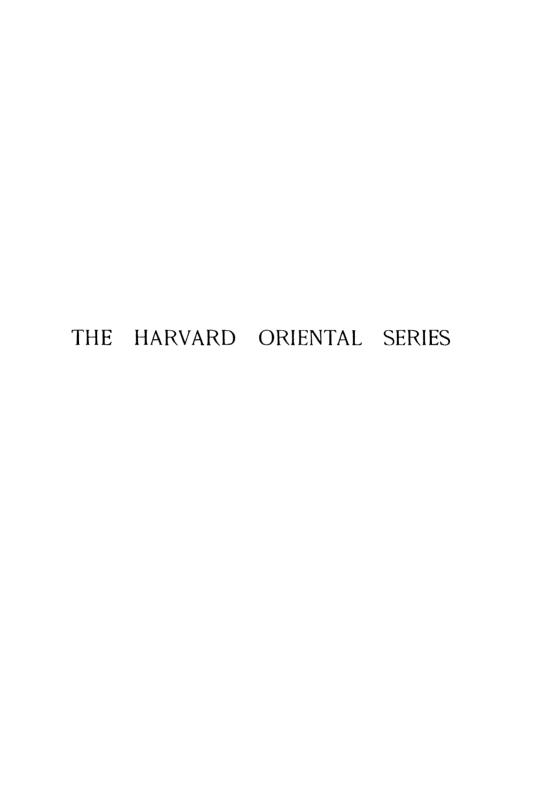
# THE BOOK WAS DRENCHED

# UNIVERSAL LIBRARY OU\_164012 AWYSHINN

#### OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Call No. 1814/MBB B At 2. Accession No. 15817 Author Medenell, Arthur Anthony Title Brhad - Devala

This book should be returned on or before the date last marked below.



# HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

#### **EDITED**

WITH THE COÖPERATION OF VARIOUS SCHOLARS

 $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{Y}$ 

#### CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY

#### VOLUME VI

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
PUBLISHED BY HARVARD UNIVERSITY

1904

# THE BRHAD-DEVATĀ

ATTRIBUTED TO

## **ŚAUNAKA**(

# A SUMMARY OF THE DEITIES AND MYTHS OF THE RIG-VEDA

CRITICALLY EDITED IN THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND SEVEN APPENDICES, AND TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH WITH CRITICAL AND ILLUSTRATIVE NOTES

кv

#### ARTHUR ANTHONY MACDONELL

BODEN PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD AND FELLOW OF BALLIOL COLLEGE

## PART II TRANSLATION AND NOTES

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
PUBLISHED BY HARVARD UNIVERSITY

1904

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., U.S.A. . . . . Publication Agent of Harvard University.

Boston, New York, Chicago, San Francisco . Ginn and Company.



\*\*\* A copy of this volume, postage paid, may be obtained directly anywhere within the limits of the Universal Postal Union, by sending a Postal Order for the price as given below, to The Publication Agent of Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, United States of America.

The price of this volume is one dollar and fifty cents (\$1.50). According to the conversion-tables used in the United States money-order system as the basis of international money-orders, one dollar and fifty cents (\$1.50) = 6 shillings and 2 pence = 6 marks and 25 pfennigs = 7 francs or lire and 70 centimes = 5 kroner and 55 ore = 3 florins and 65 cents Natherlandish.

PRINTED FROM TYPE AT THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD, ENGLAND
BY HORACE HART, M.A.
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

First edition, 1904, One Thousand Copies

#### CONTENTS

#### ADHYĀYA I.

111111111111111111111111111111111111111	1.						
Introduction.							

VAL	GA.			 AGE
	Importance of knowing the deities. The Vedic Triad .	•	•	1
2.	Prayer and praise			2
3.	Different kinds of hymns			3
4.	Hymn deities, stanza deities, incidental deities			4
5	Origin of names			5
6.	Saunaka's view: all names derived from action			6
7.	Auspicious names. Different kinds of formulas			7
8.	Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression .	•		9
9.	Definition of noun and verb			10
10-	-12. Examples of different kinds of formulas			10
ì 3.	The Sun and Prajāpati as the source of all			14
14.	The three forms of Agni			15
15.	The Triad and the Ātman. Three forms of Vāc			16
16.	The chief deity of a hymn	•		17
17.	Names of deities enumerated			18
18.	Characteristics of hymns to Agni, Indra-Vāyu, and Sūrya			19
19.	The three Agnis			20
20.	Agni, Jātavedas, Vaiśvānara: essentially identical, but distin	guishe	ed	21
21.	The deities of the three worlds in the descending series .	•		22
	23. The deities representing terrestrial Agni			23
	Other deities associated with Agni			26
	The groups of deities of the middle sphere belonging to Indra			28
26.	Deities and deified objects belonging to Indra's sphere .			29
	4 5 7777 7 7 7 7			
	ADHYĀYA II.			
	Introduction (continued).			
1.	Deities of Indra's sphere			31
2.	Deities of Sūrya's sphere: his three wives			32
3.	Deities of Sūrya's sphere (concluded)			34

viii CONTENTS

VAR		
	Sürya and Vaisvānara, a form of Agni.  Five names of Agni. Derivation of Agni, Dravinodas, Tanūnapāt.	•
		•
	Narāšamsa, Pavamāna, Jātavedas.  The twenty-six names of Indra: Vāyu, Varuna, Rudra, Indra (1-4)	•
	Parjanya, Brhaspati, Brahmanaspati, Ksetrasya pati, Rta (5-9)	•
0.	Vāstospati, Vācaspati, Aditi, Ka, Yama (10-14)	•
10	Mitra, Viśvakarman, Sarasvat, Vena, Manyu (15-19)	•
10.	Asunīti, Apām napāt, Dadhikrā, Dhātr, Tārkṣya (20-24)	•
11.	Pururavas (25), Mrtyu (26). The seven names of the Sun: Savity	· (1).
12.	Bhaga (2)	(-),
12	Pūsan, Visnu, Kešin, Višvānara, Vṛṣākapi (3-7)	
10.	Derivation of Vișnu. The incidental names of the deities canno	t be
14.	enumerated	
15	Threefold Vac: her terrestrial and middle forms	
	Other middle forms of Vac. Her four celestial forms	
	Names of female seers: three groups	
18	Deity in self-laudations and colloquies (87, 88)	
-0.		
	Grammatical Section (89-121).	
	Different kinds of particles (89-93)	
19.	Particles (concluded). Prepositions. Genders	
20.	Nouns. Pronouns. Importance of meaning. Rules for construing	
	Analysis of words. Six kinds of compounds	•
22.	Meaning and analysis of words	
23	Vaska's wrong explanations. Dropping of letters	•
24.	Word and sense. The verb expresses a form of becoming. Definition	on of
	bhāvavrttam. Six forms of becoming (bhāva)	
25.	The deities of the Vyāhrtis and of Om	•
	The Deities of the Rg-veda.	
26.	The first three hymns. Authors of Vaisvadeva hymns	
27.	Character of Vaisvadeva hymns	•
28.	Passages of the Rg-veda addressed to Sarasvatī. Indra hymns .	
29.	Indra associated with the Maruts in RV. i. 6	
30.	The deities of RV. i. 12 and of the Aprī hymn i. 13	
31.	The eleven Apri hymns	•
32.	Tanunapāt and Narāśaṃsa. The deities of the Aprī hy	mns
	(22 1gg 222 90) Idhman form of Agni	

#### ADHYĀYA III.

Deities	of	Ŗg-veda	i.	13–126.

7	wa.		
	Tanūnapāt. Narāśaṃsa. Ila. Barhis		77
	The Divine Doors. Night and Morning		78
3.	The Two Divine Sacrificers. The Three Goddesses. Tvastr		80
4.	The celestial Tvastr. Story of Dadhyanc and the Mead		82
5.	The horse's head of Dadhyanc. The middle Tvastr		83
6.	Vanaspati. The Svāhākṛtis		85
7.	Vanaspati. The Svāhākṛtis		86
8.	Hymn to the Seasons: RV. i. 15		87
9.	Three kinds of Vaiśvadeva hymns		89
10.	How to ascertain the deity of a hymn		90
11,	12. Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns		91
13.	Explanation of Dravinodas. Deities of RV. i. 16-18		95
14.	Deities of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajāpati (69-74)		97
<b>1</b> 5.	Prajāpati's names (continued). Deities of RV. i. 19		98
16.	How to ascertain the deity of a stanza, &c		100
	Story of the Rbhus and Tvastr		102
	Deities of RV. i. 20-22		103
19.	RV. i. 22 (concluded). RV. i. 23: Pūṣan Āghṛṇi		105
20.	Deities of RV. i. 24-30		106
21.	Deities of RV. 1. 31-40		108
22.	Deities of RV. i. 41-47		109
23.	RV. i. 48-60. Story of Savya. The Satarcins		111
	RV. i. 61-73. The eleven Sauparna khilas. RV. i. 74-89 .		112
25.	RV. i. 90-93. The order (according to the Bāṣkalas) of hymn-group	ac	
	in Mandala i. 74-164		114
26.	RV. i. 94-111. Seers of hymns with refrains. The thousand Jataved	as	
	hymns of Kasyapa		115
27.	RV. i. 105. Story of Trita		118
	Deities of RV. i. 112-121		119
29,	, 30. Story of Kakṣīvat and Svanaya		120
31.	Dānastutis. Nārāśaṃsī stanzas. Opinions regarding RV. i. 126. 6, 7		123
	ADHYĀYA IV.		
	Deities of RV. i. 127—iv. 32.		
1.	. Story of Romasa and Indra. RV. i. 127-136. Praise in the dual.		125
	. Distributed praise. RV. i. 137-139. Vaisvadeva hymns		126
	. Story of the birth of Dirghatamas		128
	и. b		

VARG.	<b>A</b>			PAGE
	Hymns revealed to Dirghatamas: RV. i. 140-156	•		129
5.	Story of Dīrghatamas (continued)			130
<b>6.</b> 3	Deities of RV. i. 157-163			132
7.	Deities of RV. i. 164. The three Agnis. The year	•		133
8	Account of the contents of RV. i. 164 (continued)			135
9.	RV. i. 164 (concluded). RV. i. 165: Indra and the Maruts .	•		136
10.	Indra, the Maruts, and Agastya: RV. i. 169, 170			139
11.	RV. i. 171-178. Agastya and Lopāmudrā: RV. i. 179			140
12.	Story of Agastya and Lopāmudrā (concluded): RV. i. 180-191	•	•	141
	<b>M</b> aņdala ii.			
13-1	5. Deities of RV. ii. 1-12. Story of Grtsamada, Indra, and the I	)aitvas	٦.	143
	Deities of RV. ii. 23-30	·		146
	Deities of RV. ii. 31–35	•	•	148
	Deities of RV. ii. 36-43. Indra as a Kapinjala	·	·	150
- 0	200000 01 1000 100 400 10000 1000 1000 1	•	٠	100
	Maṇḍala iii.			6
19.	The seer Viśvāmitra. Deities of RV. iii. 1-6			151
20.	Deities of RV. iii. 7-29			153
21. ]	Deities of RV. iii. 30-33. Viśvāmitra, Sudās, and the Rivers.			154
22. ]	RV. iii. 31: an adoptive daughter. Viśvāmitra and Śakti .			156
23.	Viśvāmitra and Vāc Sasarparī. Spells against the Vasisthas .			157
	Deities of RV. iii. 54-60			158
25. l	Deities of RV. iii. 61, 62	•	•	160
	<b>M</b> andala iv.			
26 I	Deities of RV. iv. 1-15.			161
	8. RV. iv. 18-30. Indra's birth and fight with Vamadeva .	•	•	162
	The steeds of the various gods	•	•	164
	and become of the various goals	•	•	101
	ADHYĀYA V.			
	Deities of RV. iv. 33—vii. 49.			
1, 2.	Deities of RV. iv. 33-58			166
	Mandala v.			
3 1	Deities of RV. v. 1-28. Story of Tryaruṇa and Vṛśa Jāna .			169
	Story of Tryaruna (concluded)	•	•	170
	References to RV. v. 2. 2, 9 in other works. Deities of RV. v. 29	-40		171
	A 1 11 TO- 1 11	7~	•	173
7. 1	Atri's Danastuti	•	•	174
	inimational and Beron so washing to motorica or to to to the -Dr	•	•	117

CONTENTS										хi	
VAR											PAGE
	Detailed account of RV. v. 4							•	•	•	175
	Deities of RV. v. 43 (continu						•	•	•	•	177
	Deities of RV. v. 51-60.									•	178
	15. Story of Syāvāśva .									•	179
	RV. v. 73-78. Story of Sar									•	186
	Deities of RV. v. 79-87. T									•	187
	The khilas of Prajāvat ar Story of the birth of Bhrgu,		_		-		ent of			•	189 191
	solij or the siren or Butgu,	g.	,			•	•	•	•	•	101
		M	aņģi	ala v	i.						
20.	Origin of Bharadvāja. Deit	ies o	f RV.	vi. 1	-46			•			192
21.	Deities of RV. vi. 37, 44, 45	, 47									193
22.	Deities of RV. vi. 47 (continu	ued)	and v	i. 48							195
23.	Deities of RV. vi. 49-62										196
24.	Deities of RV. vi. 63-74. T	he se	even	treasu	res						197
	RV. vi. 75. Story of Abhya						aya				198
<b>2</b> 6.	Deities of RV. vi. 75 in deta	il				•					199
27.	Detailed account of RV. vi.										200
28.	Story of Cāyamāna and Pras	toka	(cond	luded	l) .		•	•			201
		M	eńda	la vi	ii.						
29.	Pedigree of Vasistha. Kasya	apa's	wive	es .							202
	Story of Mitra-Varuna and U										203
	Birth of Agastya and Vasisth										204
	Vasistha and his descendants										206
	Deities of RV. vii. 33-38					-					207
34.	Deities of RV. vii. 38-43										208
	Deities of RV. vii. 44-49										210
		ΑD	ΗΥĀ	YA .	VI.						
	Deities	of :	RV.	<b>v</b> ii. ≀	50	K. 1	7.				
1.	Deities of RV. vii. 50-66							•			211
	Deities of RV. vii. 66-85										212
3.	Vasistha and the dog of Vari	ıņa :	RV.	vii. 8	36 <b>–</b> 89			•			213
	Deities of RV. vii. 90-96							.′			214
5.	Story of Nāhuṣa and Sarasva	atī:	RV. v	vii. 95	, 96				•		215
	Deities of RV. vii. 97-104			•							216
7.	Detailed account of RV. vii.	104									218

#### CONTENTS

		M	anda	ıla vi	ii.						
VAR	GA CTC 170 -11										PAGE
	Story of Kanva and Pragath				•			•	•	•	219
		•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	220
10.	Deities of RV. viii. 5-18	•	·	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	222
11.	RV. viii. 19: praise of Trass	adas	yu′s ~	gifts				•	•	•	223
	The boons chosen by the see		-						•	•	
	Story of Sobhari and Citra (								•	•	225
	Deities of RV. viii. 26-31.								•	•	227
	Detailed account of RV. viii							2-34	•	•	228
	Indra and Vyamsa's sister.		ties o	f RV.	viii. 3	35–46	•	•	•	•	230
	Deities of RV. viii. 47-56	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	231
18.	Deities of RV. viii. 60-67	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		232
	Deities of RV. viii. 68-75		•	•				•	•		234
<b>2</b> 0.	Deities of RV. viii. 76-90		•					•			235
21.	Story of Apālā										<b>23</b> 6
22.	Story of Apālā (concluded).	Dei	ities (	of RV	viii.	92, 9	3 .				237
	24. Story of Soma's flight fro										238
25.	Details regarding RV. viii.	100.	Viș	ņu he	lps In	dra	•				241
	Details regarding the deities										242
		M	Iand	ala i	K.						
27.	Deities of RV. ix. 1-86.	_									243
28.	Deities of RV. ix. 1-86. Deities of RV. ix. 87, 96, 11	2		•							245
	Indra and the seers. Value							·			246
	That's and the secret, Target	or P	0110110		•	•	•	•	•	•	<b>2</b> 10
		3	fand	ala 🗷	ζ.						
20	Daition of DV 0 Wait										0.40
	Deities of RV. x. 1-8. Tris										248
91.	Deities of RV. x. 9-14.		•	- (	, 1111a a -			•	٠	•	249
	Deities of RV. x. 14 (conclu-							•	•	•	250
33.	Story of Saranyū: RV. x. 17	7 •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	<b>2</b> 51
		AD:	HYĀ	YA V	VII.						
				_							
	Deit	ties	of I	Zv. x.	17-8	98.					
1.	Story of Saranyū (continued)	)									252
2.	Story of Saranyū (concluded)	). I	Deitie	s of F	ιV. χ.	17		•			253
	Detailed account of the fune										
	Formulas in which no deity										
5.	Deities of RV. x. 19-27										257
6	RV x 27 (continued) RV	<b>.</b>	. Q . 1	)ialar	no of	Indra	and 1	Vogale	**	•	20.

	CONTENTS			xiii
VAR				PAGE
7.	Deities of RV. x. 30-33	•	•	259
8.	The hymn of Dice: RV. x. 34. Deities of RV. x. 35-44	•	•	260
9.	Deities of RV. x. 45, 46. Story of Ghoṣā Story of Ghoṣā (concluded)	•	•	262
10.	Story of Ghosa (concluded)	•	•	263
	12. Story of Indra Vaikuntha.	. ,	•	264
	Story of Indra Vaikuntha (concluded). Story of Agni and I		thers	
• •	RV. x. 51-53	•	• •	266
14.	The manifest of the first in the		•	267
10.	The meaning of pañca janāḥ	•	• •	268
10.	Story of Agni's flight (continued)	•	• •	270
		•	•	271
18,	19. Story of Subandhu	•	•	272
20.	Detailed account of RV. x. 59, 60	•	•	275
21.	Story of Subandhu (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 61-66		•	276
	Details of RV. x. 63-66. Deities of RV. x. 67-72.	•	•	277
	Detailed account of RV. x. 71	•		279
	Details of RV. x. 72-84. Two khilas	•	• •	280
	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		•	282
		•	•	283
	Derivation of Candramas. Contents of RV. x. 85. 20-30	•	•	284
	Contents of RV. x. 85. 31-43	•		<b>2</b> 86
	Remarks on the Sūryā hymn (concluded)	•		<b>2</b> 87
	Deities of RV. x. 89-93. Story of Purūravas and Urvašī			289
	Story of Purūravas and Urvasī (concluded)			<b>2</b> 90
32.	Deities of RV. x. 96, 97. Story of Devāpi: RV. x. 98.	•	•	292
	ADHYĀYA VIII.			
	Deities of RV. x. 98-191 (1-98). Conclusion (9	9-14	· <b>O</b> ).	
1.	Story of Devāpi (continued)			294
			• •	294
	Deities of RV. x. 102, 103. The khila of Nakula .			296
4	Deities of RV. x. 104, 105. Bhūtāmśa Kaśyapa: RV. x. 106			298
5	RV. x. 107. Story of Saramā and the Paņis: RV. x. 108	•		299
	7. Story of Saramā and the Panis	•	•	300
	Deities of RV. x. 109-120	•	•	302
	Deities of RV. x. 121-129. Three khilas (namas te; yām	· lalm	·	304
٥.	no 'rayah; āyusyam)	nuipe	*yunu	303
10	Deities of RV. x. 130-137	•	•	305
	The khila 'Bhūmiḥ.' The deities of RV. x. 138-142.	•	•	306
	Deities of RV. x. 143-154. <b>Two khilas</b> (Medhāsūktam and	สั. ครัก	etar\	308
	Deities of RV. x. 155-159	wour	· i	309
	~	•		003

#### xiv

#### CONTENTS

VAR					PAGE
14.	Deities of RV. x. 160-164. Khila (venas tat pasyat). The	ie seei	Kapo	ota	
	Nairrta				310
15.	Deities of RV. x. 165-174. Khila (yenedam)				312
16.	Deities of RV. x. 175-181				313
17.	Deities of RV. x. 182-184. Khila (nejameşa)				315
18.	Remarks on the khila 'Nejameşa.' Deities of RV. x.	185-1	88		316
19.	Deities of RV. x. 189, 190. The khila 'Samjñānam'				318
20.	RV. x. 191. The two khilas 'Prādhvarāṇām,' 'N	airhe	styar	n.'	
	Mahānāmnī stanzas				320
21.	The Mahānāmnīs do not constitute a hymn. Remarks o	n the	Prais	as,	
	Kuntāpa, &c				321
22.	Deities of Nivids, Nigadas, and Metres				324
23.	Deities of Metres, Vedas, Vaşaţkāra, Svāhākṛtis. The tone	s (Sv	aras)		325
24.	Deities of the tones	•			326
25.	Deities of the Prastāva, Udgītha, Upadrava, Pratihāra, Ni	dhana			327
<b>2</b> 6.	Various deities incidental in Vaisvadeva hymns .				329
	Remarks about deities and knowledge of them				330
28.	Importance of knowing the deities				332

#### ABBREVIATIONS

The symbols designating MSS. are explained in the Introduction, pp. xi-xviii.

AB. = Aitareya Brāhmaṇa.

AGS. =Āśvalāyana Grhya Sūtra.

Ārs. = Ārsānukramaņī.

AS'S. = Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra.

AV. = Atharva-veda.BD. = Brhaddevatā.

JAOS. = Journal of the American Oriental Society.

JRAS. = Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland.

KB. = Kausītaki Brāhmaņa.

KZ. = Kuhn's Zeitschrift.

M.M. = Max Müller.

n. = Nītimanjarī.

Nir. = Yāska's Nirukta.

R. = Rājendralāla Mitra.

r. = the reading in Rajendralala Mitra's text.

 $\mathbf{RV.} = \mathbf{Rg\text{-}veda}.$ 

ş. = Şadguruśişya.

s. = Sāyaṇa.

S. = Sarvānukramanī.

S'B. = Satapatha Brāhmana.

TB. = Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa.

TS. = Taittirīya Samhitā.

v.r. = various reading.

VS. = Vājasaneyi Samhitā.

ZDMG. = Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

### **BRHADDEVATĀ**

#### TRANSLATION AND NOTES

- 1. Importance of knowing the deities. The Vedic Triad.
- 1. With obeisance to the seers of formulas, I will, in the sequence of the traditional text<sup>a</sup>, state for (all) stanzas the divinity of the hymn, the stanza, the hemistich, and the verse.

नमस्तुत्वा bfkm<sup>1</sup>, corrected to नमस्तुत्व h, नमस्तुत्व rd (Rgvidhāna i. 1.1 has नमस्तुत्वा सन्तवृश्यः).— श्वास्थो Bhr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, श्वश्च r.

- a The words samāmnāyānupūrvasah occur also in Rgvidhāna i. 1.2.
- 2. In every formula one should know the divinity with exactness; for he who knows the divinities of the formulas, understands their object.
- दैवतं हि  $hm^1rbk$ , हि तत्सर्वं  $r^1r^4$ . अवगक्तत  $hm^1bfkn$ , अविगक्ति  $r^2$ , अधि-गक्ति r. — With the words दैवतज्ञो हि मन्त्राणाम् cp. Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction § 1: मन्त्राणां  $\dots$  दैवतविद्; and मन्त्राणां देवताविद् below, viii. 31.
- 3. He is capable of giving an (authoritative) opinion  $(vij\tilde{n}\bar{a}-payati)$  as to their  $(tad=mantr\bar{a}n\bar{a}m)$  intentions which were contained  $(hit\bar{a}n)$  in them (tad) at the time when the formulas were revealed to the seers  $(rsin\bar{a}m \ mantradrsiss)$ , (and) as to the correct understanding (of them) and the various ceremonies (connected with them).

तिश्वतांस्  $hm^1b$ , तिश्वतांस् f, तिश्वतांस् k, तिश्वतांन्  $r^2r^4$ , तिश्वदां r.— तद्भिप्रायान्  $hm^1rfk$ , तिश्वायान् b.

<sup>\*</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 3: evam uccāvacair abhiprāyair rṣīṇām mantradṛṣṭayo bhavanti.

4. For no one without really having correct knowledge of the divinity (addressed in the formula), attains to the fruit of customary or Vedic ceremonies a.

सीकानां Bhm1r3, सीकिकानां r.—वा hm1fk, च b, no particle r.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramanī, Introduction § 1: 'for without this knowledge, śrauta and smārta rites cannot be accomplished.' Cp. also below, i. 21, and Rgyidhāna i. 2. 1.
- 5. The first group of these (deities) belongs here to the divinity Agni, the second to Vāyu or Indra, and the third to Sūrya a.

इह hm1r, इव bfk.—मूर्यमेव च hm1rbfk, सूर्यमेव तु r1r4.

- a Cp. below, i. 69; Nirukta vii. 5; Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction i. 8.
- 6. Whatever god a seer desiring an object mentions, let that one, it is said, be (the god of the formula) a. A formula predominantly praising (a god) with devotion, is addressed to that same god.

देवं m<sup>1</sup>b, देव hd, देवं fkr.—सत्त्या hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, क्त्या bf kr.—तद्देव bfkr, तद्देव hm<sup>1</sup>d.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in bm<sup>1</sup>, not in hdfk.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 1: 'the formula has that god for its deity to whom he addresses praise when desiring the possession of an object which he wants.'

#### 2. Prayer and praise.

- 7. Praise is expressed by means of name, form, action, and relationship, but prayer by means of objects such as heaven, long life, wealth, and sons a.
  - a Cp. Rgvidhāna i. 1. 6.
- 8. The stanzas in which both praise and prayer appear, are here (in the Rg-veda) but few; still fewer than these are those in which heaven is prayed for.

सुत्याशिषी तु  $hm^1rb$ , सुत्याशिषो नु f, सुत्याशिषसु  $r^1r^4$ .— दृश्चेते  $hm^1r$ , दृश्चने  $bfkr^1r^4$ .—ताः सु: r, ता सु: hfk, ता सुस्  $m^1$ , ता सु b.

9. Every one of us (sarvo 'yam) recognizes one who praises, (thinking) 'this man wants something from me,' and (he also

3]

recognizes) one who states an object, (thinking) 'he praises, (that is) he regards me as one having (those) objects (to bestow).'

#### अर्थयखेष hm1r, अर्थयखेव bfk.

10. But whether the seers who discern the truth either praise or state (an object), they express both; for both are in reality the same.

सुविज्ञवी ब्रुविज्ञवी hm¹bfkr², सुविज्ञिस ब्रुविज्ञिस r.— ऋषिभिसाखदिशिभि: hm¹r, ऋषिभिर्मन्त्रदर्शिभि: bfkr² (मंदर्शिभि: f), मन्त्रेष्वर्थानुदर्शिभि: r¹r³(r⁴?).

11. When the name of a deity is mentioned in the second person a in a formula, one should know that to be the deity in the formula, because (that) indication is there  $(sampad\bar{a})$ .

सिधीयते Bhm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, प्रदृष्ट्यते r.—तामेव देवतां विद्यान्यन्ते hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, तमेवा**इः सुसंपद्गं** मन्त्रं r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २ in bf, not in hm<sup>1</sup>k.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 2: pratyakṣakṛtā madhyamapuruṣayogās tvam iti caitena sarvanāmnā.

#### 3, Different kinds of hymns,

12. Therefore one familiar with (the) application (of formulas) should in every formula carefully observe the deity, with regard to name, and the multiplicity of the designations (of deities).

तु देवतां hr3fkr2, तु देवता bm1, तह्वता॰ r.—•िमधानां hm1rbfk, •िमधानं r1r4.

13. The complete utterance of a seer is designated a hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta)$ , in which the deities appear in one, in many, (or) in two (formulas).

दृश्यने देवता यसिन् hm<sup>1</sup>rbk, चित्रं तहुश्यते चासिन् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—एकसिन् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, एकस्य bfkr, एतस्यां r<sup>1</sup>.—h has on the margin चित्रं तद् दृश्यते चासिन्नेकस्यां बङ्गपु द्योरिति भाषे पाठः।

14, 15. A variety arises with regard to the deity, the authorship, the subject, and the metre. All hymns which are revealed as the praise of one single (seer, constitute) a seer's hymn (rṣi-sūkta); for that is the (aggregate) hymn of that seer. In so far

as a subject is completed (in several stanzas), they call it a subject-hymn  $(artha-s\bar{u}kta)$ .

क्ष्यतो hm¹bfkr², क्ष्योश्यो r.—च प्रजायते Bhr³m¹, तस्य जायते r.— ऋषिसूक्तं तु bfkrdh (corrected on margin in h to ॰सूक्तानि), ऋषिसूक्तानि (तान्यच यावन्धेकस्य)r¹r⁴.— The reading of 15<sup>ab</sup> in the text is that of Bhr³m¹; instead of this r reads देवतेका तु यावत्सु देवतायास्तदुक्यते. h has also on the margin सूचेतेका तु यावत्सु देवतायासदुक्यते इति भाष्ये पाठः। With reference to 15<sup>cd</sup>, h has on the margin: यावत्स्वर्थः समा-ष्येत स्था

16. (The stanzas) which have a common metre are called a metre-hymn ( $chanda\dot{h}$ - $s\bar{u}kta$ ). Thus one should here recognize the variety of hymns such as it really is.

याः खुस् hr²r³r⁵, या खुस् bfm¹, या खु k, याखु r.—तक्रन्दः hdfm¹, तक्रन्दः r, क्रन्दः k, तदृषि b.—वैविध्यमेवं Bhr³m¹, वैविध्यमेतत् r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in hdmbfk.

#### 4. Hymn deities, stanza deities, incidental deities.

17. The denominations of the deities in the formulas are of three kinds: such as belong to a (whole) hymn<sup>a</sup>, or such as belong to a stanza (only), as well as such as are incidental <sup>b</sup>.

मन्त्रेषु hrb, मंत्रेष fk.-- • च वरमीकि hm bf, • च ऋरभाञ्जि r, • घ वरमीकि k.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 13 and x. 42. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta i. 20 and vii. 18.
- 18. (Names) belonging to hymns belong to (whole) hymns, those belonging to stanzas belong to (single) stanzas (only). In a formula addressed to one divinity certain other (names) are here mentioned,

भजनी वे  $hm^1r$ , भजनी थै: bfk.—वे खुच:  $hm^1r$ , यै: खुच: b, यैर्चुच:  $r^1r^4fkr^2r^5$ .—व्यानि  $hm^1rfk$ , यानि  $br^4$ .—व कानिवित्  $Bhm^1r^3$ , प्रसङ्कत: r.— $18^d=41^d$ .

19. either because they belong to the same world or because they are associated: these are incidental. Hence even in a hymn of manifold character, there may belong to the (whole) hymn

॰प्रकार्ऽपि  $hm^1rbfk$ , ॰प्रकाश्चेऽपि  $r^1r^4r^5$ .

20. a deity: that is, (such) a hymn is understood to be one

that cannot be definitely described a. When a hymn is broken up (bhinne) b, one should here state the deity from (its) characteristic mark c.

•श्रेष्यं hm¹r³br⁵r³, •श्रेष्य fkr², •श्रेषं r.—देवतासिह लिङ्गतः m¹rbfk, देवता लिंग-सेदतः hd. No various reading is given by Rājendralāla Mitra.

- This perhaps refers to hymns of an indefinite character in which the name of no deity is mentioned (cp. anādisṭa-devata, Nirukta vii. 4), but the deity of which, as a whole, is Prajāpati (cp. below, vii. 16; Sarv. x. 18; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 8).

  b That is, when single stanzas of it are ritually applied, the deity is that of the stanza: cp. sūkta-bheda-prayoge in Sarvānukramaņī i. 139.

  c Cp. Sarvānukramaņī l. c. and i. 94.
- 21. In each case one should duly connect the formulas with the rites by ascertaining the deity; for that is the rite which is completely successful a.

यथावस hm¹r, तथावस bfk.—कर्ममु hm¹rb, कर्म प्र⁰ fkr².—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hm¹bfk.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. i. 4, where the same thing is negatively stated; see also i. 118, ii. 20, viii. 124.

#### 5. Origin of names.

22. <sup>a</sup>Because the praisers, at the beginning and end of hymns, proclaim the occasion <sup>b</sup>, one who knows formulas should here observe the deities with regard to their name.

देवता नामा  $bfkr^2$ , देवता नामाम्  $r^1r^4$ , देवतास्तास्ता  $hm^1r^3$ . — उपेचेतेह hbfkr, उपेचेते हि  $m^1$ , भ्रापेचेतेह  $r^1r^4$ .

- Text, with translation and notes, of the following passage (22-33) on the origin of names has been printed by me in Album-Kern (Leiden, 1903), pp. 334, 336.
- b That is, the Rishis often mention the names of the deities especially at the beginning and the end of a hymn, together with some reference to the circumstances connected with their laudation.
- 23. As to that, indeed, they say: 'from how many actions does a name arise, whether of Vedic beings or any other (name occurring) here?'a

खत्त्वानां  $r^1$ , सत्त्वानां f, सत्त्वानां all the rest. — वा  $bfkr^1r^3$ , च  $hm^1r$ . — यद्दान्यद्  $r^1r^4$ , यदन्यद्  $hm^1rbk$ .

<sup>\*</sup> This expression is equivalent to laukyānām; cp. laukyānām vaidikānām vā above (i. 4).

24. 'From nine,' say the etymologists, and the ancient sages Madhuka, Svetaketu, and Gālava think so too:

पुराणा: all MSS. except r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, which have पौराणा:.— मन्यते hr<sup>3</sup>, मन्यते Bm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>d: I have chosen the former reading against the balance of the MS. evidence, because it is the more difficult, because the plural suits the construction better, because h and r<sup>3</sup> are the most correct of the MSS., and because मन्यते is very easily altered to मन्यते, as is proved by the fact that d, which is a copy of h, has the latter reading.

25. '(viz.) that which (comes) from abode, action, form, luck, speech, prayer, from accident, as well as addiction and extraction b.'

यहृङ्योपवसनात्  $hm^1rb$ , यहृङ्योपवरानात् f, यहृङ्योपवसनात्  $r^1r^4r^5$ .—तथा-मुष्यायणाच्च यत् bfk, तथामुष्यायणाच्च  $r^1r^4$ , तथामुष्यायणाच्चपात् hr, तथा यणाज्ञपात्  $m^1$  (the syllables **पारा** in the margin being meant to fill the lacuna). Cp. the various readings below, i. 28.

- <sup>a</sup> I have assumed this to be the most likely meaning from the use of upa-vas. <sup>b</sup> Lit. 'the condition of being the descendant  $(\bar{a}yana)$  of him (amusya).'
- 26. With regard to that (question), Yāska, Gārgya, and Rathītara say, 'from four: from prayer, from the diversity of objects a, from speech, and from action.'

॰र्थोतराः  $hm^1rbf$ , ॰र्थंतराः  $kr^2$ .—Between इति and तवाऊर् fk insert नामानि कर्मतस्वाह शोभते, evidently copied by mistake from  $27^{ab}$ .— यार्थवेरूप्याद्  $hm^1rb$ , र्थार्थवेरूप्याद्  $fkr^2r^5$  (॰रूपाद् f), य च वेरूप्याद्  $r^1r^4$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{q}$  in  $bfdm^1$ , not in k.

#### 6. Saunaka's view: all names derived from action.

27. Saunaka, however, says that all these names (come) from action: prayer and form and utterance a, all arise from action.

कर्मतस्त्वाह hr1r3m1bfk, कर्मणां चाह r.—वाच्यं hr3br2r5, वाक्यं r, काव्यं fk.

- a Rūpa here corresponds to artha-vairūpya and vācya to vāc in 26.
- 28. Similarly, even that (name) which (comes) from acci-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Artha-vairūpya here corresponds to rūpa in 25.

dent<sup>a</sup>, as well as from addiction and extraction, is simply action: and so hear (what) the reasons (are).

यहृक्योपवसनात hrb, यहृक्योपवचनात fkr², यहृक्या निवासञ्च r¹r⁴.—तथामु-धायणाञ्च यत hrb, तथामुखायणाय यत fk, यद्दा मृखायणाञ्च r¹r⁴.— तथा तद्दिप all MSS. except b, which has तथावद्धि.—कृशुध्वं च m¹bfk, कृशुध्वं तृ r, कृशु व्वं च hr³d.— हेतव: Bhm¹r³, हेतृत: r. The evidence of the MSS. is so strongly in favour of the ungrammatical use of the nom. for the acc., that I have retained it as an original inaccuracy (due perhaps to the metre). The Rgvidhāna has instances of the same loose usage (i. 3.4; iii. 4.1). हेतृत: (the reading apparently of r¹r⁴) looks too much like a correction (cp. i. 46).

- \* Yadṛchayā is the only word here and in 25 which is not in the ablative, probably owing to the frequent adverbial use of the instrumental of this word. The corruption japāt (for ca yat) in 25 was probably due to yadṛchayopavasanāt being understood by the copyist as one expression and the consequent necessity of making up the number nine in some other way. The corruption is not repeated in 28 because of the absence of this necessity. Yadṛchayā (scil. nāma) is explained below (i. 30) as yādṛchikaṇ nāma.
- 29. Creatures arise from action; from action (comes) the intercourse of beings. And a being comes into existence somewhere: it is produced from (its) abode.

प्रजा:  $hm^1r$ , प्रजा  $r^1bfkr^2$ .— कार्मत: सत्वसंगित:  $hm^1rb$ , कार्मत: सत्वगंगित: f(गागित:  $kr^2$ ), कार्मण: सञ्च जायते  $r^1$ .—क्षाचित् all MSS. except  $r^1r^4$ , which have सतो.—संजायते सञ्च k, स जायते सञ्च  $hr^3d$ , संज्ञायते सञ्च  $fm^1r$ , संज्ञापयेयञ्च b, जिवसते सञ्च  $r^1r^4$ .

30. An accidental name is given somewhere or other: one should know that that also is here (derived) from a comparison with some (form of) becoming.

तु नामाभिधीयते  $hm^1r$ , नाम नामाधीयते  $fkr^2$ , नाम नाम धीयते  $r^1r^5$ , नाम नामापि भिधीयते b.— श्रीपम्यादिह  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5$ , श्रीपम्यादिए  $bfkr^2$ , श्रीपम्यादेव r.

31. For there is no (form of) becoming unconnected with action, nor is any name meaningless. Names have no other source than becoming; therefore they are all derived from action.

न नामास्त  $hm^1r$ , न नामाह b, त नामाह f, तन्नामाह  $kr^2$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\xi$  in hd, by  $q\xi$  in fk, not at all in  $bm^1$ .

#### 7. Auspicious names. Different kinds of formulas.

32. A name which is formed from luck and from addiction

simply becomes a prayer: from (words expressing) luck, such as svasti (welfare),

यस  $hm^1bfk$ , यत्तु r.—॰वसगास  $hm^1r$ , ॰वसगं च b, ॰वचगं च  $r^1r^4fkr^2$  (चत् f).— भवत्विव तु  $m^1rfk$ , भवत्विव हि hb. — स्वस्त्वादेर्मग्जादिह  $hm^1bkr^3r^5$ , स्वस्त्वादे मंगजानि ह corrected to ॰िंदह f, स्वस्त्वादेर्मङ्गानि च r, आशास्त्र मङ्गलानि च  $r^1r^4$ .

33. names of beings, even the well-known ones, are formed on the principle, 'how, pray, could this man, with such a contemptible name, live long here?'a

चापि कुत्सित॰  $hm^1rb$ , चापि किस्सित॰ f, चिचिकित्सित॰  $kr^2$ .—इह bfkr, चापि  $hr^4$ .—विदितान्यपि  $hm^1rfk$ , वि[दितान्य]पि b, निन्दितान्यपि  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> That is, even ordinary names are based on the principle of avoiding what is in-auspicious. Cp. Nirukta i. 20, where ku in ku-cara is interpreted as kutsita if the word is an epithet of 'beast' (mrga), but not if it applies to a god.
- 34. The formulas which have been seen by the seers of such, may be of various sorts both with respect to the (kind of) praise and to the (degree of) majesty (arising) from the prominence of a deity's nature.

चे  $Bhm^1r^3$ , वे r. — चैव hr, खैवं bfk. — प्रभावाह्दितात्मनः  $hr^3fr^2r^7$ , प्रभावा देव- तात्मनः  $m^1k$ , प्रभावाद्दिवतात्मनः b, वाक्प्रभाविण चात्मनः r.

35. Praise (47)<sup>a</sup>, laudation (48), blame (49), doubt (51), plaint (50), desire (53), prayer (50), boasting (51), request (49), question (50), summons (57), enigma (57),

मविस्ता  $m^1r^3r^2$ , मवास्थिता k, मविस्ता hdbfr: cp. the various readings in 57.

- \* The figures in 35-39 refer to the ślokas below which exemplify these categories. Cp. Nirukta vii. 3, where examples of praise (stuti), prayer (āśis), narration (ācikhyāsa), plaint (paridevanā), blame (nindā), and laudation (praśansā) are given.
- 36. commission (51), injunction (52), vaunt (53), lament<sup>a</sup> (53), narration (58), conversation (52), purifying narrative<sup>b</sup> (53).
- a Corresponding to this (vilapitam) we have vilāpa in 53.

  b Simply ākhyāna in 53.—The end of the varga is here marked by o in m¹dfk, not in b.

#### 8. Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression.

37. Lascivious verses (55), obeisance (54), obstacle (55), resolve (55), prattle (55), reply (50);

प्रतिराथस्  $r^4$ , प्रतिरोधस् fkr, प्रतिसेधस् b, प्रतिषेधस्  $hm^1r^7$  (cp. the various readings in 55). — प्रतिवाक्यं तथैव च  $hm^1r^3r^7$ , प्रतिवाक्यं च नाम यत् r, प्रतिवाक्यं च नाम यत् bfk.

38. prohibition and admonition (52), intoxication and denial (56, 57), and what is called invitation (56), agitation (56), and wonder (57);

प्रमादापह्नी  $hm^1rfk$ , प्रसादपद्भनी b.—च ह  $hm^1r^3r^7$ , व ह b, थे ह k, च थे ह f, घ यत् r. — संज्ञरो  $hm^1$ , सज्ञरो bfkr (cp. various readings in 56). — यश्च  $Bhm^1r^3$ , नाम r.

39. abuse (48), eulogy a, invective (49), curse b (49, 58); preposition, particle, noun, and verb c;

স্মার্কীয়ী  $hm^1r^3br^7$ , স্মার্কায়ী fk.—भिष्टव॰  $hr^3m^1r^7(f?)$ , भिञ्चव॰  $kr^2$ , भिञ्चव॰ r.—चेपः hbfk, স্মার্কিपः r.—उपसर्गी  $hm^1rb$ , उपसर्गा  $r^1r^4fkr^2$ .—निपातस्र hbfk, निपातास्र  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> No example of this category (abhistava) is given below, perhaps because of its practical identity with praise (stuti).

  <sup>b</sup> See below (47-58), where examples of all these thirty-five modes of expression are given (excepting abhistava).

  <sup>c</sup> These four grammatical categories are discussed below (i. 42-45 and ii. 89-98).
- 40. past, present a, and future; masculine, feminine, neuter b: of such a nature are the formulas in all the Vedas everywhere.

भविष्यं च hm<sup>1</sup>k, भविष्यंच f, भविष्यंच br.—पुमां MSS.—स्त्री च hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>br<sup>7</sup>, स्त्रीखं fk, स्त्र्यथ r.— सर्ववेदेषु सर्वग्न: Bhr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, सर्ववेदेष्विति स्थिति: r, सर्वदेवेष्विति स्थिति: r<sup>4</sup>.

- \* Bhavya here meaning 'present,' in i. 61 means 'future.' b Cp. below, ii. 96.
- 41. Stanzas, hemistichs, and verses are for the purpose of setting forth the object of (their) utterances; moreover, in Brāhmaṇa and ritual (kalpa) some (of these stanzas &c.) here are quoted.

वाकार्थदर्शनार्थीया  $hm^1bfkr^5r^7$ , तेषां निद्श्रनार्थीया r.— धर्चाः  $hm^1r$ , धर्च bfk.— ब्राह्मणे चाय कर्णे च निगवन्ते (च कानिचित्  $hm^1rbfk$ , विधी कर्णे च देवे च निगवन्ते (च कहिचित्  $r^1r^4$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{x}$  in  $hm^1bfk$ .

#### 9. Definition of noun and verb.

42. The uttered sound by which we here apprehend a substantive, when connected in the (correct) disposition of syllables, the wise call 'noun' (name).

॰चरितेनेह rb k, ॰चारितेनेह h m¹f.—द्र्यं h m¹b, द्र्ये rfk.—तद्वर् h m¹b, तद्वर् fkr.—42-45 are omitted in r¹r⁴.

- <sup>a</sup> The text and translation, with notes, of 42-45 have been printed in Album-Kern, pp. 334 and 337.
- 43. That in which eight inflexions are employed in various senses, sages call a noun, when there is a distinction of number and gender.

विभक्तयः hr3r7m1, विभूतयः fkr.

44. That notion which, connected with many actions, becoming a later from an earlier a, (and yet being) but one, is effected by the development of the action, they call by the term 'verb.'

क्रियाभिनिर्वृत्तिवश्चेन  $\mathbf{m}^1$ r, क्रियाभिनिवृत्ति॰ f, क्रियाभिनिर्वृत्तवश्चेन  $\mathbf{h}$ , क्रियाभिनि-वृत्तिवश्चेन  $\mathbf{bfk}$ .—सिञ्ज  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{bfk}$ r, सिञ्जा  $\mathbf{h}$ .

- a That is, which expresses sequence of time: the expression is taken from Nirukta i. 1.
- 45. When there is a becoming which arises from the development of an action, and which is designated by a term with a primary suffix, and which is joined with number, inflexion (or) indeclinable form (avyaya), and gender, then it is to be regarded as a substantive (dravya).

क्रियाभिनिर्दृत्ति° m¹rfb, क्रियाभिनिर्दृत्त° h.—क्रद्नाग्रब्दाभिहितो hm¹fr, क्रद्ना-যুद्ध् भिनिहितो b.—°विभक्त्यव्यय° hm¹r, विभक्तिव्यय° fk b. The end of the varga is here marked by **Q** in hm¹bf k.

#### 10. Examples of different kinds of formulas.

46. Hear now, in succession, how the seers formerly with terms of different kinds saw their various utterances here.

विविधानीह hr3r4m1bfkr2, विविधान्यपि r.

47. By means of (attributing) beautiful form and so forth, praise (35) is pronounced; similarly prayer by (such terms as) heaven and so forth. The utterances which are different from these may also be of many kinds.

मोत्ता चाशी: hr1r3br2m1, मोत्ता चा fk, मोत्ताउचाशी: r.

11]

48. In the formula 'Citra indeed' (citra it: viii. 21. 18) Sobhari's praise of the liberal giver is a laudation (35). (Formulas) expressive of abuse (39) appear: (e. g. the formula) 'and thy mother' (mātā ca) reviles.

मन्त्रे hm¹rb, मन्त्र: r¹r⁴, मन्त्र॰ r³fk.—प्रशंसा भोजस्थ hm¹rbfk, प्रसंगाङ्गोजस्थ r¹r⁴.— सोभरे: m¹, सौभरे: hr, सौभरे b, सौभर fkr².—माता चेत्थ॰ hm¹r, माता मेत्थ॰ fkr¹r²r⁵.

- <sup>a</sup> VS. xxiii. 25; TS. vii. 4. 19<sup>3</sup>; SB. xiii. v. 2<sup>5</sup>; TB. iii. 9. 7<sup>4</sup>; ASS. x. 8. 10.
- 49. The stanza 'vain food' (mogham annam: x. 117. 6) is blame (35), while the stanza 'who me' (yo mā: vii. 104. 16) is a curse (39). 'What, wondrous Indra' (yad indra citra: v. 39. 1) is a request (35), while in the stanza 'over this world' (abhīdam: x. 48. 7) there is invective (39);

चहक् मोघमतं  $hm^1r$ , चहक् मोघमत b, ऋग्मोयमत f, ऋग्भोयमन  $kr^2$ . — निन्दा  $hm^1br$ , तिदा  $fkr^2$ .

50. 'May wind waft hither' ( $v\bar{a}ta\ \bar{a}\ v\bar{a}tu$ : x. 186. 1) is a prayer (35); 'staves' ( $dand\bar{a}h$ : vii. 33. 6) is plaint (35), while the two stanzas 'I ask thee' ( $prch\bar{a}mi\ tv\bar{a}$ : i. 164. 34, 35) are respectively question (35) and reply (37).

दण्डेति  $hm^1rbfkr^2r^6$ , दण्डादि  $r^4$ .—परिदेवना  $hm^1rb$ , परिवेदना  $fkr^2r^4r^6$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in  $hbfkm^1$ .

#### 11. Examples of different kinds of formulas (continued).

51. 'What was below' (adhaḥ svid āsīt: x. 129. 5) is doubt (35); 'I was Manu' (ahaṃ manuḥ: iv. 26. 1) would be boasting (35); in the (stanza) 'this our sacrifice' (imaṃ no yajñam: iii. 21. 1) the (first) verse is called commission (36).

স্থানীয় hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, স্থানী दিন্তৃত্ব r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— कत्यना hm<sup>1</sup>r, कथना r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>bfk, कक्कना r<sup>5</sup>.— उच्यते hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, उत्तमे r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

52. 'Here let him say' (iha bravītu: i. 164. 7) is injunction (36); the stanza 'clasp me tightly' (upopa me: i. 126. 7) is conversation (36); but 'not with dice' (akṣair mā: x. 34. 13) in the praise of dice a is prohibition and admonition (38).

संखाप bfkr, संज्ञाप  $hm^1$ , सज्ज्ञाप  $r^1r^3r^4$ .— ऋगुपोप में  $hr^3m^1B$ , तृगुपोप में r.—प्रतिविधापदेशी  $hm^1rbfk$ , प्रतिविधापदेशी  $r^4r^5$ .

a That is, in the dice-hymn, x. 34.

53. 'Ho, wife' (haye jāye: x. 95. 1) is narrative (36); 'of the reed to me' (nadasya mā: i. 179. 4) would be lamentation (36) b; 'without a husband' (avīrām: x. 86. 9) is a vaunt (36) about oneself, while 'the lover' (sudevah: x. 95. 14, expresses) desire (35).

विकापः स्थान्  $hr^3r^2r^7bfkm^1$  (no visarga  $bfkm^1$ ), विकापसु r.— श्ववीरामातानः  $hr^3$   $r^4m^1bfkr^2$ , श्ववीरामिव माम् r.

- a Akhyāna here corresponds to pavitrākhyāna in 36. b Vilāpa here corresponds to vilapitam in 36; the latter expression is also used in Nirukta v. 2 with reference to the above passage (i. 179. 4). c In Nirukta vii. 3 this passage is, however, described as plaint (paridevanā).
- 54. Obeisance (37, is expressed) in (the formula of) Śunaḥśepa, 'Obeisance to thee, Lightning' (namas te astu vidyute: AV. i. 13.1)<sup>a</sup>; but when one resolves what is expressed (with the words) 'I will be equal' (tulyo 'haṃ syām) b,
- गुनःशिप  $m^1r$ , गुनःशिप b, गुनःशिष  $r^5$ , गुनःशि f, गुनःशिष  $kr^2$ , (°रो) मत ऋषे  $r^1r^4$ .— f खो ह स्थाम्  $hm^1rfk$ , तुस्थी ह स्थाम् b.— Instead of  $54^{cd}$ , as given in the text according to  $hm^1rbfk$ , a totally different line occurs in  $r^1$ : यां कल्पयन्ति नीऽरयः परिचासूक्तमिह ते, the first  $p\bar{a}da$  of which is the pratika of a khila mentioned below (viii. 45).
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, viii. 44; Meyer, Rgvidhāna xxiii, xxvii.

  <sup>b</sup> The author here seems to have been unable to quote an example of saṃkalpa, and to have contented himself with giving only a definition of its meaning.
- 55. (there is) resolve (37); 'what, Indra, I' (yad indrāham: viii. 14. 1, AV. xx. 27. 1) is the prattle (37) of Aitaśa<sup>a</sup>; 'the harlot' (mahānagnī: AV. xx. 136. 5) would be a lascivious verse (37); 'bang!' (bhuk: AV. xx. 135. 1-3)<sup>b</sup>, again, (expresses) an obstacle (37).

खैतश्रख m<sup>1</sup>hfk, खेतश्रख br.—च: Bhm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, नु: r.—महानग्ना° hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, प्रहानान्या° b.—सात् hm<sup>1</sup>, सात् fkr<sup>2</sup>, त्या b, तु r.—प्रतिराधो hdf, प्रतिरागो kr<sup>2</sup>, प्रतिरोधो bm<sup>1</sup>r (cp. above, 37).—स्गित्यपि m<sup>1</sup>hr<sup>3</sup>f, धुगित्यपि kr<sup>2</sup>, स्गित्यभि br<sup>7</sup>, स्गित्युत r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in hdm<sup>1</sup>f, not in bk.

A See Aitareya Brāhmaṇa vi. 33. 1, and Sāyaṇa's comment in Aufrecht's edition; also Haug, vol. ii, p. 434.

De Cp. AB. vi. 33. 19, Haug, vol. ii, p. 435.

#### 12. Further examples of different kinds of formulas.

56. 'Well, I' (hantāham: x. 119. 9), this (formula) is intoxication (38); 'not our own' (na sa svaḥ: vii. 86. 6) is denial (38); 'O Indra-Kutsa' (indrākutsā: v. 31. 9) is invitation (38); 'I discern not' (na vi jānāmi: i. 164. 37) is agitation (38).

प्रमाद्स्विष  $hm^1r$ , प्रमाद्स्विष्ठ b, प्रमाद्स्विक  $fkr^2$ .— न स स्व  $hm^1r^3f$ , नमस्व  $kr^2$ , नमष्ठ r, omitted in b.— अपह्रव:  $bhr^3m^1$ , अपह्रच f, अपह्रव k, अह्रव  $r^2$ , अभिश्लव: r.— संज्वर:  $hrm^1$ , सज्वर: fk.— $56^{cd}$  and  $57^{ab}$  are omitted in b.

57. 'Let the invoker worship' (hotā yakṣat: i. 139. 10) is a summons (35); 'who, to-day' (ko adya: i. 84. 16 or iv. 25. 1) is wonder (38); 'to his brother not' (na jāmaye: iii. 31. 2)\*—this (stanza) is denial (38); (there is) an enigma (35) which begins 'outstretched' (vitatau: AV. xx. 133. 1-6)b.

जामचेऽपह्नो  $\mathbf{r}^4$ , जामन्नपह्नो  $\mathbf{r}$ , जामनुपह्नो  $\mathbf{r}^3$ , यामनुपह्नो  $\mathbf{h}$ d, यामनपह्नो  $\mathbf{b}$ , यामनुपह्नो  $\mathbf{fkr}^2$ , यामनुपन्हनो  $\mathbf{m}^1$ .—नेषा  $\mathbf{hdm}^1\mathbf{bfk}$ , नेति  $\mathbf{r}$ —प्रविल्ह्ना  $\mathbf{hr}^3\mathbf{kr}^2$ , ॰व-ल्हिना  $\mathbf{fbm}^1\mathbf{dr}$  (cp. 35).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iv. III. If the reading adopted in the text is the right one (jāmaye 'pahnavo na), the transposition of the negative is remarkable, and we have thus two examples of apahnava and none of abhistava: see note on i. 39.

  <sup>b</sup> The Sandhi of vitatādi adds a second irregularity to this line.
- 58. 'Death was not' (na mṛtyur āsīt: x. 129. 2)—this (stanza) they pronounce to be narration (36)<sup>a</sup>; 'may they be childless' (aprajāḥ santu: i. 25. 5°) is a curse (39)<sup>b</sup>, while 'blessed' (bhadram: i. 89. 8) is a prayer c in Gotama d.

महम् hdm¹r, रहम bfkr².—गोतमे m¹, गौतमे hbfkr². The author of 1.89.8 (bhadram karnebhiḥ) is Gotama, that of iv. 11.7 (bhadram te agne) is Vāmadeva Gautama. The former must be meant because it (and not the latter) is a good example of a prayer, and a seer would not be referred to by his patronymic when the latter belongs to two seers (Vāmadeva and Nodhas), and the context does not show which is meant. I have, moreover, preferred the reading गोतमे, as seers are regularly referred to thus in the locative (cp. i. 54, ii. 129-131), not, e.g. as गोतमे, 'in the hymn of Gotama' (but गार्तमहे in iii. 36). (In ii. 129 hbm¹ have all wrongly गोतमे for गोतमे; cp. also critical note on ii. 46.)

\* The same term is used to describe the same stanza in Nirukta vii. 3. b 'Curse' (39) is twice exemplified, once as  $\delta \bar{a}pa$  (49), and once (57) as abhisapa. c This is the second example of  $\bar{a}\delta is$  (35). Apahnava in i. 57 (note b) would therefore not stand alone as exemplified twice.

59. Much else of this kind can be found, and can in accordance with the application (*prayogatas*) of these (formulas) be stated to be such, when contained in stanzas, (whole) hymns, and hemistichs.

#### इतीकृशम् hm1r8bfkr2r7, इहार्षजम् r.—प्रयोगतम् hm1rfk, प्रयोगे तच् b.

60. These contents  $(v\bar{a}ky\bar{a}rth\bar{a}h)$  of the formulas are properly connected with the deity belonging to the hymn; but the praise in this case is a matter of inference.

°तां सूक्तमागिनीम्  $hm^1bfr$ , °तां सूक्तमागिनाम्  $r^1r^4$ , °ता सूक्तमागिनी  $kr^2$ .—संश्रयने  $hm^1rb$ , संश्रयते  $fkr^2$ .—त्वचा॰  $hm^1rb$ , तचा॰  $r^4$ , °त्व श्रानु॰ f, °त्वा श्रानु॰  $kr^2$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by qq in hdbf, and by qq in h, not at all in  $m^1$ .

<sup>a</sup> These various forms of statement in reality imply praise of the deity with which they are connected.

#### 13. The Sun and Prajapati as the source of all.

61. Of what is and has been and is to be a, and of what moves and is stationary,—of all this some regard the Sun alone to be the origin and the cause of dissolution.

 $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^7$  read  $6r^{ab}$  as in the text; r has भवज्ञृतं भविष्यञ्च जङ्गमं स्थावरं च यत्।

- a Bhavya is used above (i. 40) in the sense of 'present.'
- 62. Both of what is not and what is, this source is (really) Prajāpati, as (being) this eternal Brahma which is at once imperishable (akṣaram) and the object of speech (vācyam)<sup>a</sup>.

एषा hm¹rbfk, एषां r¹.—यद् Bhr³m¹, त्यद् r.—च वाच्यं hdr³m¹b, च वाक्यं r⁵r², च वाच्यं k, चाक्यं r.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, Prajāpati is a form of the supreme Brahma, which alone is eternal (nitya) and, though transcending thought and speech, can be directly expressed (vācya) in the Vedāntist formula (cp. Vedāntasāra, § 144, and introductory stanza, ed. Böhtlingk).
- 63. He (the Sun), having divided himself into three, abides in these worlds, causing all the gods in due order to rest in his rays.

#### क्रसिष hr3m1bfkr2r7, क्रसिव r.—निवेश्व खेषु hm1r, निवेश्व: खेषु b, निवेश्वाखषु f.

64. This (being) which, in the form of fire, abides in three forms (tridha) in the worlds that have come into being, the seers adore with songs as manifested under three names.

एतज्ञूतेषु hdr, एतज्ञक्तेषु  $m^1$ , एत भूतेषु b, एज्ञूतेषु f, यज्ञूतेषु k, एतमेविषु  $r^1r^4$ . — व्यक्तितं  $hm^1rbfk$ , व्यक्तिणं  $r^4r^5r^7$ .

65. For he abides, glowing, in the interior of every being, and, with sacrificial litter spread, they adore him in the invocation as having three abodes.

एष हि  $hm^1r^3r^7$ , एव च  $bfkr^2$ , एव च r.— The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in  $bfkm^1hd$ .

#### 14. The three forms of Agni.

66. Here (on earth) he is by priests called Agni Pavamāna, (in the) middle (sphere), Agni Vanaspatia, but in that (celestial) world, Agni Śucib.

पवमानोऽपिर्  $hm^1rbfk$ , पवमानापिर्  $r^1r^4$ .—॰पिर्वनस्पतिः  $Bhr^3m^1$ , ॰पिस्तु पावकः r.—श्रमुष्मित्तेव  $m^1r^3r^5r^7$ , ॰त्तेव f, ॰त्तेव bkr.

- <sup>a</sup> Agni is called Vanaspati in AV. v. 24. 2: cp. St. Petersburg Dictionary sub voce.

  <sup>b</sup> Pavamāna, Suci, Pāvaka are the three names in TS. ii. 2. 4<sup>2</sup>, and in the Purāṇas (see St. Petersburg Dict.). Cp. the names of Agni's brothers below (vii. 61).
- 67. In this world he is extolled by seers with praises as being Agni, in the middle (world) he is praised as Jātavedas, in heaven he is praised as Vaiśvānara<sup>a</sup>.

ईजित: r1 r2r5 bfk, ईजित: hm1r.—जातवेदा: r, जातवेदा hdm1 bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> The triad Agni, Jātavedas, Vaišvānara is placed at the head of the Daivatakāṇḍa of the Naighaṇṭuka. Yāska, in Nirukta vii. 23, states that ancient ritualists took Agni Vaišvānara to be the sun, while Sākapūṇi considered him to be the terrestrial Agni. With the latter view Yāska substantially agrees in Nirukta vii. 31. Cp. below, ii. 17.
- 68. Because, taking up fluids with his rays, accompanied by Vāyu, he rains upon the world, he is termed 'Indra.'

॰यं गतः सह hm¹rbfk, ॰यं सह संसुतः r¹r⁴.—स स्नृतः hm¹rbfk, तु सुतः r¹r⁴.

69. Agni in this (world), Indra and Vāyu in the middle, Sūrya in heaven, are here to be recognized as the three deities.

मध्यती hr3m1, मध्यमी bfkr.—वायुर्व च hm1rfk, वायुर्व वा b.

a Cp. tisra eva devatāh &c. in Nirukta vii. 5, and Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction ii. 8 (with Ṣadguruśisya's comment).

70. Owing to the majesty a of these (deities) different names are applied (to each of them); (the diversity of names) here appears in this and that (sphere) according to the division of their respective spheres.

तत्तत् hm<sup>1</sup>r, तत fk, तस्र b.—तच तचेह दृश्चते hr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup> br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, तच तचेह दृति f, तच तचेह यदृति k, तच तचेएलच्चित r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in hdbm<sup>1</sup>fk.

a Cp. Nirukta vii. 5: tāsām māhābhāgyād ekaikasyā api bahūni nāmadheyāni bhavanti.

#### 15. The Triad and the Atman. Three forms of Vac.

71. This is a manifestation of their power ( $vibh\bar{u}ti$ ), that their names are various. The poets, however, in their formulas say that these (deities) have a mutual origin  $(anyonyayonit\bar{a})^a$ .

नामानि यदनेकशः hfr, नामानि पदमेकशः k, यज्ञामानि वेकशः b.—॰थोनिताम् hm¹br, ॰थोगिताम् fkr².

- a Cp. my Vedic Mythology, p. 16. In Nirukta vii. 4 the gods are itaretarajanmānah.
- 72. These deities are designated by different names according to their sphere. Some speak of them thus as belonging to (bhakta) that (sphere), and chiefly concerned with it.

प्रदिष्टाखा m¹rbfk, प्रतिष्ठाखा hd, प्रदिष्टाखु r¹.—तङ्गकाखत् hm¹fkr, तङ्गकाख b.—केचिदेवं वदन्ति ता: hm¹rbfk, नैवं केचिद्दद्ति तु r¹r⁴, ता: r⁵.

73. The Soul (ātmā) is all a that is proclaimed to be an attribute (bhakti) b of those three chief lords of the world who have been separately mentioned above.

पृथक् पुरसाधे तूका  $hm^1 fr$ , °वेखुक्ता  $kr^2$ , °वीक्ताः  $r^4$ , पृथुव्युरवेन्तका b.— कोकादि°  $hm^1 rfk$ , कोकारि° b, कोकाधि°  $r^1 r^4$ . — यवद्गक्तिः प्रकीर्त्यते  $hm^1 rbfk$ , यद्न्यद्गक्तिः कोर्त्यते  $r^1 r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 4: ātmā sarvam devasya.

  b Cp. Durga on Nirukta, Bibliotheca
  Indica edition, vol. iii, pp. 111 and 392, last line.
- 74. They say that it is the energy (of the Soul) which is the weapon and the vehicle a of any (god).

Similarly (they say) that Speech (Vāc) is praised separately

as this (terrestrial) one, as connected with Indra (in the middle sphere), and as celestial.

तिजस्विवायुधं  $\mathbf{r}^{(4)}$ , तेजस्विवयवाः  $\mathbf{m}^1$ , तेजसे वयवाः  $\mathbf{hd}$ , तेजसे वायवाः  $\mathbf{r}^3$ , तेजसे वायवा  $\mathbf{f}$ , तेजसे वायवा  $\mathbf{kr}^2$ .—यस्य यत्  $\mathbf{Bhr}^3$ , तस्त तत्  $\mathbf{r}$ .

- \* See Nirukta vii. 4: ātmaivaiṣām ratho bhavati...ātmāyudham. Cp. BD. iii. 85; iv. 143.
- 75. In all those praises which are addressed to many deities, and in those joint praises which are in the dual, the (three) lords (of the world) are predominant.

बङदेवता खुतयो kr², बङदेवताया: खुतयो rd, बङदेवता या खुतयो hm¹bf. The MS. evidence is in favour of a pāda of nine syllables (cp. ii. 25 and viii. 62).—दिवर्त्त- खुतयस hm¹r³r⁵r¹f (॰सा॰ f), दिवर्त्तातयस kr², र्स्ववत्सखुतस b, दृष्द्रगः खुतयस r.— पतीनामेव hrb, पतीनामिव m¹fkr²r³r⁵.—The end of the varga is here marked by 94 in hdbf, not in m¹k.

#### 16. The chief deity of a hymn.

76. In bringing out  $(samp\bar{a}dayan)$  the sphere, the names, and the attributes  $(bhakt\bar{i}h)$  of a deity in each praise, one should here observe every possible means of doing so (sampadam).

देवतायाः सुती m1r, श्ताया सुती hdbfk.

77. All who are praised with the attributes (bhakti) of Agni, one should sum up (samāpayet) in Agni, and what has the attributes of Indra, in Indra, and what is attached to Sūrya, in Sūrya.

खुतान्त् सर्वान् hdm<sup>1</sup>, खुतान् सर्वान् r, खुतां सर्वाझ् b, खुतत्सर्वान् fk, खुया सर्वाम् r<sup>1</sup>.—तचिंद्रे hdm<sup>1</sup>fk, तवेंद्रे b, तसिन्हे r, तसिन्हे r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

78. That deity to whom the oblation is offered, and to whom the hymn belongs a, will there be the chief object (of praise), not (the deity) who is praised incidentally.

निष्यते hr<sup>4</sup>m<sup>1</sup> (cp. Nirukta vii. 18), निरूपित rbfk.— यसी hrbf, यसी kr<sup>4</sup>.— सूक्तं च hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, सूक्तं तु r.—सैव तच hrbfk, तच तच r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— प्रधानं hm<sup>1</sup>r, ॰न fk, ॰ना b, ॰नो r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— स्थान् hrfk, स्था b, सी r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— या खुता: hdm<sup>1</sup>f, या सुता b, या खुया k, या: खुता: r.

II.

a Cp. Nirukta vii. 18: yas tu sūktam bhajate, yasmai havir nirupyate.

79. Thus the rule about these three (gods) has been stated in a general way. But after it has thus been stated in general, the list (of the gods is as follows) in detail.

र्ति  $hm^1rbfk$ , र्ह  $r^1r^4$ .—एतेषाम्  $hm^1rbf$ , एवेषाम्  $kr^3$ .—समासेनेवमुक्तखु  $hm^1rb$  fk, समापवान् तत्सर्वम्  $r^1r^4$ .

80. For the detailed account of the names of each must necessarily be known, since it is impossible to know the formulas without cognisance of the names a.

नाकां m<sup>1</sup> br<sup>1</sup> r<sup>5</sup>, नाका hrfk, नाक: r<sup>4</sup>. — संत्र: भ्रक्शो f. — The end of the varga is here marked by 9& in hdbm<sup>1</sup>, not in fk.

a Cp. above, i. 2, 4.

#### 17. Names of deities enumerated.

81. Even unembodied beings, the great sages, the seers, have also lauded as deities here, to the best of their ability, in their various praises:

सलान्य॰ hrfk, सामान्य॰ b.—देवतावद्  $r^1r^4$ , देवता च rbfk, देवतां च hd.— $8r^{ed}$  is the reading of hdrfk; तुष्ट् —— स तासु ता सुतिष्यह b.

82. (the seers) by whom Agni, Indra, Soma, Vāyu, Sūrya, Bṛhaspati, the Moon, Viṣṇu, Parjanya, Pūṣan, the Ḥbhus, the Aśvins,

चैस्विपर् rbf, चेस्विपर् k, चैरिपर् r4, यस्विपर् hdm1.—पूषा चाण्युभवो hdr, पूषा वाष्युभवो f, पूषा वाण्युभवो k, एषा वाण्युभोवो b, पूषोषा भृगवो r1r4.

83. the Two Worlds, the divine Maruts, Earth, the Waters, Prajāpati, and the divine Mitra-Varuṇa, separately, and both together,

देवी च  $m^1$  br, देवी हि hd, देवो धिं fk.— सह च fkr, त्र्यह च b, च सह  $m^1$ , च मह hd.—तातुमी hbrfk, ता उभी  $m^1$ .

84. the All-gods, Savitr, Tvastr (who is) regarded as the fashioner of forms, the Steed, Food, Priests, the Bolt, the Pressingstones, (all these deities) furnished with cars,

मतः hrfk, मसः b, मुखः r4. - रचसंयुताः hfk, •सं - उतां b, •संयुतः r, •संयुगः r4.

85. are praised separately in their various hymns and stanzas by their names: these (names) of theirs in their respective praises I will declare in order.

सूतिर्म्हा hrbfk, सूतिष्वृतु च r4.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hdbfm1, not k.

#### 18. Characteristics of hymns to Agni, Indra-Vayu, and Surya.

86. One should determine a formula to be addressed to Agni when distinguished by the characteristic marks of Agni, which on the one hand consist chiefly of the five oblations (haviṣpaṅkti), and on the other (are) simple invocations by name.

हविष्यङ्कि॰  $hr^3r^4m^1$ , हविष्यद्भिः fk, हविषाद्भिः b, हविष्यद्भिः r.

87. A formula addressed to Indra is distinguished by the characteristic marks of Vāyu as well as of Indra, and by denominations of the bolt, by mighty activity a, and by might.

लच्यते  $hm^1rbf$ , लभ्यते k, लचितम्  $r^4$ . — नामधेयै यु  $hm^1rbfk$ , नामभि यु  $r^1r^4$ . — वसकत्या  $hm^1rf$ , वसकत्या bk. — वस्तेन  $hm^1rf$ , वसेन k.

- a The same expression, balakrti, is applied to Indra in Nirukta vii. 10.
- 88. (A formula) addressed to Sūrya (is distinguished) by the characteristic marks of Sūrya, as well as by all qualities relating to brilliance, and by those denominations of the moon by which it (the moon) here belongs to the hymn.

सर्वेश्व  $hr^4bfkr^2$ , सर्वेशु  $rm^1$ .—नामधेयेश्व  $Bhr^3$ , नामिश्विव r.—भजतेऽच यै: hrfk, सभते च यै:  $p^5r^7$ , भजतेऽखिसै:  $r^4$ .

89. All such (hymns) of any (seer) here which (authorities) cannot determine by mention of the denominations of these deities, (must be determined) in some other way than this.

व्यवस्थन्यतो hr, व्यवस्थंततो m1, व्यवस्थत्यतो bfkr3r4.

90. Let this application of these (three) lights a take place in the three worlds (respectively): a wise man knowing the formulas does not fail in the application.

चर्य hm¹r, इयं bfk.—प्रयोगस्वितेषां hm¹rfk, प्रयोगस्वे तेषां b.—च्योतिषां चिषु hm¹r, च्योतिःषु चिषु r²r⁴, च्योतिष्वतृषु b, च्यो षु चि च fk.—वर्तताम् m¹, वर्त्तताम् bfkr, नर्तताम् hd.—The end of the varga is here marked by ९८ in hdm¹bf, not in k.

\* Cp. i. 97 and Nirukta vii. 20.

#### 19. The three Agnis.

91. Because this (terrestrial Agni) is led a (niyate) by men, and that (celestial Agni) leads him from this (world), therefore these two (Agnis), while having the same name, have performed their work each separately.

ऽयं नृभिर् br, यहृभिर् hm¹, यत्नभिर् fk. — च तम् hm¹rbfk, सक्कत् r⁴. — चक्रतुः hm¹, वक्रतुः b, चक्रतुः fk, च क्रतुः r.

- a The root  $n\bar{\imath}$  being etymologically connected with the second part of the name (cp.  $\imath\bar{\imath}h$  parah in Nirukta vii. 14).
- 92. Because he is known (vidyate) when born  $(j\bar{a}tah)^a$ , or because he is known (vidyate) here by creatures  $(j\bar{a}taih)$ , therefore these two, while having an identical name (i. e.  $j\bar{a}tavedas$ ), pervade  $(sam\bar{a}pnutah)^b$  both worlds (separately).

हि जातः सन् r<sup>4</sup>, हि जातस्य hm<sup>1</sup> b, हि जतस्य f, हि यह्नस्य kr<sup>2</sup>, च जातस्य r. That बातः सन् must be the correct reading, in spite of the almost universal जातस्य, is apparent rom ii. 30; cp. मध्यमस्य for मध्यमः स in ii. 44, and द्वार्स्य for द्वार्सु in iii. 6.—यद्वाच 1m<sup>1</sup>rbf, यद्वाद्यं k, यद्वाध r<sup>4</sup>.—°नामानी hm<sup>1</sup>fk, °नामानाच् br. (The hiatus is doubtless riginal, though not metrically necessary, because the word belongs in sense to स्मी, not o उमी), उभी omitted in f.—समाप्ततः hrf, समाप्ततः m<sup>1</sup>bk, समभूताः r<sup>4</sup>.

- a This etymology differs from the first of the five given in Nirukta vii. 19, but the econd is identical in sense with the second of Yāska (jātāni veda tāni vainam viduḥ). Three others (agreeing with Yāska) are given below (ii. 30, 31).

  b Samaśnutaḥ (cp. r<sup>4</sup>) rould be the usual word in this sense.

  c That is, the terrestrial and the celestial.
- 93. He (Agni), as the middlemost of these (three), shines in the ir discharging (rain)<sup>a</sup>: thus some (names) of Agni are mentioned only incidentally.

<sup>\*</sup> Cp. ii. 59: visrjann apah; also i. 68: varşati.

94. This (terrestrial) Agni is hairy (keśī) with flames, and the middle one with lightnings, while that (celestial) one is hairy with rays: therefore (the poet) calls them hairy ones (keśinah).

षर्चिभिः केश्रयं  $hdm^1r^5$ , षचिभिः केश्रयं f, श्विचिभिः केश्रयं  $r^2$ , श्विचिभः केश्रयं k, श्विचिभिः केश्रयं b.—चैव  $hm^1bfk$ , त्वेव  $r^3r^4$ , चेष r.—श्वसौ तु r, श्वसौ कु fk, श्वसो तु  $hdm^1$ , श्वसी तु b.—तिनेनान्  $m^1r$ , तेन नान्  $r^4$ , तिनेन् hd, तिनेवाम् b, ते तान् fk.

- a Cp. Nirukta xii. 25-27, and below, ii. 65.
- 95. Now owing to the separate nature of these three hairy ones here, they are distinguished in their specific characters (prakriyāsu) in the stanza, 'Three hairy ones' (trayaḥ keśinaḥa: i. 164. 44).

संखद्यने hdr, संखद्यते m<sup>1</sup>, संखद्यते fk, संखद्यने b.— प्रक्रियासु चयः केश्चिण इत्यूचि hm<sup>1</sup>rfk (चत्यूचि fk), प्रक्रिया ------ b [the same lacuna similarly marked occurs in f, but has been filled in by another hand, leaving the space under the last two short horizontal lines unoccupied], प्रक्रुप्तानि कतवस हवींघि च r<sup>4</sup>.— The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hdbfm<sup>1</sup>, not in k.

a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. i. 164.

# 20. Agni, Jātavedas, Vaiśvānara: essentially identical, but distinguished.

96. It is impossible to explain their production (prasūti) or their power, sphere, and birth a: for the whole of this world is pervaded by them.

न चैवेषां bfk, न चैवेषां  $hdm^1$ , न चैवेषां r, न खेवेषां  $r^4$ .—विभूतिस्थानजम वा  $hdr^3m^1fkr^2$ , विभूतिस्थान- वा b, विभूतिः स्थानजम वा r. Cp. विभूतिस्थानसंभवम् i. 104, ii. 20.

- <sup>a</sup> Because they are really identical, as explained in i. 97, and therefore cannot be said to have different origins, abodes, and powers.
- 97. Agni is contained in (śrita) Vaiśvānara, Vaiśvānara is contained in Agni; Jātavedas is in these two; thus these two (lights) are two (forms of) Jātavedas a.

विश्वानरं  $hm^1rbfk$ , विश्वानरं  $r^1r^4$ .— यद्मि  $hm^1rb$ , यद्मि fk, यद्मी  $r^1r^4$ .—विश्वानर्  $m^1r$ , विश्वानर् hdbfk.— जातवेदासु  $Bhm^1r^1r^4$ , जातवेदासु r.— तथैते  $hm^1b$ , तथिते fk, तथिनौ  $r^1r^3r^2r^5$ , तथिव r.—जातवेदसी  $Bhdm^1r^1r^3$ , जातवेदसि r.

a Cp. above, i. 90, and Nirukta vii. 20: ete uttare jyotişî jātavedasī ucyete.

98. The divine nature of each god here (is derived) from their belonging to the same world, from their having one and the same birth, and from brilliance being inherent in them; at the same time (ca) they appear praised separately<sup>a</sup>.

चैकजातलाट् hdr, चैकाजातलाट्  $m^1$ , चैकजन्याञ्च  $r^1r^4$ , चैकजाताञ्च b, चैकजाञ्च fk.— व्याप्तिमत्त्वाजु तैजसः  $hm^1r$ , °ला तु तेजसः b, °ला सु तैजसः fk, °लाञ्च तेजसः  $r^1r^4$ .—तस्य तस्त्रेह  $hm^1r$ , यस्त्र यस्त्रेह  $r^1r^4$ , तस्त्र तस्त्र ह  $fkr^2r^5$ , तस्त्र तस्त्राह b.—देवलं  $hm^1rfk$ , देवस्य b.—च पृथक्सुताः  $hm^1r^3fkr^2$ , ते पृथक्सुताः r, सुतिषु सुताः  $r^4$ , सुषु सुता b.

- a Though identical in abode, origin, and nature, they are praised as separate deities in the hymns, as stated in the next sloka (99). Cp. below, i. 101.
- 99. When we speak of (a hymn) as addressed to Agni, the terrestrial one in that case owns the hymn (sūktabhāj). When a hymn is stated to be addressed to Jātavedas, the middle (Agni) has been taught (as the object of praise) in it.

यत्त्वापेयम् hm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> f, यञ्चापेयम् r<sup>3</sup>, यं खापेयम् b, यन्त्वापेयम् r.—ब्रूमः r, ब्रूमस् hm<sup>1</sup>, जूम b, श्रूय fk.—सूत्रभाक् तच hm<sup>1</sup> rbfk, सूत्रं भत्त्या तु r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup>.—सृतः hm<sup>1</sup> br, (॰म)स्तः fk.

100. Or when again we speak anywhere of (a hymn) as addressed to Vaiśvānara, Sūrya is in that case to be recognized in the praise of Vaiśvānara to be the owner  $(bh\bar{a}j)$  of the hymn.

सूर्य: hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, सूर्य rbfk.—तज hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, तस्य b.—The second line in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> appears as सूर्यभक्तस्य सूर्यस ज्ञेयो विश्वागरो दिवि.—The end of the varga is here marked by **२0** in hdm<sup>1</sup>bf, not in k.

#### 21. The deities of the three worlds in the descending series.

101, 102. Now the terrestrial and the middle (Agnis) are seen to be produced (prasūta) from the sun: at each sacrifice (the priest), wishing to perform the litany to Agni and the Maruts according to the descending series (which is) the reverse of the ascending series a of these three worlds, begins with a hymn to Vaiśvānarab;

बृष्टी  $hm^1r$ , दृश्की  $r^1r^4$ , दृशी  $fkr^2$ , दृशो b. — शस्त्रं  $hm^1rf$ , शस्त्र k, शस्त्रं b, शास्त्रं  $r^3$ .—प्रतिपविते hdrbfk, प्रतिपाविते  $m^1$ .

a That is, earth, air, heaven. b That is, Sūrya in heaven. The wording is for the most part identical with that of Nirukta vii. 23: eṣāṃ lokānām . . . rohāt pratyavarohaś cikīrṣitaḥ . . . hotāgnimārute śastre vaiśvānarīyeṇa sūktena pratipadyate.

103. Then he lauds next the deities of the middle sphere, Rudra and the Maruts, (and) again a this (terrestrial) Agni in the Stotriya b.

मध्यमखाना hrb, मध्यमे खानाढ् f, खाना k, मध्यखानां  $m^1$ . — इद्रं  $h dr^3 m^1$  (cp. Nirukta vii. 23), इद्रं f, इन्द्रं rbk. — स्तोनिये  $hm^1 rfk$ , स्रोतीये b.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, in the third place, on earth. <sup>b</sup> Which is peculiar to Agni: see Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta vii. 23, where Yāska remarks tata āgachati madhyasthānā devatāḥ, rudraṃ ca marutaś ca, tato 'gnim ihasthānam: atraiva stotriyaṃ śaṃsati.
- 104. Just as this has been said of these (three) as arising from (their different) powers and spheres <sup>a</sup>, so it also appears here in its respective place (as applicable) to the god of gods (Prajāpati) <sup>b</sup>.

यथैतद hr3r4m1bfkr2, तथैतद r.—तथा च Bhr3m1, यथा च r.

- <sup>a</sup> I take vibhūti-sthāna-saṃbhavam as a bahuvrīhi (as in ii. 20); vibhūti-sthāna-janma in i. 96 is a dvandva.

  <sup>b</sup> Of whom these three are manifestations; see i. 62, 63, and cp. 73.
- 105. Whatever (appears) anywhere as belonging to the sphere of earth, and as contained in the terrestrial Agni, attend to all that (now) being told in due order.

चापिमाश्रितम्  $hm^1b$ , चापिमिश्रितम् rk, वापिमिश्रितम्  $r^1r^4f$ , वाग्विमिश्रितम्  $r^5$ .— ॰पूर्वेण  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5$ , ॰पूर्वेण f, ॰पूर्वेण bkr.— निबोधत  $hm^1r$ , निवोधता fk, निवोचतः b.—The end of the varga is here marked by २9 in hdbfk, not in  $m^1$ .

#### 22. The deities representing terrestrial Agni.

106. Jātavedas is contained in Agni, Vaišvānara is contained in Agni; so also are Draviņodas, and Fuel (*idhma*), and Tanūnapāt is contained in Agni<sup>a</sup>.

जातवेदाः श्रितो hdr, जातवेदा श्रितो bfk (शु f). — वैश्वानरः श्रितः hm¹rb, ॰र् श्रितः fd, ॰र् सृतः k.—The second pada of 106 is identical with the second of 97.

a The deities enumerated in vargas 22, 23 (106-114) correspond to the list of terrestrial deities in Naighaṇṭuka v. 1-3, the only essential difference being that Ilā (a goddess of the middle sphere, in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4) is added in 112. The sequence of the sixteen names in Naighaṇṭuka v. 1, 2 is also followed without deviation (106-109<sup>ab</sup>). There are, however, some variations (which will be noted below) both in the sequence and the form of the names enumerated in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 (109<sup>cd</sup>-114). The twelve Āprī deities (Idhma-Svāhākṛṭayaḥ: Naighaṇṭuka v. 2) are again enumerated in connexion with RV.i. 13 (ii. 147-150) and the etymology of these names is discussed in ii. 158, iii. 1-30.

107. Narāśaṃsa is contained in him, in him a is contained Ila, the Litter and the Divine Doors are contained in this a Agni.

नराशंसः श्रि॰ r, नराशंस श्रि॰ hdm¹ bf, नराशंसा श्रि॰ k.—चैनमेनम् m¹fkr, चैतमेनम् hdr³, चैतमेतम् b, चैवमेतम् r⁴.—॰खिट्ठः hdm¹, ॰खः bfkr.—प्रिमेनम् hdm¹r, प्रिमेतम् b, पिमेव तु fk.—संश्रिताः m¹dfkr, संख्ता b.

- <sup>a</sup> The correct form at the beginning of the pada here and in III would be *etam*; I have, however, kept *enam* as the form favoured by the best MSS., and as the only form otherwise occurring in every śloka from 107 to 114.
- 108. Night and Dawn a, and the two Divine Sacrificers are contained in him; and the Three Goddesses are contained in him, and Tvaştr is contained in him.
- दैयों  $fr^{\delta}$ , all the rest (hdm¹ bkr) देयों (दैया होतारा Naighanṭuka v. 2).—होतारा-वेतदाश्रयों  $hm^{1}r$ , होतार्वितदाश्रितों  $r^{4}$ , °री चेतदाश्रयों b, °रा चेतराश्रयेः k, °रा चेतदाश्रयोः f, °री च तदाश्रयोः  $r^{7}$ .—देयस् bfkr, देयःस्  $m^{1}$ , देयास्  $hr^{3}d$ .—तिसः श्रितासिनं r, तिस्रसितासिनं b, तिस्रसिनासिनं fk, तिस्रः श्रिता होनं  $hm^{1}$ .
  - <sup>a</sup> Naktosāsā, also ii. 148 (naktosāsau, iii. 8), while Naighantuka v. 2 has usāsānaktā.
- 109. Vanaspati is contained in him, also the Svāhākṛtis; and a the Steed, and the Bird, and the Frogs are contained in him.

चैनं hm1r, चैतं b, चैवं fkr2.—चैतदाश्रयाः hm1rb, चं तदाश्रयाः fkr2.

- <sup>a</sup> The following thirty-seven names, including the eight pairs at the end (109<sup>cd</sup>-114), correspond to the thirty-six in Naighantuka v. 3, to which Ila is added in 112 from v. 4.
- 110. And the Pressing-stones are contained in him, and the Dice a, also Narāśaṃsa b, the Car, and the Drum, and the Quiver (are contained) in him, the Handguard, the Reins, the Bow;

यावाण्य्  $m^1rb$ , यावण्य्  $hdr^3$ , श्रावाण्य् f, श्रावण्य्  $kr^2$ . — चैनमचास  $m^1r$ , वैनमचास hd, चैतमचास  $r^4$ , चैवमचास  $fkr^2$ , चैतमझागु b. — •धिसैनं  $hr^3m^1$ , •धिसैतं  $r^5r^7$ , •धिसैव fk, •वेसैव b. — भीश्रवो  $hm^1rfk$ , भीषवो b. — नराशंसस् is the reading of all the MSS., as well as of two of the Naighantuka (see Roth, p. 27).

a The sequence of the names in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 is akṣāḥ, grāvāṇaḥ.

b Narā-saṃsa has already occurred above (i. 107) as a terrestrial deity (= Naighaṇṭuka v. 2) and the corresponding form in the text of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 is nārāśaṃsaḥ, which is the form explained by Yāska, Nirukta ix. 9 (yena narāḥ praśasyante sa nārāśaṃso mantraḥ), quoting RV. i. 126. 1 as an example (cp. below, iii. 154).—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{R}$  in  $\mathbf{bm}^1 dfk$ .

#### 23. Terrestrial deities connected with Agni (continued).

111. And the Bowstring is contained in him, and the Arrow, and contained in him are a the Whip, the Bull, and the Mallet, in him the Draught and the Mortar b.

श्रिता श्रश्वाजनी  $hm^1rf$ , श्रिता श्राश्वाजनी  $kr^2$ , श्रिता चाश्वाजनी  $r^4$ , श्रिता चाश्वाज b.—चैनम्  $hr^3r^5r^7$ , चैतम् b, चैतम्  $r^4$ , चैलम्  $rkr^2$ , चैलम् f.—एनं hd, एतं br, ऐवेतं fk.

- a Śritā (= śritāḥ) is the plural agreeing with aśvājanī, vṛṣabhaḥ, and drughaṇaḥ.
  b Ulūkhalam comes before vṛṣabhaḥ in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3.
- 112. And the Rivers (are contained) in him, and the Waters and all the Plants; Rātrī, Apvā, Agnāyī, Araṇyānī, Śraddhā, Iļā a, and Pṛthivī b.
- सर्वा श्रोषधयस ह  $\rm hm^1 r^3 r^5 r^7$ , सर्वा श्रोषधयः सह f, सर्वाश्रोषधयः सह  $\rm kr^2$ , सर्वा प्रोषवयः सह b, सार्वश्रोषधयस्या r.—राज्यप्वामास्य hd, राज्यघापास्य  $\rm r^3 r^5$ , राज्य- यापस्य  $\rm m^1$ , राज्यश्रापास्य  $\rm r$ , राज्यिक्षात्रस्य  $\rm fk\, r^2$ .—  $\rm e \tau$  स्थानि  $\rm tr^3 fk\, r^2 r^5$ ,  $\rm e \tau$  स्थानि  $\rm tr$   $\rm e \tau$  स्थानि  $\rm tr$   $\rm e \tau$  स्थानि  $\rm tr$   $\rm e \tau$  स्थानि  $\rm e \tau$   $\rm e \tau$  स्थानि  $\rm e \tau$  स्यानि  $\rm e \tau$  स्थानि  $\rm e$
- a Iļā does not occur in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, but is taken from v. 5.

  b These feminine deities correspond to the nine (with the addition of Iļā from v. 5) in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, the first four being in the same order. They recur below (ii. 73-75), where Iḷā is omitted, Uṣas and Sarasvatī appearing instead.
- 113. And the two Ends of the Bow belong to him and the Two Worlds a forming a pair, and Pestle and Mortar b (belong) to him, and the two Oblation-carts as they are called.
- मजिते  $br^1r^4r^5$ , मजिते  $hdm^1rfk$ .— एवार्ली  $hm^1r^1r^3r^4$ , एवोर्ची bfkr.— च रोद्सी  $hm^1rf$ , च रोद्सी b, तु गेदृशी k, तु गेदृशा  $r^2$ .— ॰खंबे चैनं  $hm^1fkr$ , ॰खंबे एव  $r^1r^4$ , ॰षं चैतं b.
- \* Rodasī for the dyāvāpṛthivī of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3. \*\* Musalolūkhale for the ulūkhalamusale of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3.
- 114. The two Fostering (goddesses)<sup>a</sup> and the two worshipped with strengthening oblations<sup>a</sup> (are contained) in him, and the Vipāś together with the Sutudrī, and the two Agnis, the divine Suna and Sīra<sup>b</sup>, are contained in him.

॰ इती चैनं hm¹br, ॰ इतिश्वनं fkr², ॰ इतिश्वन r¹r⁴.—विपाट् सह hm¹rf, विपाद्मह b,

# विपादह k.— चामी चैतदाश्रयौ $hm^1r$ , चामी चैतदाश्रयाः b, चामि चैतदास्तथा f (॰र्था f) $kr^2$ , चैवाथैतदाश्रयौ $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ix. 41, 42. <sup>b</sup> Explained by the commentators as Indra and Āditya: see Roth on Nirukta ix. 41, and the various views stated below, v. 8.
- 115. This World a and the morning Soma pressing which is performed at the sacrifice, and the two seasons, Spring and Autumn a, the Anuṣṭubh b (metre) and the Trivṛt Stoma;

सोको 5 यं  $hm^1r^1r^3r^4r^5$ , सोको वे b, सोके वे  $rkr^2$ .—प्रातः सवनं  $hm^1rfk$ , प्रात यवनं b.—सर्तू  $hm^1r$ , सर्तु f, सर्त्तु k, वर्त्तु b.—नुष्टु बथो चितृत्  $hm^1rf$ , नुष्टव् श्रो चितृत् k, नष्टु साय तृतृत् b, नुष्टुप् च यस्त्रितृत्  $r^1r^4$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in  $hm^1bfk$ .

A This and the following four and a half ślokas (115-120<sup>a</sup>b) are based chiefly on Nirukta vii. 8. The objects there enumerated as belonging to the sphere of Agni (agnibhaktīni) are: ayam lokah prātahsavanum vasanto gāyatrī trivṛtstomo rathamtaram sāma ye ca devaganāh samāmnātāh prathame sthāne... From Nirukta vii. 11 are borrowed śarad and anuṣṭubh, which, besides the ekavimśastomah and the vairājam sāma, are there described as abiding on earth (pṛthivyāyatanāni).

D Anuṣṭubh is curiously inserted between stomah and trivṛt, doubtless for metrical reasons. A similar distortion of the natural order of the words occurs in ii. 13 (asau, tṛtīyam savanam, lokah).

#### 24. Other deities associated with Agni.

116. the Gāyatrī, the Ekaviṃśa (Stoma)<sup>a</sup>, the Rathaṃtara chant and the Vairāja chant<sup>a</sup>, the Sādhyas and the Āptyas with the Vasus<sup>b</sup> (belong to the sphere of Agni).

यस साम  $hm^1r$ , यस सांध्यं b, यस साध्यं  $fkr^2$ . — त्राष्ट्रास  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5b$ , त्राष्ट्रास fk, त्राष्ट्रास r.

- <sup>a</sup> See 115, note <sup>a</sup>. <sup>b</sup> These three groups take the place of the general statement of the Nirukta vii. 8 (the divine groups of the first sphere), but none of these three groups belongs to the terrestrial region according to Naighantuka v. 5, 6.
- 117. With Indra and the Maruts a, with Soma and Varuṇa, with Parjanya and the Seasons, and with Viṣṇu b he shares praise.

#### वर्षीन hdrfk, वर्षास्य b.

The Maruts are not mentioned in Nirukta vii. 8, but only Indra, Soma, Varuna, Parjanya, Rtavah as deities sharing praise with Agni (asya samstavikā devāh).

b According to Nirukta vii. 8 Agni shares only sacrifice, but not praise in the RV. with Viṣṇu (āgnāvaiṣnavam havir, na tv rk samstavikī daśatayīṣu vidyate). See Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 104.

118. This same Agni shares sovereignty with Pūṣan a and with Varuṇa. One who knows the essential meaning (of the formulas) should connect b the deity (and) the oblation by means of the formulas.

पूष्णा च hr, पूषा च  $m^1$ , पुंसा च  $r^5 r^7$ , पुंसो च fb, पुंश्रस्र  $kr^2$ .—संयोजयेद्  $r^1 r^4$ , संसूचते  $hdm^1 rbfk$ .—हवि:  $hm^1 rb$ , वि: f, विद: k, विद:  $r^2$ .

This probably alludes to the remark in Nirukta vii. 8 (similar to that regarding Viṣṇu: see above, II7, note b), that Agni-Pūṣan share an oblation, but not any invocation in the dual (āgnāpauṣṇam havir, na tu saṃstavaḥ). Yāska, however, quotes the verse RV. x. 17. 3 as invoking Agni and Pūṣan separately (vibhaktistuti), though not in the dual. b Though the MSS. of both A and B read saṃstūyate, and only r¹r⁴ saṃyojayet, I have chosen the latter reading, as it is impossible to construe the former. I assume saṃstūyete to have been an early gloss meant to explain saṃyojayet, and to have been substituted for the word in later MSS. in the form of saṃstūyate. I take the meaning of the line as given in the text to be as follows: 'one who knows the true meaning of the formulas should connect dual divinities in such a way with an oblation by means of formulas that they not only share the oblation, but share praise (saṃstūyete).' I construe saṃyojayet with the two accusatives devatām and haviḥ (cp. ii. 20, saṃyag vijānan mantreṣu taṃ tu karmasu yojayet).

119. Even though (a god) be not praised along with (another in the dual), one and the same oblation is (occasionally) offered (to both)<sup>a</sup>. The bringing of the gods, as well as the taking of the oblations (to them)<sup>b</sup>,

श्वसंजुतस्थापि  $hdm^1bf$ , श्वसंजुतस्थ वि k, श्वसंज्ञतस्थापि r, श्वसंक्षुतस्थापि  $r^1r^4$ .—सतो hrb, ततो  $kr^4(r^2)$ .—हिविरेकं br, हिविरेवं  $hm^1r^3$ , हिविरेवा  $fkr^2$ .—िवर्धते h, निक्स्यते  $m^1dbrfk$ .—वहनं हिवषां h (वहनं च हिवषां Nirukta vii. 8), वहनं हिवषां  $m^1$ , हिवषां वहनं bfkr, हिवषो वहनं  $r^1r^4$ .

a This doubtless alludes to Yāska's remarks in Nirukta vii. 8 as to Agni-Viṣṇu and Agni-Pūṣan having a combined oblation, but not combined praise (saṃstava). The writer means that a combined oblation is offered to deities whose praise is combined; but even when combined praise of them cannot be found, a combined oblation may be offered them. With regard to Agni-Pūṣan, Durga remarks: mṛgyam udāharaṇam yena saṃstavaḥ.

b This line 119<sup>cd</sup> (devatāvāhanam) in all the MSS. comes before 118<sup>cd</sup> (devatām artha°). It was probably transposed by an oversight in the archetype owing to the beginning of both lines being identical (devatā°). That it originally came before 120<sup>ab</sup> (karma dṛṣṭe ca) is both evident in itself, and is proved by Nirukta vii. 8, on which the two lines are clearly based: athāsya karma vahanaṃ ca haviṣām āvāhanaṃ ca devatānāṃ yac ca kim cid dārstīvisayikam agnikarmaitat.

- 120. is his activity, and whatever moves within the ken of vision (is connected with that activity)<sup>a</sup>. Thus the whole of this great group contained in the Agni of earth has been stated.
- दृष्ट च hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, दृष्ट तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, दृष्टेषु r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, दृष्टेषु b. The line being clearly a paraphrase of the phrase used in the Nirukta vii. 8 (yac ca kiṃ cid dārṣṭiviṣayikam agnikarma), the original reading was probably dṛṣṭeś ca or dṛṣṭes tu (viṣaye).—पृथिवान्याययो hrf, जन्या-ययो k, जन्यामयो b.—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.
- <sup>a</sup> That is, one of Agni's activities is to make objects visible. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 104: 'und alles was sich auf das Sehen bezieht fällt unter seine Thätigkeit.'

#### 25. The group of deities of the middle sphere belonging to Indra.

121. Now the group of the middle sphere belonging to Indra follows here, (including) the celestial cars and the group of the Apsarases.

यश्चेद्रो m<sup>1</sup>d, यश्चेद्रो hr, याः श्वेद्रो f, याश्चेद्रो k, यस्वेद्रो br<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—गणः सोऽयम् hdr, गण सो थम् b, गणो यम् f, गणो यः म् k.—गणश्चाप्परसां hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, गन्धवी-प्परसां bfk, गन्धवीप्परसस् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—The evidence of the MSS. points to °प्परसां as the original reading. The alteration of गणश्चा° to गन्धवी vould easily suggest itself, and then the gen. pl. would naturally be changed (as in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>) to the nom. for the sake of the construction.

- 122. In Indra a are contained Parjanya, Rudra, Vāyu, Bṛhaspati, Varuṇa, Ka, Mṛtyu, and the god Brahmaṇaspati;
- <sup>a</sup> The deities of the middle sphere enumerated in this and the following seven ślokas (122-129) are identical with those contained in Naighantuka v. 4, 5. The order is, however, considerably diversified here, and two deities are added (Sītā and Lākṣā).
- 123. Manyu, Viśvakarman, Mitra, Kṣetrapatia, Yama, Tārkṣya, as well as Vāstoṣpati, and also Sarasvat are here;

मन्युस hr (मन्यु: Naighaṇṭuka v. 4), मनुस m¹bfkr²r⁵.— सद ह hm¹rbfk, तद तु r¹r⁴.

\* Kṣetrasya patiḥ in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4.

124. Apām napāt and Dadhikrā, then Suparņa, Purūravas, Ŗta, Asunīti, Vena; in his sphere (āśraye) also is Aditi;

द्धिकास  $hm^1r$ , द्धिकास  $r^3$ , धवकास b, द्धिका स  $r^1r^4r^5$ , द्धिक्क fk.—विनस  $hm^1rf$ , वेनस् k, वेनस  $r^4$ , वेन b.—तस्तिस्साश्रये  $r^1r^4$ , तस्र तस्राश्रये b, तथेन्द्र स्त्रयो  $hdm^1rfk$ , तस्र द्वियो  $r^5r^7$ . Though the weight of the MS. evidence seems to favour

Introduction

तथेबु स स्त्रियो, I have preferred तस्त्रितसाअये because (1) Indu occurs in the next śloka but one, where there is no trace of a corruption, (2) स्त्रिय: are not mentioned in Naighanţuka v. 4,5; (3) ाअये could easily be corrupted to स्त्रियो, especially in juxtaposition with सदित:, the latter being the first of the मध्यमस्त्राना स्त्रियः (see Nirukta xi. 22); (4) तस्त्रित्स could have been corrupted to तथेंबु स.—With regard to the expression तस्तित्साअयेऽदितिः cp. ii. 10 तस्त्राअये सरस्त्र्य.

125. and Tvaṣṭṛ and Saviṭṛ, Vāta as well as Vācaspati, Dhātṛ and also Prajāpati, and those who are called Atharvans;

वातो  $hm^1br$ , वाचो  $r^1r^4$ , omitted in fk. — चैव अथर्वाण्य  $hm^1r$ , चैवाथर्वाण्य fb, चैव वाथर्वाण्य  $kr^2$ .

126. and so also the Falcon, and Agni, as well as she who is called Ila; Vidhātr, Indu, the Dragon of the Deep, Soma, the Dragon, and the Moon;

भ्रानस्वितम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, सनस्विम् b, भृगवस्विम् hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, each group of MSS. thus showing both readings (as above in 124). But भृगवः is improbable, because (1) the name occurs below (128); (2) भ्रान would then be the only name in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4,5 omitted in this passage of the BD. (122-129). भृगवः has probably come in here owing to the frequent juxtaposition of the name with अथवाणः.—अपिस् hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, आपस r<sup>2</sup> (r<sup>1</sup>?) r<sup>4</sup>.—तथेळा वेव या सृता hdm<sup>1</sup>, तथेलासेव या सृताः b, तथेला वेव याः सृताः r, तथेलासेव या सृताः fk (the ल in f looks like त्स, k has ता).—विधातेन्द्र् hm<sup>1</sup>r, विधातेनुर् b, विधातेंदुर् f, विधातेंदुर् k.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in hm<sup>1</sup>bfk; but in d the २५ follows the number of the preceding śloka, २५ (= १२५).

#### 26. Deities and deified objects belonging to Indra's sphere.

127. and the divine Viśvānara, and the group of the Rudras is praised with (him), the Maruts, as well as the Angirases, and the Fathers together with the Rbhus.

च ने hm¹rb, चैन kr²r¹.—देनो बढ़ाणां r¹r⁴, देनो ब्लाणां b, देन भूनृणां k, देन स्भूणां hdm¹fr. If स्थूनां were read, the Rudras, occurring as they do in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5, would disappear from the present passage of the BD. altogether. The names in the Naighaṇṭuka occur in the following order: मब्तः। बढ़ाः। स्थानः। बिह्नरः। पितरः। Hence both Rudras and Rbhus are to be expected in the present śloka.—चर्तिभः hm¹r, चर्तिभः d, च उभः b, चैनिभः fk. The Rbhus, not the Rtus, occur in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5. चर्तिभः was doubtless changed to चर्तिभः on account of the reading स्थूणां in the preceding line. The words मब्तस्भिः सह occur at the end of a line in Rgvidhāna i. 9. 4.

128. Rākā, Vāc, Saramā, and the Āptyas, the Bhṛgus, Aghnyā, Sarasvatī, Yamī, Urvasī, Sinīvālī, Pathyā, Svasti, Uṣas, Kuhū;

सरमाष्ट्रास hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, सरमाष्ट्रास r<sup>5</sup>, सरमात्वास b.—यम्युर्वश्ची hm<sup>1</sup>r, यम्युर्वसिा (probably meant for °सी) f, यम्युर्वसि k, यस्फर्डसिं b.

129. Earth, Anumatī, Dhenu, Sītā a, Lākṣā b, likewise Go and Gaurī, as well as Rodasī; and he (Indra) is the husband of Indrāņī.

सीता लाचा  $hdm^1fr^2r^3$ , सीता लचा b, सीता लाच्या k, सीतेलाख्या r, श्रीकंचि (ला)  $r^1r^4$  (cp. ii. 84). — तथैव  $hm^1r^2r^3fb$ , तथै च k, दितिस  $r^1r^4$ . — चैव द्न्हाखासैष  $hm^1r$ , चैवेंद्राखासैष  $kr^2$ , चैवेंद्राखासैष b.

- a Sītā and Lākṣā are the only names in the above passage (122-129) not found in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, 5.

  b See below, ii. 84 (also Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 102), and viii. 51.
- 130. The metre Tristubh a and Pankti and the middlemost of the worlds and the middle (i. e. midday) pressing (of Soma), one should know, (belong to his) sphere among these same (gods);

#### एतेष्वेवाश्रयो hdm1r, एतेष्वेवाश्रये fkr2r7, पतस्वेवाश्रये b.

- \* The statements of this and the following śloka are based on Nirukta vii. 10: athaitānīndrabhaktīni: antarikṣaloko mādhyaṇdinan savanan grīṣmas triṣṭup..bṛhat sāma, and vii. 11: hemantah paṅktih.. śākvaraṃ sāmety antarikṣāyatanāni.
- 131. and the two seasons, Summer and Winter, and the chant which is called Brhat, and the chant which, Śākvara by name, is sung in the Śakvarī verses a.
- सत् च hrfk, सत व b.— वृहत् bfkr, वृहत् hd.— यद्गीतं hrfk, गृद्गीतं b.— शाक्षरम् hr fk, श्रद्धारं b.— The only MSS. accessible to me which, in accordance with the usage of Vedic works, repeat the last words of the adhyāya, are b and f. Whether any of the MSS. used by Rājendralāla Mitra follow this practice, I have no means of ascertaining. See Roth, Nirukta, Erläuterungen, p. 15, last paragraph.—The end of the varga is here marked by रई in bdfkm¹. The last śloka is numbered 939 in hd. It should be the same in r (instead of 930); the error is due to 29 being repeated after śloka 22.

a Cp. Durga on Nirukta vii. 10, 11, Bibliotheca Indica ed., vol. iii, p. 364.

#### 1. Deities of Indra's sphere.

- 1. Śākaṭāyana, moreover, says that to him (Indra) belong (asyaāśrayau) two Stomas, (viz.) that which is called the fifteenfold (pañcadaśa), and that which is three times nine in number (trinava)<sup>a</sup>.
- दी  $hr^3m^1bfr^2r^5$ , ती r. आश्रयी  $hm^1r$ , आग्रये b, आचयत् (साकसूनयः) f. The line  $r^{ab}$  omitted in k. यस्र  $hm^1rb$ , यस्र  $fkr^2$ . संख्यया  $hm^1r$ , संख्यया fk, संख्या b, संख्यायां  $r^1r^4$ .
- <sup>a</sup> The statement that the Pancadaśa Stoma and the Trinava Stoma belong to Indra's sphere is also made in Nirukta vii. 10, line 1, and 11, line 5 respectively.
- 2. He is praised in combination (saṃstutaḥ) with Pūṣan and Viṣṇu and Varuṇa, and with Soma, Vāyu, Agni, Kutsa, as well as Brahmaṇaspatia;

चैव hm1r, चैक b. In place of संस्तृतसीव पूष्णा f has वृश्विष्मा, and k वृश्विष्मा (sic).

- a All the ten deities stated here, and in the following sloka, to be praised with Indra are enumerated in the same sense in Nirukta vii. 10 (lines 3, 4): athaasya samstavikā devāh: agnih somo varunah pūsā brhaspatir brahmanaspatih parvatah kutso visnur vāyuh.
- 3. with Bṛhataspati a as well as (with him) who is Parvata b by name. They say that in some praises certain (gods) are praised as incidental c.
- बृहतस्यतिना चैव  $h\,d\,m^1\,r^3\,b\,r^5$ , बृहस्यतिना च तथा r, स्वहस्यतिना चैव f, स बृहस्यतिना चैव  $k\,r^2$ . As MSS. of both families have the reading बृहतस्यतिना (following Yāska's etymology बृहतः पाता Nirukta x. 11) it must be original (cp. R's variant in the next pāda). The  $\pi$  having dropped out in some, a syllable was added at the end in one variant r0 and at the beginning in another  $(k\,r^2)$ .—नामा यसापि पर्वतः  $h\,d\,m^1\,r^3\,B$ , बृहतस्थि व पतिः  $r(=r^1\,r^4\,r)$ .—कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ्कर्  $h\,m^1\,r$ , कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f, कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f, कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f, कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f0 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f1 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f2 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f3 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f4 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f5 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f6 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f7 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f9 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f9 कामुचित्केचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f9 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f9 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f9 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f9 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f9 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f1 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f2 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f3 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f3 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f4 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f4 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f5 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f4 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f5 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f5 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f6 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f8 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f1 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f2 कामिकेचिदित्याङ f3 कामिकेचिदित
- <sup>a</sup> Brhataspati is doubtless meant as the etymological equivalent of Brhaspati (see critical note).

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. below, iv. 5, where Parvata is explained as representing Indra's bolt (vajra).

  <sup>c</sup> Nipātāḥ is here used like nipātinaḥ; cp. Nirukta x. 13: kāś cid (devatā) nipātabhājaḥ.
- 4. And the god Mitra is frequently praised a in the sacred text (śrūyate) with Varuṇa, Soma with Rudra and Pūṣan, and again Pūṣan with Vāyu b;

मिषस् A, मिषसु B.—श्रूयते  $hdm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , श्रृयते b, यते fk, स्तूयते r.—सहासक्कत् all MSS. (cp. R, note 3), सहाः सक्कत् r.—पुनः पूषा च वायुना  $m^1rfk$ , पुः पूषा च वायुना hd, पुनः सखा च वायुना b.

- a That is, in Indra's (middle) sphere: cf. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 105. The statement about these five couples being praised together, follows Nirukta vii. 10: athāpi mitro varuņena saṃstūyate pūṣṇā rudreṇa ca somo 'gninā ca pūṣā vātena ca parjanyaḥ.

  b In associating Vāyu (not Agni) with Pūṣan the BD. here agrees with the shorter recension of the Nirukta (vāyunā ca pūṣā: Roth, p. 201), while the longer recension (as quoted in note a) associates Agni with Pūṣan: see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 105, note 3.
- 5. and Parjanya with Vāta. Elsewhere, however, he (Indra) is here and there (kvacit), in these stanzas, hemistichs, verses, (or) hymns (of the Rg-veda) as a whole, distinguished (as the deity).

वातेनेव च  $hm^1r^3$ , वातेनेव तु r, वातेन चैव  $fkr^2r^5$ , वातेवतेव b.— न्यच वै क्रचित्  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , वै क्रचित्कचित् br, वै क्रचित् fk.— सूतेष्वेषु तु  $hm^1rfk$ , सूतेष्वेष तु  $r^1r^4$ , सूतेष्वेषु  $r^7$ , सूतेष्वे नु b.

6. Now the taking up a of moisture is his function, and the destruction of Vṛṭra, (and)—the prevailing feature (prabhutvam) of (his) praise—the complete accomplishment of every (kind of) mighty deed b.

रसादानं hdm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, रसदानं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—कर्मा स्थाद b.—सुति: hdm<sup>1</sup>r, सुति b, सुत: fk.— प्रमुखं hrbfk, प्रमूतं m<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by q in bfkm<sup>1</sup>d.

a One would at first sight be inclined to favour the reading of  $r^1r^4$  rasadānam: cp. Nirukta vii. 10: rasānupradānam, 'the giving back of moisture,' while rasādānam is there stated to be the function of the Sun (see below, 19). But the reading of the text, rasādānam, occurring in MSS. of both families, is supported by BD. i. 68, where it is said of the middle Agni (Jātavedas) rasān. ādāya. varṣati; and in iv. 38 the function of (the middle) Agni is described as haraṇam. vāro visargaṃ punar eva ca.

b This śloka is based on Nirukta vii. 10, where the three functions of Indra are stated to be the bestowal of moisture, the slaying of Vṛtra, and the accomplishment of every mighty deed: athāsya karma rasānupradānaṃ vṛtravadho yā ca kā ca balakṛtir indrakarmaiva tat.

#### 2. Deities of Sūrya's sphere: his three wives.

7. Thus Indra's group belonging to the middle sphere has been duly specified. Now learn the following group of the heavenly sphere (and) belonging to Sūrya.

यः परस्तु dr, यः परस्त fk, य परस्तु h, यप्पर्सु b, यश्च यस्तु r<sup>1</sup>. — गणः hdr, गता bfk. — बुख्शानस् hrfk, व्युत्यानस् b.

8. The two chief gods a of that (group) connected with Sūrya are the Aśvins b; while Vṛṣākapāyī, Sūryā, and Uṣas c are the wives of Sūrya d.

देवावश्विनी hrbfk, देवी लश्विनी  $r^1r^4$ . — वृषाकपायी  $all\ MSS$ ., वृषाकपायि  $r\ (cp.\ R's\ note\ 2)$ . — सूर्योघा: hrfk, सूर्योघा b. — पत्नयः hrb, यत्नयः f, यत्नतः  $kr^2$ , पत्नयः  $r^1$ .

- a Cp. Nirukta xii. 1: tāsām (dyusthānānām devatānām) asvinau prathamāgāminau bhavatah.
  b In this and the following four ślokas (8-12) all the deities enumerated in Naighanṭuka
  v. 6 are mentioned, though in a different order, except Tvaṣṭṛ (omitted perhaps because
  occurring twice before: i. 108, and i. 125). The list begins with the same four names:
  Aśvins, Uṣas, Sūryā, Vṛṣākapāyī.
  c Cp. below, iii. 10.
  d Cp. Nirukta xii. 7:
  sūryā sūryasya patnī.
- 9. From that (heavenly world) they return hitherward a, reversed, in connexion with him (Sūrya). They call her Uṣas before sunrise b, Sūryā when midday reigns c,

श्रमुतोऽवीक् hrf (वेक् f) k, श्रमुतोऽवीग्  $r^b r^7$ , श्रमुतो वाक्  $m^1$ , श्रमुतो वान् b.— प्रतिकोमास् bfkrd, श्रतिकामाःस् h.— तदाश्रयाः hr, तदाश्रयाः b, तदिश्रयाः fk, फलोद्ये  $r^1 r^4$ .—पुरोद्यात् hfr, पुरोद्या k, पुरोद्यात् b, पुरोद्ये  $r^1 r^4$  (cp. below, vii. 121).— सूर्यो  $r^4$  r, सूर्यो hdm $^1$ fk, सूर्यो b.

- a The words amuto 'rvān are doubtless suggested by Nirukta vii. 24: amuto 'rvāncah paryāvartante with reference to the rays of the sun.

  b Cp. iii. 10: prāg udayāt, and vii. 121.

  c The expression madhyamdine sthite also occurs in Rgvidhāna i. 9. 2.
- 10. but Vṛṣākapāyī at the setting a of the sun. In his sphere (āśraye) also are Saraṇyū, Bhaga, Pūṣan, Vṛṣākapi;

वृषाकपायी all MSS., वृषाकपायिं r.— सूर्यस तामेवाइस्  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4$ , सूर्यस सानेवाइ  $\mathbf{b}$   $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{r}^2$ , सूर्यस सानेवाइ  $\mathbf{k}$ , सूर्यासकाले श्राङ  $\mathbf{h}$   $\mathbf{d}\mathbf{m}^1$ , सूर्यासकाल श्राङ: r.— तु निमुचि  $\mathbf{r}^1$ , सु निमुचि  $\mathbf{r}^2$ , सुति तिमुचि  $\mathbf{b}$ , सुतिष्वृचि  $\mathbf{h}$   $\mathbf{d}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$  fk.— तस्यश्रये  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{b}\mathbf{r}$  (cp. above, i. 124), तस्यश्रये  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{r}^3$ , तस्यश्रये  $\mathbf{f}$ , तस्यश्रयो  $\mathbf{k}$ .—सर्खूस  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , सर्खुस  $\mathbf{f}$ , श्रास्थस  $\mathbf{f}$ , तसायुस  $\mathbf{k}$ , तसापुस  $\mathbf{r}^2$ .— वृषाकपि:  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}\mathbf{b}$ , वृहस्यति:  $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}\mathbf{r}^2$ .

<sup>a</sup> Tu nimruci: this is a good instance of the B MSS. preserving, in a corrupt form, the undoubtedly original reading; of the agreement of an A MS. (r<sup>1</sup>) and a B MS. (b) in preserving an original reading (cp. i. 126); and of A MSS. (in agreement with some B MSS., fk) showing a corruption in a seemingly correct form: stutisv rci.

11. Yama, Vaiśvānara a, Viṣṇu, Varuṇa, Aja ekapād, and Earth (pṛthivī), and Ocean (samudra), the Gods, and the Seven Seers (saptarṣayaḥ);

विश्वानर: all MSS., विश्वानर: Naighantuka v. 6 as well as 5 (both celestial and atmospheric); the latter form occurs above, i. 127.—समुद्रश्व bfk (Naighantuka v. 6 समुद्रः), समुद्राश्च hdm<sup>1</sup>r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २ in dbfk, but by ३ in hm<sup>1</sup>.

\* For a similar discrepancy, cp. above, i. 110 (Narāśaṃsa and Nārāśaṃsa).

#### 3. Deities of Surya's sphere (continued).

12. the Ādityas, the Hairy Ones a (keśinaḥ), and the Sādhyas, Savitr with the Vasus, Manu, Dadhyañc, Atharvan, the All (gods) b, the Steeds (vājinaḥ), the Wives of the Gods.

सविता  $hm^1r$ , सद्देव b, सदेव fk.—वसुभिर्  $hm^1r$ , तसुभिर् b, वनुपुषिर् fk.—दथ्यकुः dr, दथ्यकः  $hm^1fk$ , दथ्यकः b.

- a In Naighaṇṭuka v. 6 both keśi and keśinaḥ occur. Both may be meant by the prior member of the compound used in the text, keśi-sādhyāḥ.

  b Viśve is occasjonally used in the Bṛhaddevatā for viśve devāḥ: see Index of Words, sub voce.
- 13. That a (heavenly) world, the third (Soma) pressing b, the Raivata and the Vairūpa chant  $(s\bar{a}man)$ , and the Rains as well as the Cold Season;

श्रसी तृतीयं सवनं स्रोकः r, श्रसी तृतीयं सवनं स्रोकाः  $hm^1$ , श्रसी तृतीयसवनं स्रोकाः  $r^1r^4$ , श्रसी तृतीयः सवनस्रोकः b, श्रसी तृतीयः सर्वेन स्रोम  $fkr^2$  (सर्वन f).—साम स्र $m^1r$ , सामा स hbfk.—श्रिशिरोऽस hrfk, श्रिशिरो स्र b.

- This and the next śloka are based on the following statements of Nirukta vii. II (lines I and 6):—athaitāny ādityabhaktīni: asau lokas trtīyasavanam varṣā jagatī saptadaśastomo vairūpam sāma and śiśiro 'tichandās trayastrimśastomo raivatam sāmeti dyubhaktīni.

  b The order of the words in the text, asau trtīyam savanam lokah, in which all the MSS. agree, is a curious transposition, on metrical grounds, of the words of the Nirukta. A similar transposition is sometimes found in the case of pratīkas (cp. i. 57; iv. 122; v. 169).
- 14. and the thirty-threefold Stoma and that which in arrangement  $(klpty\bar{a})$  is seventeenfold; and the metre called Jagatī as well as the Atichandas metres.

थ स्तोमः bfk, यः स्तोमः r, यत्स्तोमं  $r^1r^4$ , यः सोमः  $m^1$ , यः सोम hd.—क्नुप्र्या  $hm^1fk$ , क्तिप्र्या b, कप्र्या d, कुष्या r.—°क्टन्द् सस्र  $hdm^1r$ , °क्टन्द् सास्र  $r^1r^3r^4r^2$ , (तथा) इंद  $r^2$  चस्र (याः) f, (तथा) इंद  $r^2$  चिस्र (ये) k.

15. And what relates to Puruṣa, they say, is his (asya); now all this (universe: etat sarvam) is related to Puruṣa. Three gods are to be recognized as associated with him (etasya) in praise:—

चाऊर्  $hm^1r$ , वाऊर् k, बाऊर् fb. — सर्वमेव तु  $hm^1r$ , सर्वमेव ह  $fkr^2$ , साचमेव तु b.— संसाविकास्त्रयः  $hm^1r$ , सराविकास्त्रयः b.

- a Cp. above, i. 73.
- 16. (viz.) the Moon and Wind (Vāyu) and that which is regarded as the Year (saṃvatsara)<sup>a</sup>. Now some offer to him an oblation addressed to Sūrya and <sup>b</sup> Vaiśvānara.

यञ्च संवत्सरं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, पंच संवत्सरं fkr<sup>2</sup>, पंचमं वत्सरं hdm<sup>1</sup>br.—केचिन्नु hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, केचेन्हे b.— निर्वपन्थ° hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, निर्वपत्थ° r, निर्वपते r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—सीर्यविश्वानरं hm<sup>1</sup>bfk (Nirukta vii. 23, last two lines), सीर्थ विश्वानरं r.— इवि: hdrfk, विदु: b.— The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in hdbf, by 8 in m<sup>1</sup>, not at all in k.

<sup>a</sup> This line follows Nirukta vii. 11, line 3: candramasā vāyunā saņvatsareņeti saņstavah.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on x. 88: sauryavaiśvānarīyam: sūryadevatyaṃ vaiśvānaraguņāgnidevatyaṃ ca.

#### 4. Sūrya and Vaiśvānara a form of Agni.

17. For (the hymn) addressed to Sūrya and Vaiśvānara a appears like a hymn of his (Sūrya's: tat-sūktam): (whether) a stanza, a hemistich, or a verse, or a couplet, or a triplet (is regarded).

तत्सूक्तम् hm1rfk, न सूक्तम् br1r4.—इव hrfk, इह r1r4.

- <sup>a</sup> RV. x. 88; see Sarvānukramaņī and Sāyaņa's introduction to that hymn; cp. also above, i. 100, 102, and Nirukta vii. 23 and 24.
- 18. But by that expression containing the word 'head'a (his) praise is apparent. Here the identity of Sūrya, Vaiśvānara, and Agni appears.

प्रवादेन  $hm^1r$ , प्रपादेन  $bfkr^2$ , प्रयोगेण  $r^1r^4$ .— इष्टा मूर्धन्वता  $m^1rb$ , दृष्टा मूर्वता hd, दिष्टा मूर्जता f, दृष्टा मूर्जता k.— सूर्यवैश्वानरापीनाम् kr, सूर्यवैश्वानरीपामाम् b, सौर्यवैश्वानरापीनाम्  $hr^1r^4m^1fr^2r^7$ .

- \* Mūrdhanvatā: that is in RV. x. 88. 5, 6, where Agni is described as being the head (mūrdhā), or standing at the head (mūrdhan) of the world; cp. Nirukta vii. 27.
- 19. Now the holding a (haraṇa) of moisture in that (celestial) world (amutra) also by means of (his) rays—this is (his) function:

wherefore all beings fail to distinguish (him) very clearly by the eye.

हरणं तु ससीतत्  $r(r^1r^4?)$ , हरणं रिमिमशास्त्र  $hr^3m^1fr^5r^7$  (॰ण, ॰श्वि॰ f), हिर्प्यश्विमिश्वास्त्र k. I have adopted the reading of r, against the weight of the MS. evidence, because on the one hand rasa or a similar word is necessary (cp. i. 68; ii. 6; iv. 38), and, on the other, raśmibhih, as coming at the end of the line, is superfluous here. Its occurrence here also is doubtless an early corruption due to anticipation helped by the identity of the first syllable of rasasya and raśmibhih.—क्रमासुच च  $hr^3bfkr^5r^7$ , कर्मणासुच r.—यन नातिवजानाति  $hdr^3m^1r^2r^5r^7$ , येन नातिवजानाति  $hdr^3m^1r^2r^5r^7$ , येन नातिवजानाति  $hdr^3m^1r^2r^5r^7$ . सूर्य॰, the reading of most of the MSS., would be an easy corruption of सर्व॰, partly owing to the  $\bar{u}$  of ॰स्तानि, and partly because सूर्य॰ would be in the mind of the copyist. The expression सर्वस्तानि recurs in ii. 31. But सूर्य स्तानि might have been the original reading.—चल्ला  $hdr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , तेजसा r.

- a This word is probably meant to express the double phrase of the Nirukta (vii. 11): athāsya karma rasādānam rasmibhis ca rasādhāranam, the taking up and holding of moisture with his rays.'
- 20. Now distinguishing correctly in the formulas this distribution of these (three deities) which arises a from (their different) powers and spheres,

#### विजानन् $r^1r^4$ , विजानं b, विज्ञान $hm^1k$ , विज्ञानं f, विज्ञाय r.

- <sup>a</sup> Vibhūti-sthāna-saṃbhavam, a bahuvrīhi, as in i. 104; but vibhūti-sthāna-janma in i. 96 is a dvandva.
- 21. Teaching, studying, and reciting a formula (addressed to them), a man attains to the sphere of, to identity of world (and) intimate union with, these same (gods).

षधापयसधीयानो hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, °यन्वीयान b.— मन्त्रं चैवानुकीर्तयन् m<sup>1</sup>r, मसु वृवानुकीर्त्तयं b, सत्सु चैवानुकीर्तयन् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, मंच चैवानुकीर्त्तयत् fk (°यत् corr. to °यत् f), मन्त्रं चैवानुकीर्तयत् hd.— स्थानं hm<sup>1</sup>r, स्थान bfk.— सालोकां r, सालोकां hdkf (मा° f), सार्काकां b.— एव गछति Bhr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, षधिगछति r.— The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hdbfm<sup>1</sup>, not in k.

#### 5. Five names of Agni. Derivation of Agni, Dravinodas, Tanunapat.

22. Now as to the hymns, the poets proclaim (in them) five names of Agni, twenty-six of Indra, and seven of Sūrya.

यूक्तानि hdm1rbfk, यूक्तेषु r1r4.— षड्विंग्रतिस् hdbr, श्रातिः f, श्राति m1k.

- 23. The separate explanation, based on the function a (of the god), of each of these here, do ye listen to as duly stated by me in its entirety.
  - <sup>a</sup> With prthan-nirvacanam karmajam ep. vibhagam vibhuti-sthana-sambhavam in 20.
- 24. Because he was born at the beginning (ag-re) of beings, and because he is a leader  $(agra-n\bar{\imath})^a$  at the sacrifice, or (because) he unites (his) body  $(angam sam-n\bar{\imath})^b$ , he is praised by sages under the name of 'Ag-ni.'

श्रध्येर  $hm^1r$ , श्रध्येर bfk.—संगयते  $m^1fk$ , सद्गयते hrb, सन्तिष्ठते  $r^1r^4$ .—वांगं  $hdm^1$ , वांगं fk, चांगं b, चांगे  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> These three etymologies are practically identical with those of Nirukta vii. 14: agraņīr bhavati, agraṃ yajneṣu praṇīyate, aṅgaṃ nayati saṃnamamānaḥ; cp. above, i. 91. <sup>b</sup> Saṃ-nayate is doubtless meant to correspond to Yāska's nayati saṃ-namamānaḥ.
- 25. Kutsa a observing the action by which he bestowed b dravina c—wealth or d strength—proclaimed him as Dravino-das (1).

वापि  $hm^1rfk$ , वा b, चैव  $r^1r^4$ . — प्रायक्खिन r, प्रायाक्खिन f, प्रायक्खिन  $hdm^1$ , प्रायाद्देवन k, प्रयक्दिन  $br^1r^4$ : cp. RV. i. 96. 8 प्र यंसत् (indicative acrist in form, but injunctive in sense).

- <sup>a</sup> In RV. i. 96. 8. <sup>b</sup> The  $\bar{a}$  in the majority of MSS. seems decisive in favour of  $pr\bar{a}yachad$  as against prayachad. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 1: dhanam dravinam ucyate... balam  $v\bar{a}$  dravinam. 
  <sup>d</sup> Though  $v\bar{a}pi$  gives one syllable too much to the line, it is probably original, as the rhythm at the end of the pada is normal  $(v--\cdot)$ , the two syllables at the beginning  $(dr\bar{a}v\bar{i}-)$  taking the place of one long one. For analogous irregularities in the Mahābhārata, see Hopkins, The Great Epic of India, p. 52.
- 26. This (terrestrial) Agni is Tanūnapāt (2). For that (celestial) Agni is tanu from tanana (extending): from him the middle (Agni) was born, then from the middle one, in (his proper) place, this (terrestrial) one a.

a Cp. below, iii. 64.

#### 6. Narāśaṃsa, Pavamāna, Jātavedas.

27. The poets call an immediate a descendant ( $praj\bar{a}m$ ) grandson  $(nap\bar{a}t)$ , and this (terrestrial) Agni is the grandson b of that (celestial) one; hence he is Tanūnapāt.

भागनार्गं hbr $^5$ r $^7$ fk, भागनार् dr. — क्रपखनः hrb, क्रपाखनः  $m^1$ , धूपखनः fk. — भमुख h $m^1$ r, भमुख b, भमुख  $r^2$ , भगुध fk.

- a This expression is borrowed from Nirukta viii. 5: napād iti anantarāyāh prajāyā nāmadheyam. 'Next after a son' is evidently the meaning here of anantara. b Yāska also explains Tanūnapāt as a 'grandson,' but in a different sense (cow, milk, sacrificial butter), as the word, according to him, designates the ājya. He also quotes Sākapūni's divergent explanation of Agni as a 'grandson' (atmospheric waters, plants, Agni).
- 28. Because he is individually (pṛthaktvena) lauded (śaṃs) by men (nṛ) a combined at the sacrifice, therefore poets praise this (Agni) as Narāśaṃsa (3) in Āprī hymns.

पृथत्तिन hdm<sup>1</sup>f, पृथतिन kr, पृथक्तिन b.—समासैजु hr<sup>3</sup>fm<sup>1</sup>kr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, समसीजु b, समलेन r.—यक्सति m<sup>1</sup>bfk, यक्स्वे hd, यक्स्वे r, यद्दास्वे ति r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>2</sup>(r<sup>4</sup>?).—कार्वः hdm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, सूर्यः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> This is evidently based on Sakapūņi's explanation of Narāśaṃsa as Agni (Nirukta viii. 6): naraiḥ praśasyo bhavati. Kātthakya's explanation of Narāśaṃsa as sacrifice (yajāa) is given below, iii. 2.
- 29. And again because the terrestrial Agni purifies (punāti) this universe, therefore he is praised by hermit seers as (the Purifier) Pavamāna (4).

पुनाति hr, पुति b, जानाति  $fkr^2$ .— थ च  $hm^1r$ , ध च  $fkr^2$ , प्स्वः b.—वेखानसर्धि-भिसीन  $hm^1r$ , वेखानसर्धिभिसीन b, वेखानस ऋषिसीन  $r^2$ , वेषानस ऋषिसीन k, वौषानसऋषिसीन f. This śloka is omitted here, but added after 31, in a somewhat altered form, by  $r^1r^4$ .

- a Cp. above, i. 66.
- 30. Again, because when born  $(j\bar{a}ta)$  he knows (veda) beings, he is spoken of as Jātavedas (5), and because he became one in whom knowledge  $(vidy\bar{a})$  was produced  $(j\bar{a}ta)$ , or (because) when born  $(j\bar{a}ta)$  he knows (adhi-vetti) wealth;

जातवेदाय कथते  $hm^1rfk$ , जातं वेदाय विद्यते b, जातेर्यद्वाय विद्यते  $r^1r^4$  (cp. i. 92).—यद्येष  $hm^1kr$ , यथिष b, यद्देष  $r^1r^4$ .—जातविद्यो  $hm^1r$ , जातवेद्यो bfk, जातं वेदो  $r^1r^4r^7$ .—वित्तं  $hr^3m^1br^2r^5$ , वित्त f, वित्त k, वित्त्वा r.—धिवेत्ति वा  $hm^1rb$ , धिवेति वा fk, य वेत्ति वा  $r^1r^4$ .

31. or because when born  $(j\bar{a}ta)$  again and again he is known (vidyate) by all beings, therefore he, as the Indra of the middle part (of the universe) a, is praised as Jātavedas b.

जात: hm<sup>1</sup>r, जातं k, जातां bfr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—मध्यभागेन्द्रो hr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, मध्यभागिन्द्रो r.—After this (31) śloka, r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> add 29 in the following modified form:

# पुनाति चदिदं विश्वं ह्येषोऽभिः पार्थिवोऽप्यु सन्। वैखानसात्रितेससात्पवमान इति स्तृतः॥

The end of the varga is here marked by & in hbfk, not in m1.

a Cp. above, i. 99, where a hymn to Jātavedas means one addressed to the Middle Agni; cp. also i. 67. b Two etymologies of Jātavedas have already been given in i. 92, jāto vidyate and jātair vidyate, the former being identical with the fourth given in ii. 30, 31. There are thus five which correspond more or less to the five given in Nirukta vii. 19: three of these, jātavidya, jātavitta, jāte jāte vidyate, are followed by the second, third, and fourth in the above two ślokas (30, 31), another, jātāni veda, is partially followed by the first, while the fifth, jātāni . . enam viduḥ, is followed by the second in i. 92 (jātair vidyate).

#### 7. The twenty-six names of Indra: Vāyu, Varuņa, Rudra, Indra.

32. But because he, in a most subtle form, abides in the air as the one pervading  $(vy\bar{a}pya)$  the three (worlds), the seers adoring (him) by reason of this function, called him  $V\bar{a}yu^a$  (1).

यत्तु चीन् hfr, यत्तू चीन् m<sup>1</sup>, य तु चीन् k, यन्तु चीन् br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, यत्तन्या r<sup>1</sup>, यमन्या r<sup>4</sup>.— र्चनाः hm<sup>1</sup>r, र्चन्त b, र्चतं f, र्चन्ते r<sup>3</sup>kr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Vāyu comes first in the Naighaṇṭuka (v. 4) in the list of the deities of the middle sphere: cp. Nirukta x. 1, and Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 134. Twenty-three of these twenty-six names (the first eight in the same order) occur among the thirty-two of Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, the three others appearing in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5. Cp. above, i. 122-129.
- 33. But because with concrete moisture he alone covers  $(vrnoti)^a$  these three (worlds), the singers in their praises speak of him, by reason of this faculty, as Varuna (2).

चीणीमान्यावृणोखेको  $hm^1rbfk$ , चीनिमानावृणोक्कोकान्  $r^1r^4$ . — तथैनं bfkr, तिनैनं  $hm^1$ . — भूत्र्या hrbfk, प्राज्ञः  $m^1$ . — हपण्यवः  $hm^1rb$ , प्रश्यवः f, प्राय च k, तु कार्वः  $r^1r^4$ .

- a This follows the etymology of Nirukta x. 3: varuņo vṛṇotīti sataḥ.
- 34. Because he roared  $(arod\bar{\imath}t)^a$  in the air, giving rain with lightning b to men, therefore he is highly praised by four seers c as Rudra (3).

चरोदीद hm¹rfk, रोक्यत् r¹r⁴.—विबुद्धं ददमुणाम् hm¹r, विबुद्धंमदामुणाम्

- fk, विशुद्धिरदावृणाम्  $r^1r^4$ . इत्यभिसंसुतः  $hm^1rk$ , (६)द्रसुभिसंसुतः f, इत्यभिधीयते  $r^1r^4$ . This śloka (34) is omitted in b.
- <sup>a</sup> This is one of the etymologies of Rudra given in Nirukta x. 5: yad arodīt tad rudrasya rudratvam iti hāridravikam. Yāska remarks that the name may also be derived from the root ru.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. vātavṛṣṭi, 'rain with wind.'

  <sup>c</sup> That is, by Kaṇva (i. 43), Kutsa (i. 114), Gṛtsamada (ii. 33), and Vasiṣṭha (vii. 46).
- 35. And having become the established (source of) life of the four kinds of beings, he rules (iṣṭe) over this universe; therefore he has been named Indra (4).
- र्ष्टि hd, र्ष्टे m<sup>1</sup>r, र्ति fb, र्ति k.—सर्वस्य hm<sup>1</sup>r, सत्यस्य fk, सञ्चस्य b.—स स्नृत: hm<sup>1</sup> rbf, संस्ता: k.—Sloka 35 comes before 32 (that is, at the beginning of the varga) in bfk. It is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.
- 36. Because he, associated with the Maruts, at the (proper) time bursts open  $(drn\bar{a}ti)$  refreshment  $(ir\bar{a}m)^a$  in the sky, accompanied with great roar, therefore the seers called him Indra.
- र्रां द्याति hm<sup>1</sup>rb (=Nirukta x. 8), र्रा द्दाति r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (र्रां द्दाति is the second derivation in Nirukta x. 8), र्सां द्याति f, र्सां ह्याति k.— बुवन् hrb, ध्रुवम् fk.— रवेषा hm<sup>1</sup>rb, रीरवेषा fk.— The last pāda in m<sup>1</sup> is तेनेन्द्र र्ति स स्नृतः repeated by mistake from the last śloka.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in hm<sup>1</sup>b f, not in k.
  - <sup>a</sup> This is identical with the first of several etymologies given in Nirukta x. 8.

#### 8. Parjanya, Brhaspati, Brahmanaspati, Ksetrasya pati, Rta.

37. Because he alone endows (*prārjayati*) a this earth at the (proper) time with moisture produced from the sky, therefore the seers Atri b and the son of Urvasī c (Vasiṣṭha) speak of him as Parjanya (5).

यदिमां  $hm^1$ , यदिमा fk, यदिंमा b.— प्रार्जयत्येको  $hm^1$ , प्रार्जयत्येक fk, पार्जयत्येक b.— चर्ची hdr, चार्ची  $r^1r^4$ , च स्त्रवी f, चर्ची f, चर्ची f, चर्ची f, चर्ची f

<sup>a</sup> The four etymologies of Parjanya given in this and the following śloka are identical with Yāska's in Nirukta x. 10: parjanyas tṛper ādyantaviparītasya tarpayitā janyaḥ, paro jetā vā janayitā vā, prārjayitā vā rasānām.

<sup>b</sup> As composer of the Parjanya hymn, v. 83.

<sup>c</sup> Vasiṣṭha, several times thus referred to by his metronymic (e.g. ii. 44, 156; iii. 56; cp. v. 149, 150), is the author of the other two Parjanya hymns, vii. 101, 102.

38. Because he gladdens (tarpayati) the worlds, and because he is genial (janya)—friendly to the people (jana)—(or because he is) a supreme (para) conqueror ( $jet\bar{a}$ ) or generator ( $janayit\bar{a}$ ), therefore (Kumāra) Āgneya a sang (of him as Parjanya).

तर्पयत्येष यल्  $hm^1r$ , तर्पयंतेष्वयं fk, तर्प्पयव्यंषव्यं b.— लोकाज् hfk, लोकान्  $m^1r$ , लोकां b.—परो जेता  $hm^1rb$  (Nirukta x. 10), पुरो जेता  $fkr^2$ .—यदापेयस्ततो bfk, यद्वाचेयस्ततो  $r^3m^1$ , यद्वाचेयस्ततो fk, यद्वाचेयस्ततो fk

- a As the alternative author of vii. 101, 102: cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī on those hymns: agniputraḥ kumāro vā vasiṣṭho vā svayaṃ muniḥ, and Sarvānukramaṇī: ete kumāra āgneyo 'pasyad vasiṣṭha eva vā vṛṣṭikāmaḥ.
- 39. Because he protects ( $p\bar{a}ti$ ) the two great (brhat) worlds, the middle and the highest, he is, by reason of this great function, lauded as Bṛhaspati <sup>a</sup> (6).

बृहता  $hm^1r$ , बृहन्ति  $fkr^2$ , दृत्य b.—॰ितरीखितः b, ॰ितिर्तीखितः  $hdm^1r$ , ॰ितःरी-खितः f, ॰ित इतीरितः k.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Yāska's etymology (Nirukta x. II): bṛhaspatir bṛhataḥ pātā pālayitā vā; bṛhataḥ being explained by Durga as mahato asya jagata udakasya vā. Cp. ii. 3: bṛhatas patinā.
- 40. Speech is Brahma and truth is Brahma, this whole world is Brahma; therefore Saunahotra a (Gṛtsamada) praising sang (of him) as protector ( $p\bar{a}t\bar{a}ram$ ) of Brahma b (i.e. as Brahmaṇaspati, 7).

वाग् b, वाक्  $hm^1rfk$ . — पातारं  $hm^1r$ , पानानां fk, पातीमां b. — ब्रह्मण्स्  $hm^1r$ , ब्राह्मण्स् fb. — ॰होच खुवज् h, ॰होचः खुवन् r, ॰होच खुवं b, ॰होच खुवन्  $m^1$ , ॰होच खवं fk. — This śloka (40) omitted in  $r^1r^4$ .

- a In RV. ii. 23–26.
  b Nirukta x. 12: brahmaņaspatir brahmaņah pātā vā pāla-yitā vā.
- 41. Because he entered into the earth (kṣitau) a at the (proper) seasons, distributing food to the nations b (kṣitibhyaḥ), therefore Vāmadeva c, praising (him), calls him 'Lord of the Field' (8).

श्रद्धां hm<sup>1</sup>, श्रंगं d, श्रन्तं r<sup>3</sup>, ज्यां r. The reading of  $41^{ab}$  in the text is that of hdm<sup>1</sup>r (presumably r<sup>3</sup>, as r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> omit this line here); this form of the line is added by bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> after  $60^{ab}$  (see v.r. there), instead of it bfk, and in addition to it r (= r<sup>2</sup>; omitted in r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>5</sup>), have here—

ददाति यदसन्तर्ता चेत्रे थ वर्ज पुनः । bfk ददाति यदि सङ्क्षेत्रे लृतावम्बर्ज पुनः । r

41]

which probably represent-

# ददाति यद्वसन् चेने खृतावम्बरजं पुनः।

## वामदेव hm1bfk, वामदेव: r, पाकदेव r1r4.

- <sup>a</sup> Nirukta x. 13: kṣetrasya patiḥ: kṣetraṃ kṣiyater nivāsakarmaṇas, tasya pātā vā pālayitā vā.

  <sup>b</sup> The amended form of this line as found in some of the MSS. (see critical note above) would mean: 'because dwelling in the field he again in due season gives rain.'

  <sup>o</sup> In RV. iv. 57.
- 42. Because he declared him who, connected with the middle world, is to be seen by the mind (only), with truth (to be) in truth (satya) a, the same (Vāmadeva) praised him as Rta b (9).

मनसेमं  $hm^1bfkr^1r^4$ , मनसेयं  $r^2$ , मनसोमं  $r^3$ .—तु यहू ऋं hdr, तु यहऋं  $m^1b$ . तु भादृ ऋं  $fkr^2$ , इमं दृश्यं  $r^1r^4$ .—शंसत्  $hm^1fr$ , सश्चत् k, संसं b.—सत्येन सत्ये वे hrb, सत्येन संत्ये वे f, सत्येन संत्ये चे k, सत्ये सह्ये व  $m^1$ .—स एष. $hm^1rbfk$ , य एष  $r^5r^7$ .—•नृतम्  $hm^1rbfk$ , •नृषि:  $r^1r^4$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $rac{r}{r}$  in  $hdm^1bfk$ .

<sup>a</sup> Rta is explained in Nirukta iv. 19 as satyam vā yajñam vā. Cp. also Sāyaṇa on RV. iv. 23. 8.

<sup>b</sup> RV. iv. 23. 8 (in illustration of rta) is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta x. 41: cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, on this passage.

#### 9. Vāstospati, Vācaspati, Aditi, Ka, Yama.

43. And by his magical power he abides in the air with internal moisture a shed with thunder: hence he (Vāmadeva) again b spoke of him (as such in) 'the call of Rta' (rtasya ślokah) c.

रविणान्तरसै: चिप्तै:  $hdm^1r$ , रविणान्तारसै चिप्ति b, रविनातरसै चिप्ति fk, रसं चिती रविण्त्तीं  $r^1r^4$ . — स्थितो व्योक्ट्येष hfr, स्थितो व्योक्ट्येष  $m^1k$ , स्थितौ च्योन्येष b. — ऋतस्य स्रोक  $hm^1rfb$ , ऋतस्य लोक k.— इत्येष  $hm^1rb$ , इत्येषा fk.— पुनर्श्चनं  $hm^1rb$ , पुनर्श्चतं f.

- With reference to the meaning 'water' (Nirukta ii. 25: rtam ity udakanāma); cp. below, ii. 50.

  b That is, first in the sense of 'truth' (satya), now in the sense of 'water' (i. e. cloud-water, lit. 'internal fluid': antārasa).

  RV. iv. 23. 8°: see Nirukta x. 41.
- 44. But because (being in the) middle (sphere) he granting an abode (vāstu) to the world, protects a (it), therefore the son of Urvaśī (Vasiṣṭha) proclaims him (to be) Vāstoṣpati (10) in four (formulas) b.

प्रयक्त्, प्रयक्त् hd, प्रयक्त् m1, प्रयक् b, प्रयक् fk.—मध्यमः स hdm1, मध्यमस्

bfkr (cp. critical note on i. 92: jātaḥ san and jātasya).—वास्तोष्पति hdr, वास्तोःष्पतिः k, वास्तोष्पति f, वास्तोः पति b.

- a Nirukta x. 16: vāstospatir: vāstu vasater nivāsakarmaņas, tasya pātā vā pālayitā vā.
  b RV. viii. 54. 1-3, 55. 1. Caturbhih, here and in some other passages of the BD. (see Index of Words), refers to stanzas, not hymns. Mantraih is perhaps to be supplied here, not rgbhih: but see vi. 41, where rgbhis caturbhih actually occur in juxtaposition.
- 45. Since the Vedas are learned with speech  $(v\bar{a}c)$ , (and) the metres there (are recited) with speech, and moreover speech is this universe, therefore (he is) praised as 'Lord of Speech' (11) a.

वाचा वेदा hm1rb, वाची वेद f, वाची वेदे k.—This sloka (45) is omitted in r1r4.

- a Nirukta x. 17: vācaspatir: vācah pātā vā pālayitā vā.
- 46. And because he abides (in the) middle (sphere) surrounding (the world) a, not afflicted (dīna) on any side, therefore the seer Rāhūgaṇa Gotama b proclaims him as Aditi c (12).
- न कुतस्वन hm<sup>1</sup>, न कुतस्विष r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, कुतस्विष b, न कुतस्विन rfkr<sup>2</sup>. गोतमो r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>bm<sup>1</sup>, गीतमो hfkr. Cp. critical note on i. 58.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. x. 90. 1: sa bhūmiṃ viśvato vṛtvātiṣṭhat.

  b In RV. i. 89. 10 (Nirukta iv. 22, 23).

  c Nirukta iv. 22: aditir adīnā devamātā.
- 47. But because he is a protection to creatures, desiring (their)  $k\alpha$ —happiness ( $sukh\alpha$ ) a—in his heart, therefore the seer Hiraṇyagarbha b, adoring c (him), spoke of him as Ka (13).

यक्त  $h m^1 f r^2 r^3$ , यक्त p, यक्त p,

- Sukha is one of the three explanations of ka given in Nirukta x. 22: kaḥ kamano vā kramaņo vā sukho vā.
   The reputed seer of RV. x. 121; see Ārṣānukramaņī x. 59 and Sarvānukramaņī on x. 121.
   Cp. arcantaḥ in ii. 32.
- 48. He giving a (prayachan) offspring here, and gathering (them) goes forth b (to the other world): therefore the seer Yama c calls him, the son of Vivasvat d, Yama e (14).

प्रजा:  $hr^3m^1br$ , प्रजां fk.—प्रयक्नस  $hr^3m^1r^2$ , प्रयक्तस bfk, प्रयक्कित r, नियक्कि:  $r^1r^4$ .—संगृहीत्वा  $hr^3m^1r^5r^7$ , संप्रदीत्व fk, सप्रहीवा b, संप्रहीता r.—प्रयाति hr, ह याति .

bk,  $\mathbf{g}$  यानि  $\mathbf{f}$ ,  $\mathbf{g}$  पानि  $\mathbf{r}^4$ . — यमो यसम्  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4$ , यसा  $\mathbf{f}$ ,  $\mathbf{g}$  पदो पमा  $\mathbf{f}$ , पदो पमा  $\mathbf{k}$ ,  $\mathbf{g}$  प्र्यमम्  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{Q}$  in  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ .

a Nirukta x. 19: yamo yachatīti sataḥ.
b Cp. RV. x. 14. 1 (commented on in Nirukta x. 19) pareyivāṃsam . . . saṃgamanaṃ janānām.
c The reputed seer of RV. x. 14; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 6 and Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 14.
d RV. x. 14. 1: vaivasvatam . . yamam.
e Cp. Nirukta x. 20: agnir api yama ucyate.

#### 10. Mitra, Viśvakarman, Sarasvat, Vena, Manyu.

49. Because all men making (mitrīkṛtya) a friend (of him) worship him, therefore Viśvāmitra a himself praising (him) calls him 'Mitra'b (15).

मिचीक्रात्य  $hm^1bfkr$ , मैचं क्रात्येर्  $r^1r^4$ .—यदिमं  $hm^1r$ , यदिमे  $fkr^2$ , यदेते  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> In RV. iii. 59. 1 (commented on in Nirukta x. 22). <sup>b</sup> That is, 'Friend.' None of the three etymologies given in Nirukta x. 21 is here followed.
- 50. Because at the close of the hot months he refreshes the earth with water  $(rta)^a$ , creating the activity (karma) of everything (viśvasya), therefore he (is called) Viśvakarman (16).

निद्धमासातिगमे  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , निद्धमासातिनिगमे  $\mathbf{h}$ d, निद्धमासातिगमे  $\mathbf{f}$ k, निद्धमासातिगमे  $\mathbf{h}$ d, निद्धमासाति चित्रमं  $\mathbf{r}$ d, जनयन्  $\mathbf{h}$ d, जनयं  $\mathbf{h}$ d, जनय

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, ii. 43. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta x. 25: viśvakarmā sarvasya kartā.
- 51. Because he has lakes (sarāṃsi) full of ghee in the three worlds, (the seer) a proclaims (him) as 'Sarasvat'b, (while) Vāc (speech) they call Sarasvatīc.

यसिषु  $m^1dr$ , यिषषु hfk, यसिषु b.— इति प्राह  $hm^1rfk$ , इति प्राणं b (cp. iv. 39), इतीमनु  $r^1r^4$ .— वाचं प्राज्ञः सर्खतीम् all except  $r^1r^4$  which read दोध्यनमीर्वशी, i.e. दोर्घतमीर्वशी.

That is, Vasistha in RV. vii. 96. 4-6, one of these three stanzas being quoted by Yāska (Nirukta x. 24) for Sarasvat, but without explanation.

b Yāska, Nirukta x. 24, does not explain Sarasvat, merely remarking: sarasvān vyākhyātah. This must refer to ii. 23, where Sarasvatī is stated to be a name of Vāc (voice), RV. vi. 61. 2 being quoted as an example of Sarasvatī as a river, while examples of her as a goddess (madhyasthānā strī) are deferred to Nirukta xi. 25-27.

c 51<sup>cd</sup>=iv. 39<sup>cd</sup>, except that in the latter passage HTUI takes the place of HTE. Curiously enough b has in the present passage

the reading **पाएं** which we should at first sight expect in iv. 39 (cp. notes on that śloka). The reading of  $r^1 r^4$  refers to the only two seers who mention Sarasvat, Dīrghatamas in RV. i. 164. 52 and Vasiṣṭha in RV. vii. 96. 4-6.

52. Because being their life (prāṇa) he moves a (venati)—abides—in them, therefore the seer named Vena Bhārgava b here calls him Vena (18).

यद्देनत्येषु  $h m^1 r^3$ , यद्दिनत्येषु b, यद्देनलेन्दु  $r^5 r^7$ , यद्दितत्येष्ठ r, omitted in fk.— ऋष्ठिं-वेनो  $h m^1 r$ , आहार्ष वेनो fk, आहार्थवेनो b, आहार्चन्वेनो  $r^1 r^4$  (cp. ii. 47).

- <sup>a</sup> Yāska, Nirukta x. 38, explains Vena as derived from the verb ven in the sense of 'to desire': venateh kāntikarmaṇaḥ. This verb is one of the kāntikarmāṇaḥ in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 6; it also occurs among the verbs of motion (gatikarmāṇaḥ) in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 14. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta x. 38.

  <sup>b</sup> The reputed seer of RV. x. 123, the first stanza of which is explained by Yāska in Nirukta x. 38. Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 60: veno nāma bhṛgoḥ sutaḥ.
- 53. Primaeval (agraja) Heat a (tapas), desiring (abhimatya) b, created him month after month: therefore Manyu Tāpasa c calls him 'Manyu.'

माखेनम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, माखेनां bfk, मासीमां r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— बिमस्य m<sup>1</sup>br, बिभएत्य hr<sup>3</sup>, बिभ-वत्य fkr<sup>2</sup>, बिभात्य r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—तपोऽयज: r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, ततो जज k, ततो व्रजं fb, ततो व्रजन् hm<sup>1</sup>r. —मन्युरित्या<sup>o</sup> bfkr, मन्युमित्या<sup>o</sup> hm<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

a My reasons for adopting the emendation tapo 'grajam are the following. would account for the patronymic form tāpasa in the name of the Rishi invented from the contents of the two hymns RV. x. 83, 84, where Manyu is frequently addressed and connected with tapas (83.2,3), and might thus be called manyu tapasa. Tapas is the starting point of creation in some of the cosmogonic hymns of the RV. (x. 190. 1; x. 120. 3), whence desire, kāma (cp. abhi-matya), came into being, the first seed of manas (cp. manyu); and tapas is identified with svayambhu brahma and called the 'first marvel,' TB. iii. 12, 31 (cp. Ved. Stud. iii, p. 129). Manyu in x. 84. I (also 83. 3) is identified with Indra (the middle Agni), and Agni in RV. x. 52. 3 is said to be born month after month (jāyate māsi māsi, cp. sasrje māsi māsy enam). Thus Manyu Tāpasa would be the deity as well as invented Rishi, though these are regarded as distinct (there being no ātmastava here), as Yama in 48, Vena in 52, Tarksya in 58, Mrtyu in 60. Dr. Sieg, with whom I corresponded about this passage, wished (with r1r4) to read tapo 'grajah, 'the eldest born of Tapas' (= Manyu Tāpasa), but the meaning seems to me impossible. The MSS constantly confuse anusvāra and visarga; for instance, in ii. 60 where, in the case of the analogous emendation मृतम, nearly all the MSS. have visarga for anusvara. Again, vrajam (fb) is very close to grajam.

b Yāska (x. 29) derives Manyu from man also, though without explaining why he is so called: manyur manyater dīptikarmaṇaḥ krodhakarmaṇo vadhakarmaṇo vā.

c Manyu Tāpasa is, according to Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 33 and the Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 83, the seer of RV. x. 83, 84. The first stanza of the latter hymn is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta x. 30.

#### 11. Asunīti, Apām napāt, Dadhikrā, Dhātṛ, Tārkṣya.

54. Because at the time when beings die he alone leads (nayati) (their) spirits a (asūn), therefore he is spoken of as Asunīti (20) by Śrutabandhu b who praises (him).

नयत्यसून् hm1r, पयत्यसी fk, पयःत्यसी b.— खुवता श्रुतबन्धुना hm1r, खुवता सुत-बन्धुना b, सुचनाता सुजबंधुना f, सुचनाता सुतवंधुना k.

- a Nirukta x. 39: asunītir asūn nayati.
  b The reputed author of RV. x. 59, the fifth stanza of which is commented on in Nirukta x. 40.
- 55. At the end of the hot months (his) birth takes place in (their) midst a: therefore the seer Gṛtsamada b (in) praising (him) calls him Child of Waters o (21).

॰मासातिगमे  $bm^1r$ , ॰मासानिगमे bfk.—मध्ये भवत्यपाम्  $hm^1r$ , मध्ये ख यन्त्रपाम्  $r^1r^4$ , मध्ये ख पत्यथा fk, मध्य ख पत्यथा b.—गृत्समदः सुवन्  $m^1r$ , गृत्समद सुवन् b, गृत्समद स्वन् fk, गृत्समद् सुयं b, गृत्समदस्वपाम्  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Op. apsv antar in RV. x. 30. 4 commented on in Nirukta x. 19; not 'in the middle (sphere),' as one would otherwise be inclined to translate from the use of madhyamah in ii. 44 and madhyabhāgendrah in ii. 31.

  <sup>b</sup> In RV. ii. 35 (cp. Nirukta x. 19).

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. Nirukta x. 18: apām napāt tanūnaptrā vyakhyātah: see above, ii. 27.
- 56. Because supporting (ā-dadhat) the mass of waters contained in the atmosphere a for eight months, he roars b (krandati) frequently in (their) midst, therefore he is described as Dadhikrā (22).

॰गर्भोघम्  $m^1rbf$ , ॰गर्भोघम् k.— श्राद्धत्सो  $m^1r$ , श्राद्धत्सो hd, श्राद्धत्सो f, ॰त्यो k, माधत्सी b, श्राह्रत्सो  $r^1r^4$ .—  $56^{cd}$  omitted in fk.— क्रन्ट्त्य॰  $hm^1rb$ , क्रन्ट्ते  $r^1r^4$ .— ॰स्त्रन् hr, ॰स्त्रन् b.— ॰क्रासीन कथ्यते  $hr^3m^1b$   $r^2r^5r^7$ , ॰क्रेति तदोखित  $r^1r^4$ .

<sup>a</sup> Cp. antārasāḥ above, 43.

<sup>b</sup> This is one of the three derivations given in Nirukta ii. 27 (the first part of the compound, dadhat, being the same in all three): dadhat krāmatīti vā dadhat krandatīti vā dadhadākārī bhavatīti vā.

57. He then himself roaring deposits (dadhāti) in the earth for a month, the germ developed in the ninth month: (therefore) he is sung in stanzas (of the Rg-veda) as 'Dhātṛ'a (23).

संभृतं  $hm^1r$ , संभूतं b.—  $\mathbf{v}$  मासिकम्  $hm^1rb$ ,  $\mathbf{v}$ मासिकम्  $r^1r^4$ .— $57^{ab}$  omitted in fk.— उर्था धाते श्रुमिः f, अपिः f, उर्था द्वितं जिपः f.

- <sup>a</sup> There is no corresponding explanation in the Nirukta; all that is there said is (xi. 10): dhātā sarvasya vidhātā.
- 58. In the wide a (stīrṇe) air he dwells (kṣiyati) or he swiftly (tūrṇam) glides b (kṣarati): therefore the seer Ariṣṭanemi Tārkṣya c has spoken of him thus as Tārkṣya (24).

स्तीर्गेऽन्तरिचे चियति  $hm^1r$  (Nirukta x. 27 तीर्गेऽन्तरिचे चियति), तूर्गं चिप्रं वन्नसखा  $r^1r^4$ , तूर्गं चिप्रं वच्चसखो  $fr^2k$ , तूर्णं चिप्रं वच्चसि b.—यदा तूर्णं चर्यसौ  $hm^1r$  (तूर्णमर्थं रचित Nirukta x. 27), करोत्यसौ  $r^5r^7$ , यद्विपत्ति पन्वित f, यद्वियति पन्वित  $kr^2$ , यद्विपत्ति घवनृति b, यद्विपतिह धन्विन  $r^1r^4$ .—तेनैवम्  $hr^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , तेनैनम् r ( $r^1r^4$ ?).—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in  $hm^1bf$ , not in k.

a Nirukta x. 27: tārkṣyas tvaṣṭrā vyākhyātaḥ (see viii. 13: tvaṣṭā tūrṇam aśnuta iti nairuktāḥ): tīrṇe 'ntarikṣe kṣiyati tūrṇam artham rakṣaty aśnoter vā. In view of the etymology in the Nirukta, it looks as if tīrṇe might have been the original reading of the BD., but stīrne may have been an intentional variation as having a clearer meaning. Cp. the etymologies of Tvaṣṭr given below, iii. 16.

b Kṣarati may also have been an intentional deviation from rakṣati, the explanation of the Nirukta.

c The reputed author (Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 61) of RV. x. 178, the first stanza of which is commented on in Nirukta x. 28. Tārkṣyarṣiḥ may be meant for a compound, not an irregular sandhi.

#### 12. Pururavas, Mrtyu. Names of the sun: Savitr, Bhaga.

59. Roaring (ruvan) in the sky he proceeds to sunrise, discharging the waters from the abyss (kṛntatrāt)<sup>b</sup>: (therefore) Uruvāsinī (i.e. Urvašī) calls him Purūravas (25) d in her own words c.

क्वन् r, भवन् b, भ f, भन् k, रोदन्  $hm^1$ .— क्वन्तचाद्  $m^1b$ , क्वन्तभाद्  $hr^3$ , क्वन्तभाद् r, न्वंतचाद् fk.— विख्जन्नयः  $m^1r$ , विख्जन्नयः f, विख्जं नमः h, विख्जन्नयः k, विजखन्नयः b.— पुरूरवसम् hr, पुरुरवसम्  $m^1$ , युत्तरवसम् b, यत्तरवसम् f, यतर्वसम् k.— °वाक्येनोर्वासिनी bfkr, °वाक्येनुद्वासिनी  $hdm^1$ , °वाक्येद्दवाशिनी  $r^1r^4$ .

a Cp. above, i. 93.

b An instance of a Vedic word used without the influence of the passage referred to.

c Meant to be an etymological form of Urvaśī, which, however, differs from any of the three derivations given by Yāska in Nirukta v. 13.

d Cp. Nirukta x. 56: purūravā bahudhā rorūyate. On the rava of various gods, see Vedische Studien iii, p. 137.

e In RV. x. 95. 7 (commented on by Yāska in Nirukta x. 47).

60, 61. But because with great din he goes driving on the deceased (mṛtam)<sup>a</sup>, therefore him, as being death (mṛtyu), the youngest son of Yama, named Saṃkusuka<sup>b</sup>, himself praises as 'Mṛtyu' (26) c.

Causing the darkness to disappear from the sun and Dawn to appear,

60. प्रचावयन्नेति kd, प्रत्यावचयन्नेति f, प्रचावयन्नेति h, प्राचावयंनेति  $m^1$ , प्रत्यावयंनेति b, प्राच्या वयं नेति r, नेति  $r^1r^4$ .—मृत:  $fkr^2$ , वृत:  $hm^1r$ , मृधे  $r^1$ , मृधम्  $r^4$ .—Between the two lines of 60 (where it is absolutely out of place)  $bfkr^2r^1r^4r(r^7)$  add the line (=41 $^{ab}$ ):

# चयं वितिभ्यो विद्धद् यन्त्रतुष्वं विभ्रत् विती।

 $^{1}$  चय  $bfkr^{2}$ , चेमं r. —  $^{2}$  विद्ध्  $\epsilon$  , विद्वत्  $\epsilon$  , विर्यत  $\epsilon$  , विर्जत  $\epsilon$  . —  $^{3}$  म्रथर्मुष्व॰  $\epsilon$  , यतुर्मुष्ठ॰  $\epsilon$  , यतुर्मुष्ठ॰  $\epsilon$  , यतुर्मुष्ठ॰  $\epsilon$  , यतुर्मुष्ठः  $\epsilon$  , ॰ विश्वत्  $\epsilon$  ।  $\epsilon$ 

- 61. जघन्यजः hm¹r, जघन्यसः bfkr², जघन्यकः r⁵.—संवर्तयंस् r, स्वं वर्तयंस् r¹r⁴, संवर्तयं hr³m¹r²r⁵, संवर्तयत्fb, °य k.—सूर्याद् bfkr²r⁵hr³m¹, सूपौ r¹r⁴.—खषसं hm¹r, खःसं b, खः fk.
- <sup>a</sup> The explanation of Satabalākṣa Maudgalya in Nirukta xi. 5: mṛṭyur mārayatīti sato, mṛṭaṃ cyāvayatīti vā satabalākṣo maudgalyaḥ. <sup>b</sup> The author of RV. x. 18, the first stanza of which is quoted by Yāska in Nirukta xi. 7. Cp. Ārṣūnukramaṇī x. 8, and Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 18. <sup>c</sup> Twenty-three of these names occur in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, and three (Aditi, Dhātṛ, Mṛṭyu) in v. 5, most of them being explained in Nirukta x.
- 62. he alone propels (pra-sauti) a the day-star: by reason of that function he is Savitr (1). And he arose illuminating (bhāsayan) these worlds with his rays: therefore the seer Vasiṣṭha b himself (in) praising (him) calls him Bhaga c (2).

दिवाकरं bfk, दिवा चरन  $r^1r^4$ , दिवाकरः  $hm^1r$ . — प्रसौक्षेकः  $hm^1r$  bfk, प्रसूक्षेकः  $r^1r^4$ . — भासयम्  $m^1fk$ , भासयम् hrb, भाति यम्  $r^1r^4$ . — चैष खर्॰  $hm^1r$ , चैक्य र्॰  $br^2$   $r^3r^7$ , चैक र्॰ fk. — खुवन्भगम्  $hm^1r$ , खुवन्नगम्  $bfkr^3$  ( $r^2$ ?). — The end of the varga is here marked by q२ in hbfk, not in  $m^1$ . The end of the preceding line (खर्शिमा) is marked in hd by q3, and the end of the varga (after varga) by v3 | v4 | v5 | v7 | v7 | v8 | v9 | v9

a Cp. Nirukta x. 31: savitā sarvasya prasavitā. The enumeration of the seven names of Sūrya begins with this śloka. I have preferred the reading which has divākara in the accusative, as the verb pra-sū is regularly used as a transitive; but the nom. otherwise makes good sense: 'the day-star (i.e. Sūrya) stimulates (in general).'

b The author of RV. vii. 41. 2, which is commented on in Nirukta xii. 14.

b Bhāsayan here appears to be meant for an etymological explanation of bhaga, suggested, perhaps, by the explanation of jāra as applied to the sun in Nirukta iii. 16: rātrer jarayitā sa eva bhāsām; though the word bhaga is there derived from the root bhaj.

#### 13. Pūṣan, Viṣṇu, Keśin, Viśvānara, Vṛṣākapi.

63. Nourishing (puṣyan) he causes the earth to thrive, dispelling the darkness with his rays a: therefore Bharadvāja praised him as 'Pūṣan' (3) with five (hymns) b.

## असीत्पूषिति hm1r, अस्तोत्वृषिति b, असीव्यृतेन् fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xii. 16: yad raśmipoṣam puṣyati tat pūṣā bhavati.

  <sup>b</sup> RV. vi. 53-56, 58; the first stanza of the latter is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta xii. 17. Cp. below, v. 118.
- 64. Because the three (trīṇi) regions (rajāṃsi) shine with brilliance as his footsteps, therefore Medhātithi a pronounces him (to be) Viṣṇu (4) of the three strides (trivikrama).

#### तेजसा hm1r, तेन सा b, तेजसो f, तेजस: r1r4, तेजसे k.

- <sup>a</sup> In RV. i. 22. 17, which is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta xii. 19. In explaining the words of the text, tredhā nidadhe padam, he quotes Sākapūṇi's opinion that this refers to the three worlds (pṛthivyām antarikṣe divi), an opinion followed in the present passage of the Bṛhaddevatā. Cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 38.
- 65. Because, after making a sojourn (sāyam) apart, he goes, at the departure of darkness, making light (prakāśam) for beings with his beams, therefore they regard him as (the Hairy) Keśin (5).

सायं पृथग्याति  $m^1r$ , सायं पृथक् याति hd, साय पृथक् याति fk, सायं पृथक् न्याति b, सौर्यं पृथक् ते पी  $r^1r^4$ .—त्यये  $m^1rbfk$ , चर्ये hd.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xii. 25: keśi, keśā raśmayas, tais tadvān bhavati, kāśanād vā prakāśanād vā. Cp. above, i. 94.
- 66. Because all men (visve narāḥ) now singly (and) separately think a of him, by reason of this function he is praised in laudations as Viśvānara (6).

संप्रत्येकिकश्रस्त्वेनं  $hm^1r$ , मां प्रत्येकिकश्रस्त्वेन  $r^1r^4$ , मां प्रत्येकिकयस्त्वेनं b, यां प्रत्येक्षयस्त्वेनं fk.—ययान्यन्ते r, यं मन्यन्ते hdb, य मन्यन्ते fk.—पृथक् नराः hr, पृथम् नराः  $m^1d$ , पृथम् वरा k, पृथम् दराः fb.—विश्वानरस्  $hm^1rbfk$ , विश्वानरस्  $r^1r^4$ .

The verb used in Yāska's explanation is not man but nī (Nirukta vii. 21): viśvān narān nayati viśva enam narā nayantīti vā. Cp. Roth's Erläuterungen on Nirukta vii. 21.

- 67. Because having become a brown (kapila) bull a  $(vṛṣ\bar{a})$ , he mounts the firmament, therefore he is Vṛṣākapi (7), (in) 'Indra is above all' (RV. x. 86); (or) this highest bull  $(vṛṣ\bar{a})$  goes causing to waver (kampayan) with (his) rays c:
- वृष्ण  $br^1r^4$ , वृष्ण (without visarga)  $hdr^3m^1fkr^2$ , वृष्ण r.—•ोहति  $hm^1r$ , •रोहत b, •रोहन fk.—The end of the varga is here marked at the end of this śloka (eva sah) by 93 in hdbfk, not in  $m^1$ . I have left it there, as all the MSS. which mark it agree. It would, however, have been much more natural to end the varga after the preceding line (uttarah), as varga 13 and varga 14 would thus have five ślokas each, instead of five and a half and four and a half respectively. The sense would, moreover, not have been interrupted as by the present division. In hd the preceding line (uttarah) ends a śloka, numbered e, e, e00, 69 (after vah) as e1.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, vii. 141. <sup>b</sup> The refrain of RV. x. 46, the twenty-first stanza of which is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta xii. 28. <sup>c</sup> This alternative etymology is based on Yāska's in Nirukta xii. 27: yad raśmibhir abhiprakampayann eti tad vṛṣākapir bhavati vṛṣākampanaḥ.

#### 14. Derivation of Vișnu. Incidental names cannot be enumerated.

- 68. (i. e.) because he goes home (astam) at eventide causing beings to sleep a, (his name) Vṛṣākapi may be (derived) from this; for in the three formulas beginning 'the waste' (dhanva: RV. x. 86. 20-22) in the hymn to Vṛṣākapi b, he appears to be bidden c thus (iti) by Indra.
- मन्त्रेषु hm<sup>1</sup>rb, मन्त्रे हु f, मन्त्रे ह k.— विषु hrfk, नृषु b, वितु r<sup>5</sup>.— धन्वेति m<sup>1</sup>rbr<sup>5</sup>, धन्वेरि fk, धास्ति hdr<sup>3</sup>.—प्रयुक्तो hdm<sup>1</sup>, प्रसुक्तो fkr<sup>1</sup>, प्रासुक्तो b.—वारिषाकपे hm<sup>1</sup>rfb, नृषाकपे kr<sup>2</sup>. It would be best (as in hd) to make sloka 68 end after vāriṣākape, as I have been obliged to do in the above translation, owing to the sense running on.
- This is meant to be an explanation of raśmibhiḥ kampayann eti.

  b The irregular formation vāriṣākapa for vārṣākapa seems to be due to the exigency of metre.

  c In the three stanzas (x. 86. 20-22) Vṛṣākapi is addressed and called upon to go home (astam ehi) by the path which procures sleep (svapnanaṃśana: in Nirukta xii. 28, however, explained as that which destroys dreams: svapnān nāśayati).
- 69. Viṣṇu a may be from (the root) viṣ (viṣṇāti) or viś (viśati), (or) from veviṣ (veveṣṭi), expressing pervasion b: (he) is (thus) explained as the Sun who is everything c and is contained in everything.

विष्णातेर् hdm<sup>1</sup> r, धिष्णातेर् b, तेर् f, तेर् k.— वेवेष्टेर् h, देवेष्टेर् r, वेष्टेर् m<sup>1</sup>, विय-स्तोर् bf, विपस्तोर् k: the reading of bk looks like a corruption of ब्यम्नीतेर् (the third etymology in Nirukta xii. 18), which may thus have been the original reading of the Brhaddevatā.— °कर्मणः hdm<sup>1</sup> r, °कर्मणाः f, °कर्मणा bk.— सूर्यः hm<sup>1</sup>bk, सू f, वातः r.— यः hdm<sup>1</sup>, यं k, सः r, सं bf.—The third line of 67 (रिमिंग) and 68, 69 omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- a The etymology of Viṣṇu is added here at the end of the list of the names of Sūrya, as it was not given in 64.

  b Cp. Nirukta xii. 18: atha yad viṣito bhavati tad viṣṇur bhavati; viṣṇur viśater vā vyaśnoter vā. The above three explanations are probably meant to correspond to these: viṣṇāti=viṣitaḥ, viśati=viśati, veveṣṭi=vyaśnoti.

  Cp. ii. 158.
- 70. The five, the twenty-six, and the seven names of Agni, Indra, and Sūrya<sup>a</sup> (respectively), have (thus) been duly stated in succession.
  - a Cp. above, ii. 22.
- 71. But of the incidental names a, accompanied by the abovementioned b nominal characteristics (nāma-lakṣaṇaih), a separate enumeration does not exist.

नामां तु bfkr, नामां च  $hdm^1$ .—पृथक्तिन hdr, पृथक्तिन bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in  $hdm^1bfk$ .—This śloka (71) is numbered as  $\mathfrak{F}$  (=  $\mathfrak{F}$ 03) in  $\mathfrak{hd}$ , and  $\mathfrak{F}$  (=  $\mathfrak{F}$ 08) in  $\mathfrak{m}^1$ .

a That is, epithets, e.g. vṛṭrahan, which accompany any of the regular names, e.g. Indra, mentioned above, cannot be enumerated; cp. Nirukta vii. 13: abhidhānaiḥ saṃyujya haviś codayatīndrāya vṛṭraghna indrāya vṛṭratura indrāyāṃhomuca iti; tāny apy eke samāmananti, bhūyāṃsi tu samāmnānāt. Cp. below, ii. 93.

#### 15. Threefold Vac: her terrestrial and middle forms.

72. As to Speech (Vāc) also, who is threefold as terrestrial, middle, (and) celestial, listen to (an account of) her hymns (and) names according to her sphere.

विविधा तु या hdr, विविधा तु यः  $m^1$ , तृवधामुपा b, (वाग्यया) च विधा तु या fk.—•स्थानं नि॰  $hm^1r$ , •स्थानं वि॰ b. •स्थानानि fk.

73. Now she owns the entire hymn when the rivers on earth, and when the waters, (and) when the plants a, being praised, own it b.

एषा  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2$ , ह्येषा  $r^1r^4$ , एता r.— नय खुता  $hdm^1bfk$ , नयः खुता r, नयसदा  $r^1r^4$ .— यदा चैनं  $r^1r^4bfkr^2$ , पंच वैनं  $r^3$ , पंचं वैनं hd, पंचेवैनं  $m^1$ .— अवन्यापो  $hdm^1r$ , भवन्यापो  $bfkr^2$ .— यदा चोषधयो यदा b, य चौषधयो यदा f, यवोषयो यदा k, यदा चौषधयः सदा hdr, तदा चौषधयस्या  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Rivers, waters, plants are here mentioned in the same order as in Naighantuka v. 3, and above, i. 112. <sup>b</sup> Enam, which all the MSS have, is ungrammatically used for enad, with reference to the neuter sūktam; cp. v.r. of itarad, viii. 17.
- 74. And when she becomes Araṇyānī and Rātrī, Śraddhā, Uṣas, and Pṛthivī by name, and Apvāa, (all these forms of her) own the stanzab.

राबी च hdm<sup>1</sup>r, सबी च b, सबी व fk. — चोषा: hdr, चोषा m<sup>1</sup>, चैषा r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> bfkr<sup>2</sup>. — पृथिवी चैव hdrb, पृथिवी खैव m<sup>1</sup>fk. — भूलाप्वार्च hd, भूलाथार्च m<sup>1</sup>, भूलावा च fkr, भूला चा च b.

- <sup>a</sup> See below, 75, note <sup>a</sup>.

  <sup>b</sup> As her representatives, being thus rgbhājaḥ.
- 75. Also when she becomes Agnāyī a by name, she appears here (in the RV.) in various passages (tatra tatra) praised only incidentally in some (hymns) addressed to Agni.

नामतो अधिषा hdm1r, नामनो मेषा b, नामतो नेषा fk. - केषुचित् bfkr, तु क्कचित् hdm1.

- a Of the above eleven names of female deities, nine agree with the enumeration (nadyah to Agnāyī) in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 (terrestrial deities), Uṣas and Sarasvatī being added from Naighaṇṭuka v. 5 (atmospheric deities). They also correspond to the list of ten in BD. i. 112 (where they are connected with the terrestrial Agni), the only difference being that Uṣas.and Sarasvatī in the present passage take the place of Iļā in that.
- 76. When she, being Vāc a in the middle (sphere), has become Aditi and Sarasvatī, she owns the complete hymn under (these) three names only b.
- मध्ये सत्य  $^{\circ}$  hdm<sup>1</sup>r, मध्यसत्य  $^{\circ}$  bfkr<sup>2</sup>.—भूला चैषा hm<sup>1</sup>r, भूलेषा च bfk.—समयं hbr, समय fk, समयं m<sup>1</sup>.—सूक्तं चिमिर् hm<sup>1</sup>r, सूक्तत् भिर् b, कं चिमिर् fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 94 in bfm<sup>1</sup>, not in hdk. This śloka (76) is numbered as = (= 90) in hd, and as 90 = 90 in m<sup>1</sup>.
- A Of the nineteen names of the middle Vāc enumerated in 76 to 78, all except Romaśā (and, of course, Durgā) are to be found in Naighanṭuka v. 5 (deities of the middle sphere), devapatnyaḥ being added from Naighanṭuka v. 6 (celestial deities), while four (occurring in v. 5), Pṛthivī, Gaurī, Uṣas, and Iļā, are omitted. They are for the most

part identical with the female deities previously enumerated (i. 128, 129) as connected with Indra.

b That is, the middle Vāc is sūktabhāj under these three names alone, while under the remaining names, which are incidental, she is only rgbhāj.

#### 16. Other middle forms of Vac. Her four celestial forms.

77. [She on becoming Durgā (and) uttering a a stanza may own a (whole) hymn]<sup>b</sup>. Her (other) names are Yamī, Indrānī, Saramā, Romaśā c, Urvaśī; she first d becomes Sinīvālī and Rākā, Anumati, Kuhū;

दुर्गा hdm¹fkr, दुंगे b.— भूलर्च hdrfk, भूलर्च b, भूलेर्च m¹.— कला hdrfk, कला m¹, कला r⁵r², हला b.— The first line of 77 (eṣaiva durgā) is omitted in r¹r⁴.— तन्नामाणि hm¹r, सूक्ताघांनी॰ r¹r⁴, खे जुितभाजी व नामानी f, तस्यै जुितभाजी च नामानी सूक्तादांनी b. This looks as if the words of the text तन्नामाणि had been glossed with the words तस्यै जुितभाजि च नामानि सूक्ताभाजि, i.e. 'and the names devoted to her praise, which own hymn or stanza,' (are) . . . , and as if this gloss had been substituted for तन्नामाति in b as well as f (where, however, सूक्ताभाजि is omitted), while only सूक्ताभाजि was substituted in r¹r⁴.— यमीन्द्राणि hdm¹, यमिन्द्राणि r, यमिन्द्राणि b, यमित्राणि f.— भवत्यग्या hdm¹r³, भवस्त्यग्या bfkr², भवत्यथा r, स्वयस्त्रप्या r¹r⁴.— राका चानुमितः hdm¹rbfk, राकोषानुमितः r¹r⁴.

\* What was exactly meant by  $krtv\bar{a}$  in connexion with rcam in this interpolated line (see next note) is not clear.

\* There can be no doubt that this line is an interpolation, for Durgā, not being a Vedic goddess, is not to be found in the Naighaṇṭuka, as are all the other deities here enumerated; the line, moreover, interrupts the sense of the passage, besides giving half a śloka too much to the varga. It must, however, have been an early interpolation, as it occurs in MSS. of both groups.

\* This is the only one of the above names not occurring in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5, 6. Cp. note on 76.

This perhaps alludes to the fact that the group Anumati, Rākā, Sinīvālī, Kuhū, in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5, comes before Yamī, Urvaśī, Pṛthivī, Indrāṇī.

78. then Go, Dhenu, the Wives of the Gods, Aghnyā, Pathyā, and Svasti, Rodasī. (Now) whatever names of any (gods) a are incidental, own the stanza (only) b.

गीर्धेनुदेवपत्यो s द्या  $hm^1bfk$ , गीर्धेनुदेवपत्यो ग्न्या r, गोरीर्गिर्धेनुपत्यो s ग्न्या  $r^1r^4$ , देवपत्यो द्या  $r^5r^7$ . — खिस्र a  $hr^3m^1br^6r^7$ , खिस्र a  $fkr^2$ , ख्रस्यथ r. — नेपातिकान स्रामाञ्जि  $hm^1r$ , नेपातिकान्यनिग्माञ्जि b, निपातकान्यानिग्माञ्जि fk, नेपातिकान पृथ-गमाञ्जि  $r^1$ .

- \* Yeṣām: this being a general remark, and therefore not referring grammatically to the female deities enumerated in the preceding lines.

  \*\*Description\*\* That is, the incidental (nai-pātika) names of the middle Vāc (like the corresponding ones of her terrestrial form in 74, 75) are only stanza-owning ( $rgbh\bar{a}j$ ), not hymn-owning ( $s\bar{u}ktabh\bar{a}j$ ) as the primary names in 76 (as well as 73 and 79).
- 79. But when this Vāc becomes Sūryā, she belongs to that (celestial) world: thus on becoming Uṣas as well as Sūryā, she owns the entire hymn a.

वाग्भवत्थि॰ br, वाक् भवत्थि॰ m¹, वाक्यवत्थि॰ hd, वाग्भजत्थि॰ r¹r⁴, वामासावत्थि॰ f.— सूर्यामुं hdm¹rb, सूर्यामु f.—•श्चिता bkr, •श्चितां f, •श्चिताः hd.—तथा hdm¹bfkr⁵r², तदा r.—सूत्रमुषा rbr⁵r², सूत्रमुखा hdm¹r³fkr².

- a These being the primary names of the celestial Vac. Thus there is a whole hymn to Sūryā (x. 85) and a number to Uṣas.
- 80. And when she becomes Vṛṣākapāyī (and) Saraṇyūa, these two undoubtedly (own) a stanzab. And when she is Earth corresponding to Heaven (dyuvat)c, she only owns (a stanza) incidentallyd.

दे च ते ध्रुवम्  $hm^1rb$ , द च ते ध्रुवं f, लेव तहुचम्  $r^1r^4$ , ते भुवम्  $r^7$ . — युवच्च  $hdr^3$ , युविच्च  $m^1$ , युविच्च r, युवित् fk, क्षचित्तु  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Uṣas, Sūryā, Vṛṣākapāyī, Saraṇyū are all mentioned together in this order as goddesses of the celestial sphere in Naighaṇṭuka vi. 6.

  <sup>b</sup> Vṛṣākapāyī and Saraṇyū are each mentioned only once in the RV. (x. 86. 13 and x. 17. 2 respectively).

  <sup>c</sup> That is, as belonging to the celestial sphere; for Pṛthivī occurs among the deities of each of the three spheres in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, 5, 6. This is doubtless due partly to Pṛthivī being constantly invoked along with (the celestial) Dyaus, and partly to the loose use of the 'three earths' in the RV., to denote earth, air, heaven; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 9.

  <sup>d</sup> Pṛthivī is addressed in only one whole hymn (of three stanzas), v. 84, where she is stated below (v. 88) to be madhyamā; but according to ii. 74, 76, 80 no form of Pṛthivī is sūktabhāj.
- 81. We see that when this Vāc is Sūryā, Gaurīa, Sarasvatī, they (are) in the hymns to the All-gods (praised) incidentally only.

bfk omit सूर्यामेव सती॰, going on मतां गौरी &c., doubtless owing to the preceding line ending with सती.—केवला: hm¹rbk, केला: f, केवलाम  $r^1r^4$ .— $8r^b$ =iv.  $36^b$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in hbfk, not in  $m^1$ .—In hd,  $8r^{ab}$  (ending सर्खतीम) is numbered 9% (= 99%), and  $82^{ab}$  (ending निषत) 9% (= 99%).

A goddess of the middle sphere (Naighantuka v. 5) omitted in the enumeration above (77, 78). RV. i. 164. 41, 42 are given as examples for Gaurī in Nirukta xii. 40, 41.

#### 17. Names of female seers: three groups.

82. Ghoṣā a, Godhā b, Viśvavārā c, Apālā d, Upaniṣad, Niṣad e, Brahmajāyā (who is) named Juhū f, the sister of Agastya g, Aditi h,

घोषा गोधा brfk, गोधा घोषा hdm¹(Ārṣānukramaṇī).—•वारापालोपनिषत्तिषत्r¹r⁴ m¹bfkr²r⁵, •वारापालोपनिषवत्तिषत् hdr³.—नामागस्त्रस्य m¹brfkd, नामा - गस्त्रस्य h.

- \*\* RV. x. 39, 40. b x. 134. 6, 7. c v. 28. d viii. 91.

  \*\* These two are the seers of the khila of seven stanzas beginning pra dhārayantu madhuno ghṛtasya, and described thus in the Kashmir MS. of the khilas: 'pra,' sapta, brāhmyo [i.e. brāhmyau=brahmavādinyau] niṣadupantṣadau. Juhū Brahmajāyā, seer of RV. x. 109; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 51, and Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 109. Seer of RV. x. 60.6; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 24; Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 60; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 129, note 7. h The seer of some of the stanzas of RV. iv. 18.
- 83. and Indrāṇīa, and the mother of Indrab, Saramāc, Romaśād, Urvaśīe, and Lopāmudrāf, and the Riversg, (and) Yamīh, and the wife Saśvatīi,

चेन्द्रमाता hm<sup>1</sup>rb, चन्द्रमाता fkr<sup>2</sup>.—च श्रुयती hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, च श्रायती m<sup>1</sup>r, तथैव च bfkr<sup>2</sup>.— $83^b$  = ii.  $77^d$ .

- \* x. 86 (several stanzas) and 145.

  \*\*Indramātarah are said to be the Rishis of x. 153, Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 79.

  \*\*In several stanzas of x. 95.

  \*\*In several stanzas of x. 108.

  \*\*In some stanzas of iii. 33.

  \*\*That is, Yamī Vaivasvatī in x. 10 and 154.

  \*\*In some stanzas of iii. 33.

  \*\*That is, Yamī Vaivasvatī in x. 10 and 154.

  \*\*Viii. 1. 34.

  \*\*Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 40, cites a passage from the Nītimañjarī in which nārī, among women (strīṣu), is she who is distressed when her husband is distressed, and rejoices when he rejoices, śaśvatī being quoted from the RV. (viii. 1. 34) as an example. Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 1, and below, vi. 40.
- 84. Śrī a, Lākṣā b, Sārparājñī c, Vāc d, Śraddhā e, Medhā f, Dakṣiṇā g, Rātrī h, and Sūryā Sāvitrī i, (all these) are pronounced to be female seers i (brahmavādinyaḥ).

श्रीर्लाचा  $h \, dm^1$ , श्रीज्ञाचा b, श्रीर्लच्नी fk, श्रीर्लच्नी: r.— सार्पराच्ची  $hm^1r$ , सर्थिराच्ची b, सार्पराच्चा f, सर्वराच्चा  $kr^2$ .— वाक् श्रजा मेधा  $hm^1r$ , वाक्ट्रुट्रामेधे b, वाक्ट्रुडामेधे fk.— र्र्रिता:  $hm^1r$ , र्र्रिता fk, र्र्जिता b.

Supposed seer of the Srīsūkta, the khila after v. 87.

below, viii. 51.

c RV. x. 89.

d x. 125.

e x. 151.

f Seer of the Medhāsūkta, the khila after RV. x. 151.

g Rv. x. 107.

h x. 127.

i x. 85.

j These three ślokas (82-84) are identical with three at the end of the Ārṣānukramaṇī (x. 100-102). With 82, 83, cp. i. 128, 129.

/ 58/7

85. The first group of these, consisting of nine a, praised the deities; the middle series b conversed with seers and deities.

लासां  $hm^1r$ , तासां  $fkr^2$ , तासा b.—वर्गसुष्टाव  $hm^1r$ , वर्गस्वष्टा च b, वर्गश्रुष्टा च f, वर्गश्रुसा च k.—समूदे  $hm^1r$ , समुदे b, समुद्रे  $fkr^2$ , समूदे  $r^1$ .

- That is, those enumerated in ii. 82. b The nine enumerated in ii. 83.
- 86. So the last group sang of the evolutionary forms  $(bh\bar{a}va-vrtt\bar{a}ni)^a$  of Self<sup>b</sup>. Whoever is the seer (of a hymn by one) of the last group is also the deity <sup>c</sup>.
- वर्गसाथोत्तमः  $hm^1r$ , पीस रथोत्तमः k, ग्रीस्रयोत्तमः bf. 86 is omitted in  $r^1r^4$ . The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in hdbfk, not in  $m^1$ .  $86^{ab}$  is numbered as 95 (= 295) in hd,  $87^{ab}$  as 96 (= 296).
- \* For a definition of bhāvavṛttam, see below, ii. 120. b According to the Sarvānukramaṇī, seer and deity are identical in the case of Sārparājñī (RV. x. 189: ātmadaivatam), Vāc (x. 125: tuṣtāvātmānam), S'raddhā (x. 151), Dakṣṇṇā (x. 107), Rātrī (x. 127), Sūryā Sāvitrī (x. 85: ātmadaivatam). The three others, S'rī, Lākṣā, Medhā, are the seers and deities of khilas. Ātman here I take to mean 'self' (in accordance with the evident meaning of the Sarvānukramaṇī passages just given, and their interpretation by Ṣaḍguru-śiṣya), the expression ātmano bhāvavṛttāni jagau being equivalent to ātmānam astaud . devatām in 87. c As the object of praise is self.

### 18. Deity in self-laudations and colloquies. Particles.

87. Now (each seer of) the last group thus praised herself as the deity: therefore whoever may be the seer in self-laudations is at the same time the deity.

यस्राथोत्तमः  $hm^1r$ , यत्त्रथोत्तमः b, यत्रथोत्तमः f, चोत्तमसु यः  $r^1r^4$ . — तस्रादात्यस्त्रवेषु  $hm^1r$ , तस्रादात्सस्त्रवेषु b, तस्रात्समस्त्रदेवेषु fk, तस्रादात्मस्त्रवेष्टे  $(\dot{\bf r})$   $r^1r^4$ . — स्राय म्हिषः सैव देवता  $hm^1r$ , स्राय म्हिष सैव देवता fb, स्थाय म्हिष देवता k, भवेहृष्टैव देवता  $r^1r^4$ .

88. He who utters the speech in colloquies should be (regarded as) the seer a in it; whoever may be addressed by that speech should be (regarded as) the deity therein b.

भवेदृषि: hm1rbfk, भवत्यृषि: r1r4.—तेनोच्चेत hm1rb, तेनाच्चेन fk.—वाक्चेन m1kr, वाक्चे च hdfb.—देवता तच सा hdm1r, देवता षुं च सा f, देवता वं च सा k, देवता तेषु सा r1r4, देवता षु सा b.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņi, Introduction ii. 4: yasya vākyam sa ṛṣṭḥ. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ibid., ii. 5: yā tenocyate sā devatā; see also the three lines quoted from the Devatānukramaņī by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (pp. 97, 98) on RV. i. 165.
- 89. A Particles are enumerated in various senses—both for the purpose of connecting actions, and occasionally for the sake of comparison b.

# कमीपसंग्रहार्थे च $hm^1$ (and Nirukta i. 4), कमीपग्रहणार्थे च fkr, कमीपग्रहणार्थे च b, कमीपग्रहणार्थस् $r^1r^4$ .

- Text and translation, with notes, of the following passage (ii. 89–122) have been printed by me in the Album-Kern, pp. 334–340.

  b Cp. Nirukta i. 4: atha nipātā uccāvaceṣv artheṣu nipatanty apy upamārthe 'pi karmopasaṃgrahārthe.
- 90. Others again (are) occasionally (used) for the purpose of filling up a defective verses ( $p\bar{a}da$ ). Those (particles) which in metrical books have the purpose of filling up (the verse) are meaningless b:—

# जनानां $hm^1r$ , प्रनाना f, सनानां k, ननाना b. — पूरणार्था $hm^1r$ , पूरणार्थं $br^1r^4$ , पूरत्यर्थं f, पूरणार्थं k. — पूरणार्थास्त्व॰ $hm^1rb$ , पूरणार्थं त्व॰ $r^1r^4$ , पुराणार्थासु f.

- a Cp. Nirukta i. 4: atha nipātāh... api padapūraņāh.

  b Based on Nirukta i. 9: atha ye pravṛtte 'rthe 'mitākṣareṣu grantheṣu vākyapūraṇā āgachanti, padapūraṇās te mitākṣareṣv anarthakāḥ: kam īm id v iti: 'Now those particles which, when a subject is started, appear as sentence-filling in non-metrical works, being verse-filling in metrical books, (are) meaningless, (viz.) kam, īm, id, u': examples for these are quoted in Nirukta i. 10. Cp. also RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9, and VS. Prātiśākhya ii. 16.
- 91. they are to be recognized as kam, im, id,  $u^a$ . But (there are) also such (particles) as have various senses. Iva, na, cid, nu—these are the four having the sense of comparison b.

कमीमिदिति  $m^1r$  (and Nirukta i. 9), कमीमि इति h, वामीमिदिति b, चामीमिदिति f, चामिमिदिति  $kr^2$ .— त्वनेकार्थकास्र ते  $hm^1r$ , वेन्वोचार्थकास्र ते f, त्वानोचार्थकास्र ते b, त्वन्ये सार्थकाः सुतौ  $r^1r^4$ .— इवो न चिन्नु  $hr^3$ , इवो न चिन्न  $m^1$ , इवे न चिन्नु  $r^5$ , इव ना चिनु f, इव न चित्नु r.— सविन्त ते  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ , सवन्त्यमी  $r^1r^4$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by q r in hbf, by q r0 in k, omitted in  $m^1$ .

\* Nirukta i. 9, quoted above, ii. 90, note b. Cp. Nirukta i. 4: ete catvāra upamārthe bhavantīti, the four particles mentioned above being then discussed in the same order.

11.

### 19. Particles (continued). Prepositions. Genders.

92. Now na is, in metrical books, only occasionally used as a particle ( $nip\bar{a}tyate$ ) in the sense of comparison, but frequently in (the sense of) negation a.

चपमार्थे  $hm^1r^3r^5$ , उपमार्थं br, उपमार्थं fk.—प्रतिषिधे खनल्पश्चः  $hr^3bfkr^2r^5$ , प्रतिषिध-स्वनेकशः r, पूर्णार्थस्वनर्थकः  $m^1$  (cp. ii.  $90^d$ ).

- $^{f a}$  Cp. Nirukta i. 4: neti pratişedhārthīyo bhāṣāyām, ubhayam anvadhyāyaṃ . . . pratiṣedhārthīyaḥ . . . upamārthīyaḥ .
- 93. There does not exist an enumeration of the particles (stating explicitly) 'there are so many'a. These particles are used (nipātyante) at every turn (pade pade) on account of the subject-matter (prakaraṇa) b.

वशात्रकरणस्थिते  $hr^3r^5$ , वशा प्रकरणस्थिते b, वशाः प्रकरणस्थिते  $r^2$ , वशात्रकरणस्थित  $m^1$ , वशा प्रकरणं सिते fk, प्रयोजनवशा ह्येते  $r^1r^4$ .

- The same expression is used in RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9: neyanta ity asti saṃkhyā; but the VS. Prātiśākhya (ii. 16 and viii. 57) enumerates fourteen, and in the latter passage states that to be the number. Yāska, however, mentions twenty-two in Nirukta i. 4 ff., where five of those treated in the VS. Prātiśākhya do not occur.

  b Cp. RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9: arthavaśāt, 'on account of the sense.' See also Hemacandra's Abhidhāna-cintāmaṇi, ed. Böhtlingk, p. 443; Benfey, Göttinger Gelehrte Anzeigen, 1859, no. 103, p. 1023.
- 94. The twenty a prepositions ( $upasarg\bar{a}h$ ) are to be recognized by reason of their connexion with (verbal) action b; for they differentiate the meaning c in the inflexions of noun and verb d.

कियायोगेन  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ , कियायोगेषु r.—हार्थ  $hm^1b$ , त्वर्थ  $r^3r^5$ , हार्था fk, हार्थान्  $r^4$ , त्वर्थान् r.—•विभक्तिषु  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ , ॰विभक्तिभिः  $r^1$ , ॰विभक्तितः  $r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> This number is expressly stated in RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 6, 7; it is also the number enumerated in Nirukta i. 3, RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 6, VS. Prātiśākhya vi. 24, and in the Gaṇa prādayaḥ. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Pāṇini i. 4. 59: upasargāḥ kriyāyoge. <sup>c</sup> Cp. RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 8: upasargo viśeṣakṛt. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Nirukta i. 3: nāmākhyātayor arthavikaraṇam.
- 95. Acha a, śrad, antar—these the teacher Śākaṭāyana considered prepositions because of their connexion with action; they are three more.

चन all MSS. and r.—उपसर्गाः hm<sup>1</sup>rb, उपसर्गा fk.—ते तु hm<sup>1</sup>, ते त bfk, तेन r.—95-105 omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- Anu, which already occurs among the twenty, must be an old corruption, as the reading of all the MSS. It might stand for either acha or aram, but the former seems both palaeographically and otherwise the more probable. Alam, antar, acha are gatis in Pāṇini i. 4. 64, 65, 69. A vārttika on Pāṇini i. 4. 59 adds śrad to the list of upasargas.
- 96. There are just the three genders in popular usage (loke)—masculine, feminine, neuter a. In (regard to) nouns, the employment of which has been stated b, the subject-matter must be stated in this way c.

स्त्री च hm<sup>1</sup>, स्त्रीलं bfk, स्त्र्यथ r.—नामसूक्तप्रयोगेषु hbfkr, नामसूक्तप्रदेशेषु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (among the fragments added in R's edition, p. 56, śloka 130).—वाच्यं प्रकर्णं तथा hbfkr, योज्यं प्रकर्णं लन् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (ibid.).—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. above, i. 40. <sup>b</sup> This probably refers to BD. i. 23-45. <sup>c</sup> That is, in connexion with gender.

#### 20. Nouns. Pronouns. Sense. Rules for construing.

97. Now these (names) are mentioned (not only) by means of nouns, (but also) by means of genders; by means of pronouns repeated mention (is made) of (a noun already) mentioned, similar to (the repeated mention of) a positive or negative act (kṛtākṛtasya).

क्वताक्वतस्य all MSS.—सदृशो rk, सदृशे hm1bf.—पुनर्यहः bfkr, पुनर्गृहः h.

- <sup>a</sup> Lit. 'what has been (stated to be) done or not done': the meaning probably being that pronouns may refer to a preceding verbal notion as well as a noun.
- 98. All (authorities) say that the names (occurring) in verses, hymns, stanzas, hemistichs, and any others (there may be), (are) nouns; some a (call them) so according to circumstances ( $yath\bar{a}kath\bar{a}$ ) b.

सर्वे नामानि चैवाङ र् hfkr, सर्वना॰ b, कुर्वन्नामानि वै वाङ र् r¹ r⁴ (śloka 131).— सन्धि चैवं hbfkr, सन्धदेव r¹ r⁴.—यथा कथा hfkr, यथा कथा b, त्यथा यथा r¹ r⁴, यथा तथा m¹.

- <sup>a</sup> Anye here used in antithesis to sarve must be meant as an equivalent to eke.

  <sup>b</sup> A somewhat archaic use of the adverb kathā; cp. yathā kathā ca in Nirukta iv. 3, x. 26.
- 99. The sense is the chief thing a; for a term  $(\delta abda)$  is required (to be) dependent on the qualities (guna) of it b (the

sense); therefore one should bring terms under subjection to the sense by the various expedients of construing.

प्रधानमर्थः भ्रब्दो r, प्रधानमर्थभ्रब्दो bfk, प्रधानभ्रब्दमर्थी hdm<sup>1</sup>.— तहुणायत्त r, तहुणायत्तम् m<sup>1</sup>, तहुणायतम् hd, तहुणोयत्त fb, तहुणो यत्तु k.— नानान्वयोपायैः hd, ण्पायः r, नानान्वपाये b, नालया fk.

- Cp. Nirukta ii. 1: arthanityali parikseta.

  b That tad must refer to arthali is shown by the expression sabdan arthavasam nayet.
- 100. A redundant word (pada) should be rejected, while one that is lacking one should introduce into the sentence; and one that is far removed one should bring into juxtaposition, and should (then) arrange the regular sequence (of the words).

## त्रानुपूर्वी च hm1r, त्रानुपूर्वी च d, त्रानुपूर्वे च fk, त्रानुपूर्व प्रº b.

101. Gender, root, and inflexion one should, in their respective places, adapt a (to the sense). Whatever is Vedic in a formula one should turn into everyday speech (laukika) b.

धातुं विभिन्तिं m<sup>1</sup>kr, धातुविभिन्तिं hdb, धातुनिविभिन्ति f. — संनमेत्तव hdm<sup>1</sup>, संनमे तव bfk, संनयेत्तव r (ep. Nirukta ii. r: विभन्ती: संनमयेत्). — मन्ते m<sup>1</sup>bfk, वाक्ये hd, वाक्यं r. — तत्तत्तुर्यात्तु m<sup>1</sup>b, तत्तु कुर्यात्त f, कुर्यात्तत्त्तु r, कुर्याव्यन्त्रे तु hd. — The end of the varga is here marked by २0 in hdbf, not in m<sup>1</sup>k.

a Cp. Nirukta ii. 1: yathartham vibhaktih samnamayet. b Cp. i. 4 and 23.

#### 21. Analysis of words. Six kinds of compounds.

102. The analysis of the secondary elements  $(guna)^a$  may be (effected) by the aid of all roots  $(dh\bar{a}tu)$  which possess a traditional characteristic form (linga), and the sense of which can be stated.

यावतामेव  $m^1$  b f k r, याचनामेव h d.— ° भिधेयः स्थात् h, ° भिधेयं स्थात्  $m^1$ , ° भिधेयं d b f k, ° भिधेयं d r.

- The root (dhātu) here representing the primary form (prakṛti or pradhāna), cp. ii. 108, and v. 96.
- 103. A word (pada), the definition of which can be expressed, whether it be derived from two roots, many (roots), or one root, is one consisting of a sound ( $\delta abda$ ) that contains root, preposition, members (avayava), and secondary elements (guna).

°शब्दं दिधातुजम् hdm¹, °शब्दार्बधातुजम् r, °शब्ददिधातुकम् f, °शब्दिधातुकम् b.—वापि hdfkr, चापि b.—पदं hdm¹, पद bfk, यद r.

- 104. A word may be explained in five ways, (viz.) as derived from a root, as derived from the derivative a of a root, as derived from a compound meaning  $(samast\bar{a}rtha)^b$ , as derived from a sentence  $(v\bar{a}kya)^c$ , and as (of) confused d (derivation).
- a Corresponding to taddhita below, 106, and Nirukta ii. 2. b That is, derived with a samāsānta suffix; cp. taddhita-samāsesu, Nirukta ii. 2. c As, for example, itihāsa (=iti haāsa). d Vyatikīrņa: that is, by transposition of letters; cp. Nirukta ii. 1: ādy-anta-viparyayaħ.
- 105. Dvigu, Dvandva, Avyayībhāva, and Karmadhāraya, the fifth Bahuvrīhi, and the sixth called Tatpuruṣa (are the compounds) a.
- \* This śloka is quoted by Durga on Nirukta ii. 2. Only four classes are distinguished in the VS. Prātiśākhya (i. 27 and v. 1, commentary), which does not mention the dvigu or the karmadhāraya class.
- 106. In compounds, as well as in a secondary derivative, explanation (nirvacas) should proceed from analysis: one should explain after separating a (the parts); thus 'punishable' (dand-ya) b as 'deserving punishment' (dandaarha),

विग्रहाज्ञिर्वचः  $m^1$ , विग्रहा निर्वचः hdrfk, विग्राहाज्ञिर्वचः b.—तिज्ञिते hdr, तिज्ञिते b, तादृशे fk.—निर्श्रयाद्  $hdm^1$ , निश्र्याद् r, निर्वेखा fk, निर्वर्त्तया b.— देण्ड्य bfr, देण्ड्य hd, देण्ड्य  $m^1k$ .—The end of the varya is here marked by  $\mathbf{9}$  in hdbfk, not in  $m^1$ .

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ii. 2: taddhita-samāsesu... pūrvam pūrvam aparam aparam pravibhajya nirbrūyāt.

<sup>b</sup> As an example of a taddhita; cp. Nirukta ii. 2: daņdyah... daņdam arhati; see also Pāṇini v. 1. 66.

### 22. Meaning and analysis of words.

- 107. and 'fair-wived' ( $r\bar{u}pavad$ - $bh\bar{a}rya$ ) as 'he has a fair ( $r\bar{u}pavat\bar{\imath}$ ) wife ( $bh\bar{a}ry\bar{a}$ )'a. Thus 'Indra-Soma' ( $Indr\bar{a}$ -Somau) as 'Indra and Soma' is an example (of a Dvandva).
- As an example of a bahuvrihi. Yāska, in Nirukta ii. 2, 3, exemplifies only the tatpurusa class, though without naming it.

108. The form of the sound  $(\hat{s}abda)$ , the sense of the word (pada), the etymology, the primary form (prakrii), the secondary element (guna), all this has manifold sense: there are ten species (gunah, seil., of explanation) in (case of) misunderstanding  $(anavagame)^a$ .

## प्रक्रतिर् hdbfk, सक्रतिर् r.—दशानवगमे r, दृशानवगमे hdm1, दशानवगुणे bfk.

- a That is, five correct explanations under the above heads, and five incorrect.
- 109. Terms  $(\delta abd\bar{a}h)$  expressive of a general meaning are occasionally applied in a particular sense  $(vi\delta e se)$ ; thus (in) 'Who, pray, O men' (ko nu maryāh: viii. 45. 37), the interpretation (of) 'goes' ( $\bar{i}sate$ ) is in (the sense of) 'fleeing' a.

विशेष स्थापिताः  $hm^1r$ , विशेष छापिताः b, विशेष छापिना f, विशेषा द्वाविना k.— पसायने hrbfk.— यथा वृक्तिः  $hm^1bf$ , यथावृक्ति rk.— इतीषते h, इतीष्यते  $m^1bfr$ , इतिस्थिते k.— $100^{cd}$  and  $110^{ab}$  are omitted in d.

- <sup>a</sup> The word *īṣate* in RV. viii. 45. 37 is explained by Yāska in his comment on this stanza (Nirukta iv. 2) as *palāyate*, while in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 14 it is enumerated among the verbs which mean 'to go.'
- 110. But other (terms) expressive of a particular meaning are occasionally applied in a general sense; in the formula, 'With cold the fire' (himenāgnim: i. 116. 8), the term 'frost'a (hima) is an example.
- <sup>a</sup> Yāska, in his comment on RV. i. 116. 8 (Nirukta vi. 36), explains himena by udakena grīṣmānte; cp. also Sāyaṇa on i. 116. 8.
- 111. Yāska has, in the stanza 'To every tree'a (vṛkṣe-vṛkṣe: x. 27. 22), explained the word 'man-eating' (pūruṣādaḥ) by taking one word (and) dividing (it) into two b.

पुरुषाद: hdm<sup>1</sup>fr, पूरुपाद: b, पुरुषादं k.—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in hdbf, not in m<sup>1</sup>k.

This and the following five examples (in III-II4) are given as illustrations of wrong interpretation due to misunderstanding (anavagama). The preceding two ślokas may also have been meant to be included in this criticism.

b Yāska, in Nirukta ii. 36, explains pūruṣādaḥ as puruṣān adanāya, 'in order to devour men,' but there is nothing in this to justify the criticism that he took pūruṣādaḥ as two words.

#### 23. Yāska's wrong explanations. Dropping of letters.

- 112. Similarly, another (expression) which is not one (word), he has explained as one only by (his) analysis as 'month-maker'  $(m\bar{a}sa-krt)$  in the formula, 'The ruddy one me once'  $(aruno\ m\bar{a}sakrt: i.\ 195.\ 18)$ .
- <sup>a</sup> In his comment on this stanza Yāska (Nirukta v. 21) explains the word as māsānām kartā. Our author here agrees with the Padapāṭha. See Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta v. 21; Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 195. 18; Geldner, Vedische Studien iii, p. 178.
- 113. In the stanza, 'Not to his brother' (na jāmaye: iii. 31. 2), he has explained the two words garbham nidhānam, even though (another) word a intervenes, by making them into one b.
- \* Sanitur: the words in iii. 31. 2 being garbham sanitur nidhānam. b That is, his explanation, in Nirukta iii. 6, is garbhanidhānīm. Yāska, however, doubtless intended merely to express that the two words constitute an 'open' or purely semantic compound; cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien iii, p. 107; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 92.
- 114. The class of word is not recognized in the word  $tvah^a$ , (nor) the sense in  $\dot{sita}man^b$ . Misunderstanding of the accent (in)  $adh\bar{a}yi$  is shown in the stanza 'As on the tree'c (vane na: x. 29. 1).
- ॰र्विज्ञाता hdm¹r, ॰र्विज्ञाता b, ॰र्किज्ञाता f. खःपदे hdm¹b, खपदे fk, खः पदा(र्थः) r.—र्थः भितामनि hdm¹, र्थ भिसामति b, र्थ भिनामनि f, र्थः सिनामनि r.— खरानवगमो hdm¹rfk, खरानवरामो b.—वने ने॰ m¹r, वने मे॰ hd, वेवे ने॰ b, चेने ते॰ fk.
- \* Yāska (Nirukta i. 7) enumerates, doubtless following an earlier view, tva among the particles, but he clearly considers it an inflected word (ibid. i. 8). Our author must therefore be criticizing the latter view.

  \* Yāska (Nirukta iv. 3) states that the word means 'fore-arm' (dos), adding the divergent views of Sākapūṇi, Taiṭīki, and Gālava. From the above it does not, of course, appear what view our author held.

  \* Yāska (Nirukta vi. 28) in commenting on RV. x. 29. I reads vāyó ní adhāyi, while the Padapāṭha, reading vā yó ní adhāyi, leaves the verb unaccented after the relative. If our author is criticizing Yāska, it does not appear what he means here by a misunderstanding of the accent. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 94; Max Müller, RV. Prātiśākhya, p. 4; Rig-veda, 2nd ed., vol. iv, p. 9; Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 29. I; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 532.
- 115. As the regular order a (of the words) was (arranged) according to the sense in Śunaḥ-śepam b, Narā-śaṃsam c, Dyāvā naḥ pṛthivī d, nir-askṛta e, and the rest:

प्रमृतिष्वर्थाद् hdm1, °तिस्वर्थाद् r, °ति अर्थाद् bfk.— °सीत्क्रमो hm1r, °सीक्रमो fk, °सीक्रमो b.

- That is, in the Kramapāṭha. This and the following śloka appear to be connected thus: as the sense requires the restoration of words to their proper order (pada-krama), so it requires the restoration of letters for the purposes of etymology to their proper order (varṇa-krama).

  b For śunaś cic chepam in RV. v. 2. 7; see RV. Prātiśākhya ii. 43 and xi. 8.

  c For narā vā śaṃsam in RV. x. 64. 3; see RV. Prātiśākhya, loc. cit. d That is, these words in RV. ii. 41. 20 must be read as dyāvāpṛthivī naḥ; cp. Nirukta ix. 38.

  c For nir u svasāram askṛta in RV. x. 127. 3; cp. RV. Prātiśākhya x. 4, xi. 5.
- 116. (so) there is dropping of a letter (varṇa), of two letters, of many, and of a consonant: (for instance, in) atrāṇi a, kapiḥ b, nābhā c, danaḥ d, yāmi c, and aghāsu f.

यामीत्यघासु m<sup>1</sup>, यामित्यघासु hdr, यामीत्यदासु b, यामित्यदासु f. — The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in hdbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

\* For attrāṇi in RV. x. 79. 2. b For vṛṣā-kapiḥ in RV. x. 86. 5; see Nirukta xii. 27. c A very frequent form in the RV. before consonants beside the rare nābhau. There is possibly an allusion to Yāska's etymology (in Nirukta iv. 21): nābhir saṃnahanāt. d Explained by Yāska (Nirukta vi. 31), on RV. i. 174. 2, as dānamanasaḥ. c Given by Yāska (Nirukta ii. 1) as an example in tat tvā yāmi (RV. i. 24. 11 or viii. 3. 9) for the dropping of a letter. It is explained by Durga as = yācāmi. f In RV. x. 85. 13; supposed to be = maghāsu (the reading of the AV.); see Weber, Nakṣatra ii. 365, note 1.

### 24. Word and sense. The verb expresses a form of becoming.

117. From the sense (comes) the word (pada), its designation; from the word (comes) the ascertainment of the sense of the sentence  $(v\bar{a}kya)$ . (For) the sentence arises from an aggregation of words, the word arises from an aggregation of letters a.

खाभिधेयं hdm1rfk, साभिधेयं b.

- <sup>a</sup> Which are significant: hence the sense is the starting-point in interpretation.
- 118. From the sense (of the word), the subject-matter (prakaraṇa), the gender, the appropriateness, and from (considerations of) place and time, the (possibility of) discriminating the (whole) sense in the formulas will result; such is the settled rule (sthitiḥ) in (regard to) other (writings) also.

There is a lacuna in b from 118°d to 122°d: मन्त्रेष्वर्श्वविवि[क - - मन्त्रवि] समै: ।

119. He who thus exerts himself in the study of etymology (nairukte) by the various means of construing (anvaya), being desirous of knowing the form of Brahma a, will, even though an evil-doer, go to the supreme b (param).

नैक्ते यो यतित  $hm^1r$ , निक्तो यो यतित f, निक्तो जायते k.— रूपमपि दुष्कृत्परं  $hm^1r$  (दुःकृत्  $m^1$ ), रूपमिव दुःक्वप f, दुःक्वय k.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, the Veda. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta i. 18: yo 'rthajña it sakalam bhadram asnute: nākam eti jhānavidhūtapāpmā.
- 120. How this (world) did not exist in the beginning, either as non-existent or existent, how this universe (sarvam) came into being, (all) this they term the evolution (vrttam) of becoming a ( $bh\bar{a}va$ ).

यथेदमग्रेhdm<sup>1</sup>,यथेदमपेr,यथेदमपेfk.—॰सदप्य॰hdr,॰श्रब्दाप्य॰f.—भाववृत्तं hm<sup>1</sup>r, भावकृतं fk.—वदन्ति dm<sup>1</sup>rfk, वदति h, प्रचर्तते r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (R's edition, p. 56, śloka 132).

- a Cp. below, viii. 46 on RV. x. 129 (nāsat): vadanti bhāvavṛttaṃ tat.
- 121. The verb  $(\bar{a}khy\bar{a}ta)$  has becoming as its fundamental meaning  $(pradh\bar{a}na)^a$ . There are these six modifications  $(vik\bar{a}r\bar{a}h)^b$  of becoming: genesis (janma), existence (astitvam), transformation  $(par\bar{i}n\bar{a}mah)$ , growth (vrddhih), decline  $(h\bar{a}nam)$ , destruction  $(vin\bar{a}sanam)$ .

षड्विकारा hdr, षड्विकारो fk, षट्प्रकारा  $r^1r^4$  (p. 56, śloka 128).—जन्मासित्वं hrm¹  $r^1r^4$  (p. 56, śloka 128), जन्मासित्वं f.—परीणामो  $m^1$  fr, परीणामो d, परिणामो h, परिणामो k.—वृजिई।नं वि॰ hdr, वृजिहानिवि॰ fk $r^1r^4$  (p. 56, śloka 128).—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in h $m^1$ f, not in k (nor in b owing to the lacuna in that MS.).

<sup>a</sup> This definition is identical with that in Nirukta i. 1: bhāvapradhānam ākhyātam. Cp. RV. Prātiśākhya ii. 12. 8.

<sup>b</sup> This is quoted by Yāska (Nirukta i. 2) as the opinion of Vārsyāyaṇi: ṣaḍ bhāvavikārā bhavanti.

<sup>c</sup> The passage in Nirukta i. 2 on which this is based, gives the verbs (jāyate &c.) corresponding to the above nouns.

#### 25. The deities of the Vyāhrtis and of Om.

122. But whatever other modifications of becoming arise from these six a must be inferred in each case according to the sentence, to the best of their ability ( $s\bar{a}marthy\bar{a}t$ ), by those who are most familiar with the formulas,

षसां तु hrfk, वर्सा: स्पुर् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (p. 56, śloka 129).—ते यथावाकाम् hrfk, यथावचनम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (p. 56, śloka 129).— मण्ह्या: r, ऋतु f, मभ्यू ह्या: hdm<sup>1</sup> (cp. Nirukta i. 3: मभ्यू हितव्याः).

- The wording is somewhat clumsy; literally: 'others which arise from the modification of becoming of these six.' The passage of the Nirukta (i. 3), on which the above is based, is more clearly expressed: anye bhāvavikārā eteṣām eva vikārā bhavanti.

  b Cp. Nirukta i. 3: te yathāvacanam abhyūhitavyāḥ.
- 123. and (must) likewise (be inferred) in accordance with the (nature of the) adorations (namaskāraiḥ) a of the Gods and Fathers (appearing in those formulas).

Now hear the divinity of the sacred utterances (vyāhṛti) b, individually and collectively.

नमस्तरित्तचिव hm<sup>1</sup>r, नमस्तार्त्तचिव fk, नमस्तार्खवैव b.— श्रथ व्यतं hm<sup>1</sup>r, श्रथ वासं fk, श्रवासं b.

- That is, the various modifications of the verbal sense are to be inferred not only from the nature of the sentence but also of the prayer which it contains. If namaskārak be read, the meaning would be: 'the nature of the prayer is also to be inferred (in doubtful cases) from the tenor of the sentence.'

  b That is, the three mystical words bhūr bhuvak svak.
- 124. Now the divinity of the sacred utterances collectively is Prajāpatia, while the deities of them individually are this (terrestrial) Agni, Vāyu, and Sūrya (respectively).

दैवतं तु hm1r, देवतं तु fk, दैवतं च b.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction ii. 10: samastānām prajāpatiķ.
- 125. The syllable Om has Vāc for its deity, or else it is addressed to Indra, or else (it belongs) to Parameṣṭhin; or it is addressed to the All-gods, or to Brahman, or to the Gods (in general), or Ka (is its deity)<sup>a</sup>.

वाउदेवलो hdbr¹r⁴ (p. 56, śloka 133), वाउदेवलो r, वाज्ञेवलो f, वाक्देव° m¹, वा-उदेवो k.—देव: क एव r¹r⁴bfkr, देव: क एव hdm¹.—The end of the varga is here marked after this śloka (125) by २५ in hdm¹, but after 124 in bfk. The former is doubtless correct, as the end of the varga thus corresponds with the end of the Introduction, while in the other case the twenty-fifth varga would without any apparent reason contain only three ślokas. The two vargas, 25 and 26, however, contain together only eight ślokas instead of ten.

<sup>a</sup> On this sloka is based Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction ii. 11, where, however, Vāc and Indra are omitted, and ādhyātmikaḥ (see Ṣaḍguruśisya) corresponds to ka.

#### 26. The first three hymns. Authors of Vaisvadeva hymns.

126. The first hymn is addressed to Agni. Its seer a is Madhuchandas. The seven triplets b which follow it should all be recognized as addressed to different deities.

आपेयं hm¹rfk, अपये b.—°स आर्षकम् hm¹r³r⁴r⁵, °स आवृणः b, °स आवृण् f, °शास्त्रावृण् k, °स आवृण् fk, °शास्त्रावृण् k, °स आदितः r.—ज्ञेयाः सर्वे hm¹r³r⁴r⁵, ज्ञेयास्वन्ये b, ज्ञेयास्त्रन्ये fk, ज्ञेयास्त्रन्यो r.—From here (126) down to 145 Rājendralāla Mitra gives readings connected with r⁴: ghapustakoddhṛtapāṭhaḥ (perhaps='restored' or 'corrected' reading). Both gha and gha u are referred to in the notes on śloka 137, p. 57.

- <sup>a</sup> More literally, 'the authorship (ārṣakam) is that of Madhuchandas.'

  b That is, those which are contained in RV. i. 2, 3.
- 127. The first of these (2. 1-3) is addressed to Vāyu, the following one (2. 4-6) to Indra and Vāyu, then one to Mitra and Varuṇa (2. 7-9), one also to the Aśvins (3. 1-3), one to Indra (3. 4-6), then one to the All-gods (3. 7-9).

लियां  $hm^1r$ , तेयां bfk.—॰णोऽयास्त्रिनो  $hr^3r^4fkr^2r^6$ , ॰णो द्वास्त्रिनो b, ॰ण त्रास्त्रिन्य r.—धैन्द्रो  $hr^3r^5$ , स्थिन्द्रो  $fkr^2$ , विन्द्रो b, ऐन्द्रो r.—तो  $hr^3r^5$ , थो  $m^1$ , वो bfk, यः r.—वैश्वदेवतः  $hm^1r^3r^5$ , वैश्वदेवतः bfk, पद्ममजुद्यः r.

128. Now (this) last triplet (3. 7-9), composed in the Gāyatrī metre, contains that name  $(tan-n\bar{a}m\bar{a})^a$ , or has (the word) 'all'  $(vi\acute{s}va)$  as its characteristic mark. But (any) other (hymn) addressed to many divinities can be recited in (the place of) those addressed to the All-gods b.

तन्नामा hr³r⁴r⁵m¹, नानाप्रा bfk, नान्यः षष्ठाद् r.—विश्वलिङ्गो वा hm¹r³r⁴r⁵b, विश्वलिङ्गो fkr. After this there is a lacuna of four pādas in fk: ॰लिङ्गो [वा - प्रायीति गो] तमे थ स्विश्वनि.—गायनोऽन्यस्तु यसुचः hdr, गायनो त्य यस्त्रिचः b, गायनो स्वपरसृचः r¹r⁴r⁶ (r⁶ or ca first appears in Rājendralāla's edition in the notes on this śloka, the whole introduction being evidently wanting in this MS.).—बड्डदेवतम् rb (=Nirukta xii. 40), वड्डदेवत॰ r⁴, बड्डदेवत्यम् r³, बड्डदेवत्यम् hd.— अन्यस्तु m¹r³, अन्यं तु hb, ॰मन्त्रस्तु r¹r⁴.—128<sup>d</sup>=iii. 33<sup>d</sup>.

That is, each of these three stanzas contains the name viśve devāsaḥ, or in other words it is characterzed by the term viśva.

b According to Yāska (Nirukta xii. 40) this (i. 3. 7-9) is the only gāyatrī triplet addressed to the Viśve devāḥ. But, he adds,

whatever (hymn) is addressed to many divinities may be suitably employed in place of such as are (in the strict sense) addressed to the All-gods: yat tu kim cid bahudaivatam tad vaiśvadevānām sthāne yujyate. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 167; also Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on Sarvānukramanī i. 139.

129. In <sup>a</sup> Luśa <sup>b</sup>, Duvasyu <sup>c</sup>, Śāryāta <sup>d</sup>, Gotama <sup>e</sup>, Rjiśvan <sup>f</sup>, Avatsāra <sup>g</sup>, Paruchepa <sup>h</sup>, Atri <sup>i</sup>, the seer Dīrghatamas <sup>j</sup>,

दुवसी r, च वात्ये hdm¹r³r⁴r⁵ (lacuna in fk): the latter must be a very old corruption as MSS. of both families have it. The only MSS. with the correct reading are apparently r¹ and r⁶.—गोतमे hdm¹b, गोतमे r; the reading of fk (where the गो of खिंगो seems to have caused the lacuna: see note on 128) खिंगोतमे also points to गोतमे. गौतमे and गोतमे are frequently confused in the MSS.: cp. critical note on i. 58.—पद्धेपे hr³f, पद्तीपे b, पद्धेपे r, पद्धेपे kr², पद्भेपे m¹.—चर्चो r (=r¹r⁶), पुचे bfkr²r⁶hdm¹r³r⁴: the latter must also be a very old corruption, which is easy to explain palaeographically, and would, moreover, have been helped by the hiatus (किपे चर्चो).— दोर्घतमञ्जूषो hm¹r, दोर्घतमञ्जूषो b, दोर्घतस्तुषो f, दीर्घतस्तुषो kr².—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in hdbfk, not in m¹.

All-gods.

b Seer of RV. x. 35, 36.

c Seer of RV. x. 100.

d Seer of RV. x. 92.

e Seer of RV. i. 89, 90.

f Seer of RV. vi. 49-52.

g Seer of RV. i. 139.

s Seer of RV. vi. 41-43.

g Seer of RV. i. 164.

## 27. Character of Vaisvadeva hymns.

130. in Vasistha<sup>a</sup>, Nābhānedistha<sup>b</sup>, Gaya<sup>c</sup>, Medhātithi<sup>d</sup>, Manu<sup>e</sup>, Kakṣīvat <sup>f</sup>, Vihavya<sup>g</sup>, as well as in many other seers <sup>h</sup>,

कचीवति r, कचीवते hdm1r4, का चीवते bfkr2.--- श्व्यथिषु hm1r3r4bkr2r5, श्व चर्षिषु r.

a Seer of RV. vii. 34-37, 39, 40, 42, 43.
b Seer of RV. x. 61, 62.
c Seer of RV. x. 63, 64.
d Seer of RV. i. 14.
e Seer of RV. viii. 27-30.
f Seer of RV. i. 121, 122.
g Seer of RV. x. 128.
h Besides the twenty here enumerated there are about ten other authors of Vaiśvadeva hymns in the RV.; see Aufrecht, RV.² vol. ii, p. 668, under devāh. Seventeen of the twenty seers enumerated above (the omissions being Atri, Gāthin, and Nābhānediṣṭha) are repeated below in iii. 55-59, where twenty more are added.

131. in Agastya a, Brhaduktha b, Viśvāmitra c, and Gāthin d, variations (vipravādāh) e are here (in the Rg-veda) apparent in their respective praises.

## विश्वामिचे च $hm^1r$ , विश्वामिचे घ $bfkr^2r^5r^4$ . — विप्रवादास्व $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , विप्रवादासु r, विप्रवादांस्व bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> Seer of RV. i. 186. <sup>b</sup> Seer of RV. x. 56. <sup>c</sup> Seer of RV. iii. 57. <sup>d</sup> Seer of RV. iii. 20. <sup>e</sup> That is, these seers differ from one another in regard to the deities addressed in their Vaisvadeva hymns.
- 132. Now the teachers Yāska a and Śāṇḍilya say that any formula b in which a combination of many (deities) appears, is addressed to the All-gods.

बहीनां सं॰  $hm^1r$ , बहीनां चं b, बहीनां सं॰ fk.—विश्वदेवं तद्  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5$ , विश्वदेवं तम् r, ॰देवं खम् b, ॰देव तुम् k.

- <sup>a</sup> In Nirukta xii. 40: see above 128, note <sup>b</sup>.

  <sup>b</sup> Mantra is here treated as a neuter; also below, viii. 129.
- 133. One should state everything, whatever it be, a verse, or hemistich, or stanza, or hymn, which is addressed to many divinities, to be addressed to the All-gods a.

वदेत्सर्वे hrbfk, वदेत्सूर्ये m<sup>1</sup>.—बक्कदेवतम् hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk (Nirukta xii. 40), °देवतम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> See above, 128, 132, and Nirukta xii. 40.

134. All  $(sarv\bar{a}h)$  the deities are praised by the seers with collective laudations; now this technical term  $(samj\tilde{n}\bar{a})$  'collective'  $(vi\acute{s}va)$  is laid down  $(nip\bar{a}tit\bar{a})$  in (the sense of) all-comprehensiveness a  $(sarv\bar{a}v\bar{a}ptau)$ .

The words सर्वा to खुता: (inclusive) are omitted in fk.—इत्येषा bfkr²r⁵hm¹r³r⁴, इत्यासां r.—निपातिता hdr, निपातितौ bm¹r⁴r⁵, निपातिति fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २७ in bfk, by २८ in hd, not at all in m¹.

a That is, it is used in a collective sense, viśve devāh thus meaning 'the gods collectively.'

## 28. Passages of the Rg-veda addressed to Sarasvatī. Indra hymns.

135. Now the seventh (triplet) is addressed to Sarasvatī (3. 10-12). These are the Praüga deities a. She is praised in all stanzas by the name of Sarasvatī in two ways:

सार्खतस्तु  $hm^1r^3r^5r^4$ , सर्खतस्तु bfk, सार्खतः r.— सप्तम  $hm^1r^3r^5r^4$ , श्रनामा b, उत्तरम  $fkr^2$ , सप्तमस्तु r.—  $Value to the following line (not found in <math>hdm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ ) is added by r:

## श्रविध्यमान जने वा प्रजगेष्वत श्रावपेत्।

- सर्खतीति hm¹bfk, सर्खती तु r.— द्विविधम् hdm¹, द्विविद्म् fk, द्विविवम् b, द्विवि-धाम् r.— ऋषु hm¹bfk, ह्युषु r.— सर्वासु सा hm¹r³r⁵r⁴, संदृश्चते r, सदृश्चते b, सदृश्चते fk.
- <sup>a</sup> RV. i. 3. 10-12, where Sarasvatī appears as a Praüga deity, is explained in Nirukta xi. 26, 27. Sarasvatī again appears as a Praüga deity in RV. ii. 41. 16-18. Cp. below, iv. 92.
- 136. as a river, and as a deity. Now with regard to this the teacher Saunaka has stated that the passages (in which she is praised) as a river a are six, (and that there is) not a seventh:

महीवहेवतावस h b f k  $\mathbf{r}^2$  (Nirukta ii. 23), नहीवसैव वान्वैव  $\mathbf{r}$ .—तचाचार्यसु  $\mathbf{h}$  dm<sup>1</sup>, स्वाचार्यसु  $\mathbf{f}$  k  $\mathbf{r}^2$ , सूत्राचार्यसु  $\mathbf{r}^3\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^5$ , तयैवमुभयं  $\mathbf{r}$ .— भौ नकः  $\mathbf{h}$  d m  $\mathbf{r}^3\mathbf{r}^4$  b f k  $\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5$ , स्वृतम्  $\mathbf{r}$ .— नहीविज्ञगमाः  $\mathbf{r}^3\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5$ , नहीवंनिगमा b, नहीविज्ञगमो f k, नहीवहेवताः  $\mathbf{h}$  dm<sup>1</sup>.— षट् ते  $\mathbf{h}$  m  $\mathbf{r}^3\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5$ , पद्मे f k, पद्धे b.—  $\mathbf{r}_36^{cd}$ –  $\mathbf{r}_38^{cd}$  seem to be omitted in  $\mathbf{r}^1$  (and  $\mathbf{r}^6$ ?), as these five lines are relegated to a footnote by Rājendralāla Mitra.

- \* Cp. Nirukta ii. 23: sarasvatīty etasya nadīvad devatāvac ca nigamā bhavanti.
- 137. (the six being) a 'Best Mother' (ambi-tame: ii. 41. 6) b, 'Alone' (ekā: vii. 95. 2), 'On the Dṛṣadvatī' (dṛṣadvatyām: iii. 23. 4<sup>cd</sup>), 'Citra indeed' (citra it: viii. 21. 18), 'Sarasvatī' (x. 64. 9 and vi. 52. 6<sup>b</sup>). Yāska, however, regarded this (passage), 'She with her might' (iyaṃ śuṣmebhiḥ: vi. 61. 2) d, to be a seventh.

## श्रंबोका hm1, श्रन्वेका fkr, श्रनेका b.—चित्र इस hr3r4r2(?)r5, इसं bfk.

As the first line of the śloka contains pratikas only, one would naturally expect six separate words to represent them; but according to the reading favoured by the MSS. (citra ic ca, sarasvatī) there are only five, sarasvatī representing two passages. On the other hand, the reading of bfk, citra imam, gives six pratīkas; imam (x. 75.5) is, moreover, most appropriate, as Sarasvatī is here invoked with a number of other rivers. Citra imam could easily have been corrupted to citra ic ca, the second word beginning with the same letter, and citra it being already familiar to the scribe from a previous occurrence (i. 48). Citra ic ca would much less easily be corrupted to citra imam. The id could not have been considered necessary for identification, as another stanza of the RV. also begins citra it (x. 115. 1). For these reasons citra imam appears to be the preferable reading.

b In this passage Sarasvatī is again a Praüga deity; cp. 135, note a.

- There are three pādas in the RV. beginning Sarasvatī: x. 64. 9 (sarasvatī sarayuḥ sindhuḥ), vi. 52. 6<sup>b</sup> (sarasvatī sindhubhiḥ pinvamānā), and ii. 3. 8 (sarasvatī sādhayantī dhiyam). The latter passage could not have been meant, as Sarasvatī is here one of the three sacrificial goddesses along with Iļā and Bhāratī in an Āprī hymn. If sarasvatī is meant to represent two pratīkas, the second passage can hardly be objected to because it is only the second pāda of a stanza, since dṛṣadvatyām in the same line is the third pāda of a stanza.

  d This stanza is expressly stated by Yāska (Nirukta ii. 23) to be addressed to Sarasvatī as a river: athaitan nadīvat.
- 138. Aitara a regarding this (stanza) as a sacrificial text  $(y\bar{a}jy\bar{a})$  for the victim offered to Sarasvatī ( $s\bar{a}rasvata$ ) in the Maitrāyaṇīya (Saṃhitā) b, because the oblation is (here) the chief thing c, has stated (that it is addressed) to Vāc d.
- ° खीतां hr³r⁴fbkr²r⁵, खीनां m¹.—याज्या hr³r⁴m¹br²r⁵, यज्या fk. The anusvāra must have dropped out owing to the following मै॰.—°जविष: hm¹r, °द्धिष: b, °द्धुधिष f, °द्धुजिष k.—एवैतरो hdm¹rb, एवोनरी fk.
- This name is not found elsewhere.

  b iv. 14.7 (among the yājyānuvākyā texts).

  That is, regarded from the point of view of the sacrifice, the goddess would be addressed, not the river.

  d That is, Sarasvatī = Vāc; cp. Nirukta vii. 23, where Sarasvatī is the only one of the fifty-seven names of vāc (Naighaņṭuka i. 11) discussed.
- 139. (The hymn) 'Doer of fair deeds' (surūpakṛtnum: i. 4) is addressed to Indra, as well as seven others after it (5-11). Six successive stanzas (beginning) 'Then according to their wont' (ād aha svadhām anu: 6. 4-9) are addressed to the Maruts.

चान्यान्यतः hm¹b, चान्यतः fk, चान्योऽन्यतः r.—षसाद्ह bfr⁴, वसाद्ह kr², षडाद्ह hdm¹r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २८ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

#### 29. Indra associated with the Maruts in RV. i. 6.

140. One (of them), 'What is firm' (vilu cit: 6.5) is sung in honour of Indra with the Maruts. But the latter hemistich of the (stanza) next but one to this (i.e. 6.7°) a is addressed to two deities.

वीळ hdm¹, वील bfkr, पील  $r^3$ , विख्  $r^1$ , विद्यु  $r^2$ , वाल  $r^5$ .— इन्द्राय  $hm^1r^3$  bfkr²  $r^5$ , इन्द्रायं r, इन्द्रोऽयं  $r^1$ .— एकान्तरायासु  $hm^1r$ , एकांतरास्त॰ fbk.— क्रधंचीं खो  $dm^1$ , क्रधंचींऽन्यो  $r^4r^5$ , क्रधंचीं न्यो h, क्रधंचन्यो r, ॰धान्यो h, ॰ द्वंचिंखो h, ॰ द्वंचिंखों h

That is, the third pada, this being a gayatrī stanza.

141. For while it is chiefly addressed to the host of the Maruts, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished thus: 'both glad (and) equal in brilliance' (mandū samānavarcasā); or (this means) 'with him who is glad (and) of equal brilliance's.

मब्द्गणप्रधानो  $hm^1r$ , °धायो fk, °धायो b.—हीत्यं चेन्द्रो  $r^5$ , हित्यं चेंद्रो  $m^1$ , हीत्यं चंद्रो h, हीत्यं चेन्द्रो h, शित्यं चेन्द्रो h, शित्यं चेन्द्रों h, शित्यं चेन्द्रों h, शित्यं h, शित्यं

- \* These alternative explanations are based on Nirukta iv. 12: mandū madiṣṇū yuvāṇ sthah; api vā mandunā teneti syāt, samānavarcasety etena vyākhyātam.
- 142. Those to whom (the hemistich appears to be) addressed to two deities a, explain (the final vowel of)  $mand\bar{u}$  as not liable to phonetic combination (pragrhnanti) b. One (however) who from his study (of it) recognizes the pada to have only one deity, deserves a hearing;

मन्दू hdr, मंद्र b, मंद्र k, मण्डू  $r^1r^4r^6r^5$ .—येषामेव  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5b$ , येषामेष r, एषामेव  $fkr^2$ .— एकदेवत्यम् hdbfk, °देवत्यम्  $m^1$ , °देवत्यम् r.— विज्ञाया॰ hdbf, विज्ञेया॰ r, विज्ञाना॰  $r^1r^4r^5$ .—॰ध्ययनात्  $hrm^1r^1r^4r^5$ , ॰त्ययनात्  $fkr^2$ , ॰त्यनयत् b.

- <sup>a</sup> The two deities would be the host of the Maruts and Indra; but cp. Griffith, Translation of the Rig-veda on i. 6. 7, and Grassmann, Wörterbuch, under mandu.

  <sup>b</sup> Mandū is treated as pragrhya in the Padapāṭha.
- 143. as Rodasī in the Atharva-veda (atharvāngirasa) is (regarded as one) of the wives of the gods a.

This praise is by the teachers regarded as chiefly addressed to the host of the Maruts <sup>b</sup>.

षर्थर्वाङ्गिरसे  $hrm^1$ , षर्घवाङ्गिरसे b, श्रार्थवागरसे f, श्रार्थवागरसे k. —  $143^{ab}$  is omitted in  $r^1 r^4 r^6$ .

a In RV.v.46.8 ródasī is treated as pragrhya in the Padapāṭha (doubtless because not accented rodasī). This stanza also occurs in the Atharva-veda vii. 46.8. It is commented on by Yāska (Nirukta xii. 46), who, however, explains ródasī here as rudrasya patnī. Cp. Sāyaņa on RV. v. 46.8.

b That the praise of the Maruts is predominant here, is supported by the wording of the Sarvānukramaṇī: 'the six (stanzas) ād aha (6.4-9) are addressed to the Maruts, vīļu cid (6.5), indreņa (6.7) are also addressed to Indra.'

144. As the host of the Maruts is chiefly addressed, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished. For the entire host of the Maruts is considered to share (in sacrifice) equally (samāṃśam) with the great Indra.

विचिकित्सित:  $hr^3r^4bfkr^2$ , विचिकित्स्यित r.—सद्तयां सहेन्द्रस्य hdr, सद्तयासहेन्द्रस्य  $r^4(r^3?)bfk$ , सद्तयोगेहेन्द्रस्य  $r^1r^4r^6r^2$ , सद्तयां प्रधानस्य  $m^1$ .—समांग्रं  $hm^1r$ , समाग्रं f, ग्रमाग्रं b, समासं  $r^1r^4r^6k$ .—सक्तं  $hm^1r$ , ग्राकं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , साक्तचा bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **२९** in  $hm^1bfk$ .

#### 30. The deities of RV. i. 12, and of the Apri hymn i. 13.

145. The hymn 'Agni' (agnim: i. 12) has Agni as its divinity. In it one verse, 'by Agni Agni is kindled' (agnināgniḥ sam idhyate: 6a), is addressed to two deities: they mean Nirmathya and Āhavanīya a.

°पिदेवत्यं hm¹r, °देवत्ये b, °देवत्यो fk.—द्विदेवतः hbfk, द्विदेवतः m¹r³r⁴r⁵ (Sarvā-nukramaņī द्वापिदेवतः).—निर्मध्या° r¹r⁴fk Sarvānukramaņī, निर्मन्ध्या° hdr⁵m¹b.—•था-र्षाव् hdm¹rb, °यार्थव् fk, °यार्था r¹r⁴, °यार्थे r⁶.

- <sup>a</sup> Two forms of Agni, the one being the fire produced by friction, the other the oblation fire. Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. i. 12: pādo dvyagnidaivato nirmathyāhavanīyau.
- 146. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, in the second hymn of twelve stanzas (i. 13), are praised along with Agni, hear their names from me.

यासु देवता: hm¹bfk, देवता: सुता: r.—सूयन्ते hm¹r, खर्यंते b, श्रूयते r¹r⁴r⁶fk.— ह्यपिना hm¹rb, पिना fk.—In r¹r⁴r⁶ 146°d reads:

## श्रूयते देवता यासां नामानि शृणुतेह नः।

147. In the first (stanza) Fuel<sup>a</sup> (idhma) is praised, in the second Tanūnapāt, Narāśaṃsa in the third, but in the fourth Iļa is praised;

जुतश्विभो  $hm^1rb$ , श्रुतश्वभो fk, सिमश्रजु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— जूयते त्विकः  $hm^1$ , जूयते त्विजः r, जूयते न्वितः b, श्रूयत न्विजः f, श्रूयतां विजः k.

- a On the Aprī hymns, see Roth, Erläuterungen, pp. 122-124.
- 148. but the Litter (barhis) in the fifth, then the Divine Doors with another (6), Night and Morning (naktoṣāsā) in the seventh, while in the eighth are praised together

देखस् hm¹bfk, देखस् r: the Sarvānukramaņī has the Vedic form देवी:.—व्यया hm¹rfb, व्यथा kr².—संजुती सह hm¹r³, जुती सह (सं being omitted) b, जुती रहे (the preceding four syllables षष्टन्यां सं being omitted) fk, स जुती सह r⁵r³, तु जुती सह r.

149. the two 'Divine' Sacrificers; in the ninth stanza are praised the Three Goddesses; but Tvaṣṭṛ is to be known as praised in the tenth.

दैव्याव् hm<sup>1</sup>r, देव्याव् fk r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, देव्याद् b.—सुत: hm<sup>1</sup>r, स्वत: b, श्रुत: fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 30 in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

### 31. The eleven Apri hymns.

150. In the eleventh (stanza) of the hymn one should know Vanaspati to be praised, but in the twelfth one should know the divine 'Svāhākṛtis' to be praised.

सुतं m¹r⁵, सुत b, सुत fk, सुतिं hdr.—देवीर् hm¹, देवी r³bfk, देव्यो r.—°क्वतीरिति hm¹r³bfk, °क्वतीरिह r.

151. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, are celebrated in this hymn (i. 13), they (occur) in all the Āprīs; the second (deity), however, is subject to option (vikalpate) a.

॰या तु विकल्पते  $hr^3r^6bfr^2$ , ॰या तु विकल्प्यते  $m^1k$ , ॰यायां विकल्प्यते r.

- <sup>a</sup> As to how this option applies, see below, ii. 155-157.
- 152. As to the Āprī hymns, including the Praisas (ritual summons), they are eleven (in number); or (rather) the Praisa hymn<sup>a</sup> (consists of) sacrificial formulas, while these other (hymns of the Rg-veda) are ten (in number)<sup>b</sup>.

सहाप्रीसूक्तानि  $hm^1r^3r^5$ , सहेयसूक्तानि  $bfkr^2$ , सहेव हैतानि r.— तान्येकाद्य सन्ति च  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ , खेकाद्य प्रचचते r.— यजूंषि  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5$ , यज्ञांसि b, यजुषः r.— •तराणि तु  $hm^1rb$ , •तराणि च k, •तराणि f.

<sup>a</sup> Which consists of twelve  $yaj\bar{u}n\bar{s}i$ , that is, VS. xxi. 29-40. This is referred to by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 22) as praisikam (scil.  $s\bar{u}ktam$ ), and included by him among the eleven Aprī hymns ( $t\bar{a}ny$   $et\bar{a}ny$   $et\bar{a}das\bar{a}pr\bar{i}s\bar{u}kt\bar{a}ni$ ). Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122.

<sup>b</sup> The ten Aprī hymns of the Rg-veda are enumerated in the Anuvākānukramaṇī, 10-12, p. 48 of my edition of the Sarvānukramaṇī. See also ĀŚS. iii. 2. 5 ff.

153. Now there are three (Āprī hymns) relating to the Sautrāmaṇī sacrifice (sautrāmaṇāni) a, one to Prajāpati (prājāpatya) b, and one used at the horse-sacrifice (āśvamedhika) c, and the one (employed) in the human sacrifice (puruṣasya medhe) d: these (make) six (special additional Āprī hymns) in the Yajur-veda (yajuhṣu).

पुरुषस्य तु hm<sup>1</sup>, पुरुषस्य च rbfk.—यजुःष्वेव r, यजुष्वेव hm<sup>1</sup>bfk.—तानि षट् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>8</sup> bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, तश्च हर.

- a That is, VS. xx. 36-46 (cp. S'B. xiii. 9. 3<sup>16</sup>, note); xx. 55-66 (cp. S'B. xii. 8. 2<sup>19</sup>); xxi. 12-22 (cp. S'B. xii. 9. 3<sup>16</sup>).

  b That is, VS. xxvii. 11-22 (see commentary on the first stanza and cp. S'B. vi. 2. 2<sup>1</sup> ff., especially <sup>10</sup> and note on <sup>12</sup>).

  cp. S'B. xiii. 2. 2<sup>14</sup>).

  d Referred to in Sankh. S'S. xvi. 12. 8 as beginning agair mṛṭyuḥ.
- 154. Here only the Praisa hymn (VS. xxi. 29-40) need be (considered); that (which has been referred to beyond this) in the Yajur-veda (yajuḥṣu) need not be troubled about (here).

Of those (eleven) the hymn relating to the Praisas a, and that which Dīrghatamas sang (i. 142),

यजुः व्याद्भियत तत्  $m^1$ r, यजुष्याद्भिय तत् h, यजुष्टाद्भे ततः b, यजुषा र्खेव तः fk, यजुः व्याद्भिषु च  $r^1r^4$ r. प्रियगतं  $hm^1r^3$ , प्रेषक्षतं bfkr. स्तूतं यच  $hm^1$ , यच यच r, यच तम्र  $fkr^2$ , यच only b, यन्तु तम्र  $r^5r^7$ . The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in  $hm^1bfk$ .

<sup>a</sup> That is, Āprī stanzas belonging to (-gata) or turned into (-kṛta) Praiṣas, the expression being equivalent to Yāska's praiṣika, 'consisting of Praiṣas.'

### 32. Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa in Āprī hymns. Idhma a form of Agni.

155. and that which has been mentioned in (the collection of) Medhātithi (i. 13) a: only these three contain both b (Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa). Both that which is mentioned in (the collection of) Gṛtsamada a (ii. 3) and in (that of) Vādhryaśva a (x. 70),

मेधातिथी hm1r3r5r7, मेधातिथेर् fkr2, मेधातिथि r.—•वन्ति तु hrbfk, •वंति च m1.—• च्रषी गृत्समदे hm1r3r5r7, च्रषिगृत्समदो bfkr.—वाध्यक्षे hm1r3r5r7, वाध्यक्षस् r, वाध्यवंखं f, वाध्यंखं b.—च hr3r5r7b, व fk, तु r.

<sup>a</sup> Which would constitute a *ṛṣi-sūkta* according to i. 14, 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ubhayavanti; cp. Nirukta viii. 22: maidhātitham dairghatamasam praiṣikam ity ubhayavanti; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122; see also my Introduction to the Sarvānukramaṇī, p. xiv.

156. both (the hymn) of Atri (v. 5) and that (vii. 2) which was revealed to the son of Urvasī (Vasiṣṭha), contain Narāsaṃsa. Tanūnapāt (appears in that) which Agastya (i. 188) and Jamadagni a (x. 110) sang,

भवेस  $hm^1fr^3r^2r^5r^7$ , भवेस b, भवे स k, भविस्तु r.—द्दर्भ स  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , द्दृशे स r. — गस्यस  $hm^1r^3br^5r^7$ , गस्यसु r, no particle in k. — जमद्भिसु r, जामद्भस b, जामद्ग्यस  $r^5r^7$ , वामदेवस  $hdm^1r^3$ .—There is a lacuna in fk between गस्य and राज्यो.

- \* The reading of hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, vāmadevaḥ, is doubtless a corruption of the incorrect reading jāmadagnaḥ. There is no Āprī hymn by Vāmadeva, while that of Jamadagni is particularly important, the whole of it being commented on by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 4-21); cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122, and Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction, p. xiv.
- 157. and that which the seer Viśvāmitra (iii. 4) and Asita the son of Kasyapa (ix. 5) sang.

Now as to the twelve deities which have been stated a (to belong) to the stanzas of Medhātithi (i. 13. 1-12),

॰थेर्च्यचा यांसु b, ॰थेर्च्यचा या तु fk, ॰थेर्च्यचो यासु  $m^1 r^3 r^2 r^5 r^7$ , ॰थेर्च्यचोर्यास h, ॰थेर्च्यचोर्यास् d, ॰थेस्वृचां यासु r.

- <sup>a</sup> Above, ii. 146-150.
- 158. learn the manner (sampadam) in which they represent (sampadyante) Agni.

The Fuel (idh-ma) is the Agni who is everything; for this (Agni) is kindled (sam-idhyate) as fuel. Or this form (i-dhma) is made from the root  $dhm\bar{a}$ ; for fuel is kindled when blown  $(dhm\bar{a}tah)$ .

\* This etymology corresponds to the only one given by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 4): idhmah samindhanāt.

#### 1. Tanunapāt. Narāśamsa. Iļa. Barhis.

1. Now this same Agni is (also) Tanūnapāt a by name. That (celestial Agni) extends (yachati) b his body (tanum).

They say that 'Napāt' is a descendant', and that the origin of this one (asya) is from that one (amutas)<sup>d</sup>.

यक्त्यसी तनुम्  $hm^1r^3r^2r^6r^7$ , यक्तित्यसी तनम् b, यक्तित्यसी तनुम् f, सोऽप्युच्यते तनूः r.—चमुतोऽस्य  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , चमृतस्य r.

- <sup>b</sup> Cp. ibid.: asau hi tananāt tanuḥ.

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. ii. 27: anantarām prajām āhur napād iti.

  <sup>d</sup> Cp. ibid.: napād amuṣya caivāyam agniḥ, and ii. 26<sup>cd</sup>.
- 2. Now some say that Narāśaṃsa here is Agni a. Again (atha  $v\bar{a}$ ) others (use the term) in (the sense of) sacrifice b, (saying) 'all men ( $nar\bar{a}h$ ) utter praise (śaṃsanti) seated at it.'

गराशंसिमहिके तु  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , ॰सिन्तिहिके तु r. — सिमाऊर्थेतरे  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , हतुमित्याऊर्थंतरं fk, हेतुमित्याऊर्थंतरं b, होतुभिस्ताऊर्थंतरं r. — इति वाध्वरे  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , इति वा नरः bk, इति चानरः f, इति वादिनः f.

- <sup>a</sup> This is the opinion of Sakapūni according to Yaska, Nirukta viii. 6: agnir iti śākapūnir: naraih praśasyo bhavati.

  <sup>b</sup> This is the view of Kātthakya, ibid.: narā-śamso yajña iti kātthakyo: narā asminn āsīnāh śamsanti.
- 3. Others say he is Agni, because he is Narāśaṃsa as the object of praise (praśasya) by men seated at the sacrifice a; and so also say the ritualists (rtvijo naraḥ) b.

एतमेवाङ र्न्ये (पिम्  $hm^1r^3br^5r^7$ , र्तिमेवाङ र्न्ये (पिम् fk, तदाङ रिपमेवायम् r.— ह्ययम्  $hr^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , त्यम् r.—प्रश्चस् hdb, प्रवास्य fk, प्रश्चसं  $m^1$ , श्चत r.—विर्विजो नर्:  $hr^3bfr^2r^5r^7$ , वैवीर्जिजो नर्:  $m^1$ , वैर्सिजो नर्: k, च ऋत्यजो नर्: r.

- <sup>a</sup> The previous śloka states two views corresponding to those stated in Nirukta viii. 6, that Narāśaṃsa is (1) Agni: naraiḥ praśasyaḥ (Sākapūṇi); (2) yajña: narā asminn āsīnāḥ śaṃsanti (Kātthakya). The third here added is a combination of the other two: narair āsīnair adhvare praśasyaḥ; it is identical with the explanation given in ii. 28: yajñe yac chasyate nṛbhiḥ.

  <sup>b</sup> This expression is doubtless meant to be equivalent in sense to yājñihāḥ, so often used by Yāska.
- 4. Ila is a form made by the Rishis a, and (is derived) from the root id, expressing praise b: Agni is called  $il\bar{a}v\bar{a}n^{c}$  ('possessing

refreshment') either from that (root) or from the root  $i\dot{q}$ , expressing increase d.

र्लस्विषक्ततं b, र्षस्वृषिकतं fk, र्षस्त्विषकतं  $r^2$ , र्डस्त्विषकतं  $r^3r^5r^7$ , र्डस्त्विषिकतं hdm¹, र्बात्वितकतं r.— रंडेच जुतिकर्मणः  $hr^3br^5r^7$ , रंढोच जुतिकर्मणः f, रंद्रोच जुतिकर्मणः kr², ह्युषिमिर्गतिकर्मणः r.— र्टावांस् f, र्जावांस् bk, र्डावांस्  $hm^1r$ .— वोक्तोऽपिर्  $hm^1bk$ , वोक्तोपिर् f, चोक्तापिर् r.— रंडिना  $hm^1r^3$ , रंडिना  $r^5r^7$ , रंजिना fb, चिका k, र्रिणा r.— वर्धिकर्मणा  $r^5$ , वर्धिकर्मिणा  $hm^1r^3$ , बुद्धिकर्मणा  $r^7$ , वर्षिकर्मणा b, वास्तिकर्मणा fk, गतिकर्मणा r.

- <sup>a</sup> The meaning of this reading (rst-krtam rūpam) I take to be this: the form Ila, it is true, does not occur in the Rg-veda; nevertheless it is Vedic, being abstracted by the Rishis from the various forms of the verb id, 'to praise,' which occur in the Aprī stanzas addressed to Ila (cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 118). I was at first inclined to adopt the reading isi-kṛtaṃ, 'made from the root is' (=id, cp. Grassmann, Wörterbuch, sub voce id); but this seemed incompatible with the following ides ca (not ider va) and tena in the next line, which points to a single antecedent etymology, while Yaska makes no <sup>b</sup> Yāska (Nirukta reference to a root is in his explanation of Ila (see next note). viii. 7) derives ifa from either id or idh: ifteh stutkarmana indhater va. C Our author has to say 'Agni is called iļāvān,' because iļa itself does not occur in the Rg-veda. d The preceding va in vokto shows that the vardhi- of the MSS, must also contain va (that is,  $v\bar{a}$  rddhi-). The dropping of the d in the MSS, is doubtless due to confusion with vardhin and other derivatives of the root vrdh, which happens to have the same meaning as rdh.
- 5. Again, this Agni is the Litter (barhis), for the whole of it (sarvam) is furnished (paribṛmhitam) with food a, or because, when sacrificed to, he (Agni) is furnished (paribṛmhitah) b with fuel.

यबुती  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , यदुती b, युवती f, यः खुती r.—वा सन्न्  $m^1dr$ , वा संन् h, वा सन् bfk.—परिवृह्तिः  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5$ , परिवृह्ति fk, परिवृह्यते b, परिवृह्यते r.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{q}$  in dbfk, not in  $m^1$ .

That is, the oblations are laid on it.

The etymological explanation is similar to that of Yāska (Nirukta viii. 8): barhih paribarhaṇāt.

### 2. The Divine Doors. Night and Morning.

6. The Divine Doors, as they are called, are the wives of all (the gods) a; they follow Agnāyī, and so also Agnāyī (follows) Agni b.

WITTER a WITTER h will all the second to the consumtion on oritical note on

दार्जु r, दार्ख b, दार्ख hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup> (on this corruption ep. critical note on i. 92). The MSS. have the correct form in i. 107 and ii. 148.—प्रोत्ता omitted in fk.—प्रत्यः hdm<sup>1</sup>, पत्नच b, चत्नचः fk, चत्नतः r.—6<sup>cd</sup> follows the reading of hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk:

## श्रापायीमन्ववर्त्तन नामिं नापाय एव च r1r4r6.

- This is doubtless suggested by RV. x. 110. 5 (commented on in Nirukta viii. 10): vi śrayantām patibhyo na . . . devebhyo bhavata suprāyanāh.

  b This remark is intended to show the identity of the devyo dvārah with Agni (cp. i. 107): being the wives of the gods they represent Agnāyī, the wife of Agni, who comprehends all the terrestrial deities (see i. 105, 106). Sākapūṇi, in Nirukta viii. 10, identifies them with Agni: yajñe gṛhadvāra iti kātthakyaḥ; agnir iti śākapūṇih.
- 7. Now being firmly established in Agni they are praised in combination with Agni. In their case also there is a predominance of Agni, both in praises and oblations a.

ध्रुवं स्थिताखासु hrbfk, ध्रुवास्थितत्वानु  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — संसूयन्त  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ , सूयने च r. — सुतिष्वेव  $hr^3r^5r^7$ , सुतिष्वे  $m^1$ , सुतिष्वय r, सुतिष्ठं b, सुतिथव f. — हविः पु च  $m^1r$ , हविष्यु च h, हिवेषु च bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> Because they, as well as the other Aprī deities, are regarded only as forms of Agni.
- 8. And as to the two goddesses, Night and Dawn ( $naktos\bar{a}sau$ ), they too are regarded as related to Agni. For the Dark  $(\dot{s}y\bar{a}v\bar{i})^a$  is related to Agni b, while Dawn is, as it were, a sixteenth portion  $(kal\bar{a})$  of that time c  $(k\bar{a}la)$ .

नक्तोषासी च ये  $hr^3m^1fkr^2r^5r^7$ , नक्तोषा सा च ये r, नक्तेवात्ये b.— आव्यापियी  $hm^1$   $bfr^5r^7$ , आवापियी  $r^3d$ , आमापियी r, भाव्यापियी k, भाव्यापियी  $r^2$ .— तस्त्रीवो॰ bfkr, तथैवो॰  $hdm^1$ .— कलेव तु hb, कले च तु fk, कलेव तु  $m^1r$ , किलावमा  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- Syāvī is the first of the twenty-three names of night enumerated in Naighantuka
  i. 7.
  b Thus Syāvī = Night occurs in the first stanza of an Agni hymn (i. 71. 1).
  c That is, Uṣas being a part of Syāvī would also be related to Agni. Cp. Nirukta ii. 18: (uṣāḥ) rātrer aparaḥ kālaḥ. The reading of r¹r⁴r⁶ is doubtless a corruption of kalāvamā, i.e. Uṣas is 'the last portion' of that time.
- 9. Dawn (uṣas) lightens a (uchati) the darkness, Night (naktā) anoints (anakti) b her with drops of dew (hima) c; or else this (form) might be (derived) from the root  $a\tilde{n}c^d$ , preceded by the negative  $(na\tilde{n})$  c, (and) mean 'the indefinite-coloured one' (avyaktavarņā) f.

हिमिबिन्दुभि:  $hm^1rb$ , हि बिन्दुभि: fk.— ऋषि वाख्य  $hm^1r$  (Nirukta viii. 10: ऋषि वा  $\overline{\phantom{a}}$  ऋखः), ऋभि वा॰  $bfkr^2$ .— नञ्पूर्वीचेर् hd, नञ् पूर्वी वेर् r, नञ् पूर्वी चेट्  $m^1$ , न पूर्वीयेर् b, न पूर्वियेर् f, (न पूर्व p) चेर्  $r^2$ , न पूर्वियेर् k.—This śloka is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- b Nirukta viii. 10: nakteti . . a Cp. Nirukta ii. 18: usāh kasmād? uchatīti. anakti bhūtāny avasyāyena; cp. ii. 18 on rātri: rāter vā syād dānakarmanah; pradīyante c Hima-bindu, in the plural, is here substituted for the plural expres-'syām avasyāyāh. sion avasyāyāh, twice used by Yāska in connexion with night. d That is, naktā = an-aktā: as far as the meaning is concerned, the derivation from anj (from which comes vy-akta itself) would have been more natural; but the author doubtless wanted a root different from the one he had already used in his first etymology (anakti). Rājendralāla Mitra, who has the corrupt reading pūrvām ver, refers to RV. i. 72. q, where the word veh occurs. This is indeed verification gone wrong. e An early occurrence of the technical form of the negative prefix as used by Panini. Cp. Nirukta viii. 10: api vā naktā avyakta-varņā.
- 10. For at first she becomes Gloaming  $(dos\bar{a})^a$ , at midnight she is Darkling  $(tamasvat\bar{\imath})$ , and before the rising of the Sun she becomes Dawn (usas) by name.

दोषा hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, बोषा fkr.—िनशिष्टे सा hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, निशीष्ट सा fk, मध्ये प्राप्ते r.—तमस्वती bfkr, तमस्विनी hr<sup>3</sup>r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, तपस्विनी m<sup>1</sup>. I have preferred तमस्वती, since it is the form which occurs in Naighanțuka i. 7 as one of the names of night.—सेषा hm<sup>1</sup>r, शिषा b, शिषा fkr<sup>2</sup>.—10<sup>ab</sup> comes first in hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>; in r (=r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>) 10<sup>cd</sup> comes before 10<sup>ab</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 2 in b, by a figure meant for 2, but looking like 3, in f, by 3 in k, not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>.—This śloka is numbered 300 in hd.

a Doṣā and Tamasvatī, as well as S'yāvī and Naktā, occur in Naighanṭuka i. 7 as synonymns of Rātri.

### 3. The Two Divine Sacrificers. The Three Goddesses. Tvastr.

11. Now the Two Divine Sacrificers are the terrestrial and the middle (forms of) Agni<sup>a</sup>. For they were born from the celestial (divya) Agni; they are therefore celestial (daivya)<sup>b</sup> by birth.

दैवाव् bm¹r (Sarvānukramaṇī), देवाव् hdr³fkr².— अभी hm¹r³r⁵r², अधी b, omitted in fk, उभी r.— अभे हिं hm¹r³bfkr²r⁵r², अभे सु r.— देवी m¹b, देवी hdr, देवी fk; cp. above, i. 108.— जनाना hm¹r, जनाना bfk, कथ्यते r¹r⁶r²r⁵.

<sup>a</sup> This agrees with Yāska's explanation in Nirukta viii. II: daivyau hotārāv ayam cāgnir asau ca madhyamaḥ.

<sup>b</sup> That is, daivya is treated as a patronymic formation from divya: cp. ii. 26.

12. Now they who are called the Three Goddesses are here simply (representative of) Speech (Vāc) in the three spheres. She is spoken of by a threefold name a as abiding in the three lights b.

### वर्तिनी hm1r, वर्त्तनी fbk.

- a On the three forms of Vac, see above, ii. 72 ff. b Cp. above, i. 90.
- 13. Ilā follows a (the terrestrial) Agni, Sarasvatī b is attached to (prāptā), the middle one, while that (celestial form of Vāc) becomes Bhāratī as occupying that (celestial) world.

°नुगेळा hdm¹, °नुगेला r, °नुसेला  $r^1r^4r^6$ , ॰नुसेला b, ॰नुग्नेला  $fkr^2$ .— मध्यं प्राप्ता  $hdr^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , मध्य प्राप्ता  $m^1$ , मध्ये खेन्द्री r.— अमुं  $hdrm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , अमू bfk.— खिताधि लोकं  $hm^1rb$ , खितविलोकं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , खिता र्लोके fk.— भवति  $hm^1$ , भव d, भवतो fk, भरतौ b, भारतो r.

- <sup>a</sup> Anugā: cp. anuvartate, above, iii. 6. <sup>b</sup> Cp. above, ii. 76.
- 14. Now this same Vāc is threefold (as) in heaven and in air and here (on earth). Both when individual and combined she belongs (bhajati) to a all these (three) Agnis b.

वानि hm<sup>1</sup>b, नि d, वामे fk, व वाग् r.—व्यक्ता bfkr, व्याप्ता r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, व्यक्ताण् hdm<sup>1</sup>.— समस्ता bfkr, समस्ताण् hm<sup>1</sup>.—अजत्य° hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>bfk, अजते r.— °मानपि hdrbfk, °माननु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. śrita in i. 108, anuga in iii. 13, and anuvartate in iii. 6. <sup>b</sup> Thus not only does Ilā, the terrestrial form of Vāc, belong to the terrestrial Agni, but all the 'Three goddesses' belong to the terrestrial Agni (i. 108), as well as to the other two forms of Agni.
- 15. Now as to Tvaṣṭṛ, there is praise (of him) as this same terrestrial Agnia; or (it may be said) there are stanzas b to him as terrestrial, and there is one stanza c also in the (hymns) to the seasons (addressed) to (him as) one or other (kasyāpi, form of Agni).

यस्वयं प्रोक्तः  $hm^1r^3$  (°त्ख॰  $r^3$ ), यः सो (यमेव r, यसुणामेव  $r^2r^5r^7$ , यःसुणामेव fk, यः णामेव b.—सुतिः  $hm^1r^3br^2r^5r^7$ , सुतिः f, श्रुतिः kr.—वर्च सुः  $hdbm^1fk$ , वर्चः सुः r.—कसायुक्  $hdm^1r$ , कसायुक्  $r^5r^7$ , कासावीच्  $fkr^2$ , कीसापीच् b, कीत्साविष्व्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— चार्तवेषु च  $hdrm^1fkr^2r^6r^7b$ , श्रार्त्तवीषु च  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— The whole line has the following modified form in  $r^1r^4r^6$ : पार्थिवो वाध्यश्च च कीत्साविष्वार्त्तवीषु च.—The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in  $dm^1bfk$ .

That is, in Aprī hymns; our author agreeing with the view of Sākapūņi quoted in Nirukta viii, 14 (agnir iti śākapūnih), as well as with the view represented by the Naighantuka, where Tyastr is first mentioned among the Aprī deities (v. 2), secondly, among the atmospheric deities (v. 4), and thirdly, among the celestial deities (v. 6). According to the view of others, Tvastr in the Aprī hymns belongs to the middle group: mādhyamikas tvastāity āhuh, madhyame ca sthāne samāmnātah (Nirukta viii. 14). He is stated below (iii. 25) to belong to the middle group, when rūpakartā. Cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 14. b That is, in the stanzas of the Apri hymns addressed to him, he represents the ter-The third stanza in two of the three hymns to the Seasons (i. 15; restrial Agni. ii. 36; on ii. 37 see below, iii. 36) is addressed to Tvastr, though the name occurs in d That is, in the hymns to the Seasons any one of the three forms of Agni may be meant. The general sense of the second line I take to be: Tvastr in the Aprī hymns represents the terrestrial Agni only, but in the hymns to the Seasons he may represent one of Agni's other forms. I am, however, somewhat doubtful whether I have interpreted this passage correctly.

#### 4. The celestial Tvastr. Story of Dadhyanc and the Mead.

16. (Tvaṣṭṛ) may be (derived) from tviṣ or from tvakṣ, or (it means) 'he quickly (tūrṇam) obtains (aśnute)'a, or 'he assists (ut-tūraṇa) in works (karmasu)'b: therefore he obtains this name.

खर्चतेर्वा  $hr^3br^5r^7$ , तस्तर्वा  $m^1$ , तुस्ति वा  $fkr^2$ , तुष्टुतो वा r. — तूर्णमञ्जत एव वा  $hm^1$  (ep. Nirukta viii. 13), तूर्णमञ्जत एव वा  $r^2r^3$ , तूर्णमञ्जत एव च  $r^5r^7$ , तूर्णमञ्जत एव वा bfk, तूर्णमञ्जवतित वा r. — कर्मसूत्तार्णो वेति  $hr^3br^5$ , कर्मसूत्तार्णो वेत्ति  $r^2r^7$ , कर्मसु तार्णो वित्ति fk, कर्मसु खर्णां वित्ति r.

- a These three etymologies are derived from Nirukta viii. 13: tvaṣṭā tūrṇam aśnuta iti nairuktāḥ; tviṣer vā syād dīptikarmaṇas, tvakṣater vā syāt karotikarmaṇaḥ. In connexion with tviṣi-tas, 'from the root tviṣ,' Mitra gives one of his marvellously irrelevant references to the Rg-veda, x. 84. 2: 'thou art brilliant (tviṣitas), O Manyu, like fire.' This additional etymology may have been suggested by Yāska's (tvakṣateḥ) karotikarmaṇaḥ. The suffix -tar would be accounted for by tāraṇa, while tvaṣ would be explained by transposition of letters (as in Yāska's parjanya from tṛp) from ut and karmasu. This is certainly going beyond even Yāska's wonderful achievements in etymology.
- 17. The thousandfold ray of the sun which abides in the moon, as well as the mead (madhu) which is above (param) and on earth (iha), also (abides) in the Tvaṣṭṛ (who is) Agnia.

°तमो रूमी  $hr^3m^1r^5$ , °तमो यसु b, °तमो यसु fk, °तमौजसु r.— चक्ट्रमुपाश्चितः  $hm^1rb$ , चक्ट्रमुपाश्चिता fk, चक्ट्रमसो श्चितः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— सोऽपि  $hr^3m^1br^2r^5r^7$ , सापि fk,

सोऽयम् r.—•वापि  $hr^3m^1r^5r^7$ , •वापि: br, •वापि fk.— चेह च  $hr^3$ , वेद च  $m^1r^5$ , वेद व  $fbkr^2$ , देव च  $r^7$ , वन्हे च r.—यसधु  $hrm^1r^5r^7$ , तं मनुं  $fr^2$ , तं मनु k.

- This is the celestial Tvaştr who is the guardian of the heavenly Soma (cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' pp. 52 and 116), the abode of which is the moon (op. cit., p. 112). Agni is also a guardian of Soma (op. cit., p. 90), and in the later mythology the sun is regarded as replenishing the moon when caused to wane by the gods drinking up the Soma (op. cit., p. 112). Having thus stated Tvaṣṭr's connexion with the heavenly mead, the author goes on to relate the story of how the Aśvins obtained it from Dadhyañc.
- 18. a Well-pleased (with him, Indra) bestowed on the son of Atharvan (i. e. Dadhyañc) even that spell (brahma) b; and the seer became more brilliant by means of the spell.

ब्रह्मापि  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7n(g)$ , ब्रह्मा च r, र्ट्डोऽपि n. — सुताय  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , पुचाय r.—तद्धर्वणः  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , यद्धर्वणे r, (सुधता)यमधर्वणः n, (सुधृता)यमधर्वणः n(g).—दीप्तिमत्तरः  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , वीर्यवत्तमः r.— $18^{od}$  is omitted in n.

- <sup>a</sup> The story of Dadhyañc, as far as related in the following six ślokas (18-23, excepting 18<sup>cd</sup>), is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 116. 12. It is also told by Sāyaṇa (on RV. i. 116. 12), who states that it is narrated at length in the Sātyāyanaka and the Vājasaneyaka. It is to be found in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa (xiv. 1. 1<sup>18-25</sup>; see Sacred Books of the East, vol. xliv, pp. 444 f.).

  b Which reveals the abode of Soma.
- 19. Indra forbade the sage (saying), 'Do not speak anywhere of the mead thus (revealed); for if this mead is proclaimed (to any one), I will not let you escape alive.'

तमृषिं  $hm^1bn$ , तं मृषिं n(m), तमृषि fk, तमृषिर् r, तं खृषिर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — न हि प्रोते मधुन्यस्मिन्  $hm^1rbfk$ , मधौ ब्रह्मन्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , चिप्रं प्रोति मधौ तिस्मिन् n. — जीवनं खोत्सृजान्यस्म  $hm^1rbfkn$ , जीवनं खहमृत्सृजे  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

20. Now the divine Asvins asked for the mead in secret from the seer; and he told them what the Lord of Sacī had said.

विवित्ते hr³m¹r⁵r³, विविवेन् b, विवेचेन् f, विविचेन् k, विधिवन् r, भिषजी n.— तदाचष्टे hm¹rbn(g), सदाचष्टे f, तज्ञाचष्टे n.—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hm¹bf, not k.

### 5. The horse's head of Dadhyanc. The middle Tvaștr.

21. To him the Nāsatyas spake: 'Do you quickly make us two receive the mead by means of a horse's head; Indra shall not slay you for that.'

भान्धेन  $hr^3r^5r^7$  Sāyaṇa, आश्चेन n(g), आश्चेन  $m^1rn$ , अश्चेन fk, यश्चेन b. — भवान्  $hm^1bfkn$ , ६भवत् r. — याहयलावां  $hr^1r^4r^6$ , याहयलागं  $m^1$ , याहयला च fk, याहयलावे b, याहय लं तन् r, याहय लं च n. — मेन्द्र्य  $br^2r^3r^5r^7$ , मेन्द्रः श्व f, मेंद्र्य  $m^1$ , ऐन्द्र्य hd, नेन्द्र्य r. — ला वधीत्ततः  $hm^1r^3r^2r^5r^7$ , लां वचीततः b, लां वचीततः f, लां हनिष्यति r, (इध्यक् म)ध्यत्रवीत्ततः n.

22. Because Dadhyañc had told (the secret) to the two Aśvins with the horse's head, Indra took off that (head) of his; (but) his own head they (the Aśvins) put on (again)<sup>a</sup>.

आखीन  $m^1r^5r^7$ , आश्रीन n(g), आश्रीन hrbfk. — तौ तु  $hm^1r$ , तत्तु  $r^1r^4r^6$ , ताथां  $bfkr^2n$ . — तदखेन्द्रो  $hm^1bfk$ , तदाखेन्द्रो r. — हरत्खं तं bf, हरत्खं तद् n(g), हरत्खंतर् n, हरत्संतं r, हरवान  $hr^3m^1$ , हरद्यान्य  $r^5r^7$ . — न्यथत्ताम्  $m^1$ , न्यथात्ताम् r, न्यवताम् bf, नवताम्  $kr^2$ , नथत्ताम्  $hr^3r^5r^7$ , अथाताम् n(m)n(g), दथीताम् n (Sāyaṇa has the forms निधाय and प्रत्यथत्ताम्). — यक्छिरः  $hr^3bfkr^2r^5r^7n$ , तौ शिरः r.

a The SB. and Sāyaṇa tell the story only as far as the replacing of the head; cp. SB.: atha asya svam sira āhrtya tad dha asya prati dadhatuh; Sāyaṇa: svakīyam mānuṣaṃ siraḥ pratyadhattām. The SB. uses the expression āśvyaṃ siraḥ, and the verbs chid and apa-ni-dhā.

23. And the horse's head of Dadhyañc, severed by the bolt-bearer with his bolt, fell in the midst of a lake on Mount Saryaṇāvat.

दधीचस्र  $hm^1r^3br^5r^7$ , दधीवस्र fk, दधीचस्रच् r. — चास्त्रं  $hm^1$ , चास्रं r, चास्र् b, वास्र fk, (दधीचोऽस्रग्रिप्) चास्र n. — इतं MSS. and r, क्वितं n.

24. Rising up from the waters (and) bestowing manifold boons on living beings, it lies submerged in those same waters to the close of the cosmic age (yuga).

तद्श्रासु  $hm^1r$ , तद्श्रास f, तद्श्रासु k, तश्रास b, तच्छिरसु  $r^1r^2(i)r^4r^6$ . — प्रादाय  $hm^1r^3r^2r^5r^7$ , प्रादात्स r, प्रदाय bfk. — ॰पर्यन्तं  $hm^1r$ , ॰पर्यन्ते bfk. — निमस्त्रिति  $hm^1r^3$   $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , न्यमस्त्रत r.

25. That Tvastr, who is in the group of the middle sphere  $(m\bar{a}dhyamika)^a$ , is a modifier  $(vikartr)^b$  of forms. He too is praised incidentally; a hymn to him does not exist °.

निपातेन hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, निपाते च r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—तस्य न r, तस्य च hm<sup>1</sup>, तस्य (no particle) bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{u}$  in hm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 14: mādhyamikas tvaṣṭāṣty āhur, madhyame ca sthāne samāmnātaḥ.

<sup>b</sup> Tvaṣṭṛ is often spoken of in the RV. as a fashioner of forms, and is called rūpakṛt in the TS. &c.; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 116.

<sup>c</sup> See op. cit., p. 116, B, line 5.

#### 6. Vanaspati. The Svāhākṛtis.

26. Now he whom they proclaim as Vanaspati is this (ayam) Agni a as Lord of the Wood; for this (Agni) is lord (pati) of woods as (their) protector ( $p\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ ), or because he guards ( $p\bar{a}layati$ ) them b.

#### पालयतीति वा hm1r1r4r6bfk, पालयतीति च r.

- <sup>a</sup> Vanaspati as an Āprī deity is here (RV. i. 13. 11) identified with the terrestrial Agni; but above (i. 66), where the three forms of Agni are distinguished, Vanaspati represents the middle Agni, as Jātavedas does in i. 67.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 3: vanānām pātā vā pālayitā vā.
- 27. This (ayam) Agni is also lauded as Vanaspati by Gṛtsamada in the third (stanza) a of the hymn 'Enjoy' (mandasva: ii. 37), which contains six stanzas.

॰पतिरिती॰  $hm^1$ , ॰पतिवद् bfkr.—॰खितः b, ॰भितः fk, ॰िखतः  $hm^1r$ .—मन्द्खेत्यस्य bfkr, मन्द्खेति च  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ .—सूत्रस्य bfkr, सूतेन  $m^1$ , सूते च  $hr^3$ .

- This stanza is commented on by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 3) as an example for Vanaspati. He quotes four others (viii. 17-20) in connexion with Vanaspati as an Āprī deity (x. 110. 10; iii. 8. 1; and two stanzas not from the RV.).
- 28. But an occasional ( $prasangaj\bar{a}$ ) praise of him (Vanaspati), as a sacrificial post a and as a tree, with the whole b hymn, 'They anoint' (anjanti: iii. 8), is (to be found) in the third Maṇḍala.

यास्य  $hm^1r^3br^2r^7$ , याच r, या fk. — सर्वेणाञ्जन्ति  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5$ , सर्वेणां यति  $r^7$ , सर्वेषां जोति b, समस्तेनेव r.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iv. 100. <sup>b</sup> Yāska in his comment on RV. iii. 8. 1 merely remarks (Nirukta viii. 16) regarding Vanaspati: agnir itt śākapūṇth. But in commenting on RV. x. 110. 10 (Nirukta viii. 17) he observes: tat ko vanaspatih? yūpa iti kātthakyah, agnir itt śākapūṇth.
- 29. As to the Svāhākṛtis—the views of the learned have been various. It is, however, a certain conclusion that all that (viz. which is meant by the term) a is simply (a form of) this Agni b.

°क्वतयोऽनेकास्र  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5r^7$ , °क्वताखसंख्यासु  $r^1r^4r^6$ , °क्वतीष्ट्यसंख्यासु r.—खयं  $r^3br^6r^7$ , खयं  $hm^1$ , सोऽयं r, omitted in fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the various explanations of the term given in Nirukta viii. 20. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Yāska's remark (Nirukta viii. 22) after stating the various deities with which the prayājās and the anuyājās had been identified: āgneyā iti tu sthitiḥ, bhaktimātram itarat, 'it is, however, certain that they represent Agni; everything else is merely an attribute.'
- 30. For he is the maker  $(kart\bar{a})$  of oblations  $(sv\bar{a}h\bar{a})$ ; the making (krti) of them, (that is to say,) here is of a single nature  $(ekaja)^a$ : it is he who is the source  $(pras\bar{u}ti)$  of living beings, the imperishable (source) of all of them.

हि कर्ता  $m^1r^3r^2r^5r^7$ , ह कर्ता hbfk, कर्ता च r.—खाहानां  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , देवानां r.—क्वितिखासाम् hbfk, सा क्वितिखाम् r.—सर्वेषाम्  $hr^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , स तेषाम् r.—The end of the varga is here marked by f in  $hdm^1bfk$ .

<sup>a</sup> In this etymology  $k_T t i$  is explained by  $kar t_T$ : while there are many  $sv\bar{a}h\bar{a}s$ , there is only one maker of them, that is Agni, the source of all beings (cp. i. 61).

#### 7. Tanunapat and Narasamsa. Deities of RV. i. 14 and 15.

31. Both the second (stanza) with Tanūnapāt and that which contains Narāśaṃsa, are combined as applicable (*prayoktavye*) in only three <sup>a</sup> (hymns) which (thus) contain both <sup>b</sup>.

॰पाह्नि॰ r, ॰पादि॰ hdm¹bfk.—॰या च hr³bfkr²r⁵r², ॰या तु r.—नरा॰ rbfk, नस॰ f, नारा॰ hd.—समस्रेते hm¹r³kr², समस्रेते fb, समस्रेते r⁵r², समस्रते r.—॰वत्सु m¹rbr⁵r², ॰वत्स fk, ॰वस्र hr³.—तु hm¹r³br⁵, नु fk, च r², इह r.

- <sup>a</sup> See above, ii. 155, note <sup>b</sup>. 

  b That is, Tanunapat and Narasamsa.
- 32. The (stanza) containing Narāśaṃsa, as well as the second a, may be (applied in behalf) b of those wanting children, (of him) who desires strength or who desires food, as well as (of him) who may wish for prosperity.

वा खाढ़ fr, वा खा bk, चाखा  $hr^3r^5$ , च खाढ़  $m^1$ .—•या च  $hr^3fkr^2r^5r^7$ , •ये (प्र•) b, •थेइ r.— झकामो वा  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , थवा या खाढ़ r.— भूतिमिक्ट्रियापि यः  $hm^1$   $r^3br^2r^5r^7$ , भूतमिक्ट्रे तथापि यः fk, भूरिमिक्ट्रित वापि यः r.

That is, the stanza containing Tanunapat.

b That is, apart from their usual sacrificial application as Aprī stanzas.

33. The hymn, 'Hither with these' (aibhiḥ: i. 14), which invoking Agnia is spoken of here as addressed to the All-gods (vaiśvadeva), is recited (śasyate) among the hymns to the All-gods, because, being composed in the gāyatrī metre, it contains the characteristic 'All' (viśva) b.

मूक्तमिभर्यद् h, सूक्तमिभर्यद्  $m^1r^3fr^2r^5r^7$ , सूक्तमिभर्य k, इति यन्त्रिभिर् r.— श्रस्ति  $hm^1rb$ , कास्रते fk.—iii.  $33^d$ =ii.  $128^d$ .

- Agni is the only god invoked in the vocative in this hymn; but the gods, thrice with the characteristic viśve, are several times mentioned in it, as well as several individual gods (in 3 and 10). Cp. below, iii. 51.

  b Cp. iii. 43, and ii. 128, 133, 134.
- 34. As to the hymn, 'Indra, drink Soma' (i. 15), consisting of twelve stanzas, and addressed to the Seasons a, (the seer) praises in it seven deities b in their respective stanzas, together with the Season (rtu).

पिनेती हं  $hm^1r^3$ , पिनेती मं  $r^2r^5r^7$ , पिनेती नं bf, इतीन्द्रं तु r. — यद्वादशक्षम् MSS., यह्वादशक्षम् r.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, the deities of the Rtuyajas; cp. AB. ii. 29. b Enumerated below, 37, 38.
- 35. There (the deities) are characterized in the plural and in the singular, in six stanzas (1-6) 'with Rtu' (rtunā), in four with the Rtus (rtubhih), then again in two (11, 12) 'with Rtu'a.

चतस्रष्वृतुभिः सह r, चतस्रष्वृतुभि सह b, चतस्रवृतुभिः सह fk, चतस्रष्वितुभिः सह hd.— The end of the varga is here marked by  $\circ$  in dm¹bfk, by  $\circ$  in h.

This statement is only approximate as regards this hymn of the RV. (rtunā occurs in 1-4 and 6, while 5 contains rtūňr; rtubhih occurs in 9 and 10 only, and no form of rtu in 7 and 8; rtunā in 11 and 12); but it is an exact description of the twelve Praisas for the Rtu offerings; see TS. vi. 5. 3; AB. ii. 29. 2-4, and Haug, vol. ii, p. 135, note 12.

### 8. Hymn to the Seasons: RV. i. 15.

36. The Rtus are here incidentally praised with the deities: so it is both in the hymn of summons (praisa) for offerings to the Rtus, and in the hymn of Grtsamada also.

गार्त्समदे (पि fk, गार्त्समदेति च b, गार्त्समदेषु च hdm1.-35, 36 omitted in r1r4r6.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, RV. ii. 36; cp. AB. v. 9.6, Haug, vol. ii, p. 336, note <sup>8</sup>; see also Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 193, on the relation of RV. i. 15 to ii. 36 and 37 (which two really constitute one hymn).
- 37. Now with the first a (stanza) he (the seer) praised Indra, the Maruts with the second, Tvașțr b with the third, and Agni with the fourth;

# चतुर्थ्या चापिमेव च $m^1r^8br^2$ , चतुर्थ्या चापिमेव च hd, चतुर्थ्य वापिमेव च fk, श्रमिन्तु परया ततः r.

- <sup>a</sup> With mukhyayā, compare mukhe tu yā, v. 1.

  <sup>b</sup> On Tvaṣṭṛ in the Rtu hymns, cp. above, iii. 15.
- 38. with the fifth Sakra (Indra) again, the two gods who delight in truth (Mitra-Varuna) with the sixth, and with the four a beginning with the seventh (7–10) Agni Dravinodas.

### पश्चम्या hdm1r, पश्चम्यां bfk.

- a Caturbhih, agreeing with saptamyādyābhih, clearly used as a feminine; cp. above, ii. 44.
- 39. The divinity of the formulas of the Rg-veda is to be known from authoritative statement a (ādeśa), not from its characteristic mark (linga); for it is not possible to know actually (tattvena) the divinity of these (stanzas) from its characteristic mark b.
- ण लिङ्कतः hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, तु लिङ्कतः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— ह्यासां hbfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, यासां m<sup>1</sup>, प्यासां r.— देवतं hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, देवताः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iii. 109. <sup>b</sup> That is, Agni is not mentioned by his actual name, but only by the attributive Dravinodas, which might designate another god (though it is a well-known epithet of Agni; cp. i. 106; ii. 25; but see iii. 61).
- 40. With the eleventh (he praises) the Nāsatyas (Aśvins), with the twelfth this Agni again. Rathītara, however, says that this hymn consists of single separate praises a.

एकादशा hdm<sup>1</sup>fr, एकादशां bk.— रथीतरः hrbf, रथांतरः kr<sup>2</sup>.— The end of the varga is here marked by = in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, not in hd.

<sup>a</sup> In other words that it is a prthakstuti, one of the three kinds of hymns to the All-gods; cp. below, 43.

#### 9. Three kinds of hymns to the All-gods.

41. For where, in (a hymn) with many deities or two deities, each deity is praised singly a (ekaikā) or by qualities arising from its activities b, they regard that (hymn) as one containing distributed praise c (vibhakta-stuti).

बङ्गदेवे द्विदेवे  $hm^1r$ , बङ्गदेवते द्वन्द्वे  $bfkr^2$ , बङ्गदेवताद्वन्द्वे  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—गुणैर्वा  $hm^1r$  bfk, गुणै: खैर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—विभक्तखुति तद् r, विभक्तखुततद् fk, विभक्तखुतिमद् b, विभक्तिखुति तद्  $hdm^1$ , ममिक्तखुति तद्  $r^1r^4r^6r^2$ (?); cp. v. r. below, iii. 82; विभक्तिखुति: in Nirukta vii. 8.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iii. 82, where *ekavat* 'in the singular' is used.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. below, vi. 69, on RV. viii. 29.

  <sup>c</sup> Yāska, in Nirukta vii. 8, gives RV. x. 17. 3 as an example of *vibhaktistutih* (where Pūṣan and Agni are praised separately in the singular) as opposed to a *samstava* or 'joint-praise.'
- 42. Now the hymns to the All-gods (vaiśvadeva) are of three kinds: that which is provided with joint-praise of the Sun (sūrya-saṃstava), that which contains the characteristic 'All' (viśva-liṅga), and that which contains separate praise (pṛthak-stuti).

चिविधानि  $hm^1r$ , चिविधा ने b, चिविधा ने fk.—पृथक्सुति h, °ितः  $dm^1bfkr$  (cp. °स्तुतीदं in 40 and °स्तुतीति in 43).

43. That which is called 'Separate praise' (pṛthak-stuti) one should recognize as addressed to many divinities; that which is characterized by 'All' (viśva-linga) a is the one in which (the gods are praised) with their universal (viśva) b qualities arising from their activities c.

पृथक्जुतीति  $hm^1bfk$ , ॰जुति तु r.—विश्वैः स्वैः  $hm^1r$ , विश्वे स्वः f, ॰श्वः k, विश्वेदिः b.—वर्मजैर्गुणैः  $hm^1rbfk$ , स्वक्रमेभः जुतः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— $43^d=iii.$   $60^b$ .

- <sup>a</sup> The term viśvalinga occurs in Nirukta xii. 40, where Yāska states the view of S'ākapūṇi that only such hymns are vaiśvadeva as contain the characteristic word viśve. See Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 167.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. above, ii. 134.

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. vi. 69.
- 44. That which with reference to the All-gods frequently praises the Sun, (and) at the same time praises the gods themselves, they call a joint-praise of the Sun (sūrya-saṃstava).

उहिस्र यद्  $rm^1$ , उहिस्र वद् hdb, (विश्वां) निहस्र वद् f, विश्ववद् k.—देवास्तीति  $hm^1bk$ , देवां स्तीति f, देवांसु यत्र  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

45. But (the term a does) not (apply) at the beginning of the hymn to Bhaga b, nor in hymns to Uṣas, nor in the hymn to Savitr, 'I invoke' (hvayāmi: i. 35), nor in the Sūryā (hymn) d, in (regard to) oblation (and) sacrifice of (makha);

भागस्य सूक्तादी hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, भागो खसूक्तादी r<sup>6</sup>, भागोऽश्वसूक्तादी r (ep. 51).—•वीषसेषु वा br<sup>5</sup>, •वोषसेषु वा hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, •कोषसेषु वा fk, (न सूर्य) खीषधेषु वा r.— मखे hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfr<sup>5</sup>, मुखे rk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **Q** in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

\* That is, vaiśvadeva. 

\* Bhāgasya sūktādau = bhāgasya sūktasya ādau: in the first stanza of vii. 41 (the only hymn to Bhaga in the RV.) a number of other gods are mentioned, but it is not vaiśvadevī.

\* In the first stanza of this hymn Savitr is associated with several other deities, but it is not vaiśvadevī.

\* This, I suppose, means: nor are stanzas from these hymns treated as addressed to the All-gods when applied sacrificially.

### 10. How to ascertain the deity of a hymn.

46. nor, similarly, in any other formulas (which are) statements  $(prav\bar{a}d\bar{a}h)^a$ , or where the word 'associated'  $(sajos\bar{a}h)$  or 'together'  $(saj\bar{u}h)^b$  may be (used).

# प्रवादेषु hm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup> r<sup>5</sup>, प्रपादेषु r.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, when names are merely mentioned and do not imply an invocation.

  <sup>b</sup> Which, governing the accompanying name in the instrumental case, put it in a subordinate position.
- 47. But the old Lāmakāyana a states even that (hymn) to be addressed to the All-gods, in which many (deities) are celebrated even incidentally (prasaṅgāt).

यसिन्  $hm^1rfb$ , ऋसिन्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—प्रसङ्गाद्  $hm^1r$ , प्रसन्नाद् bk, प्रसन्नाद् f.—परिकीर्तनम्  $hm^1rb$ , परिकीर्तितम् fk.—लामकायनः hd, लोमकायनः  $m^1r$ , रोमकायनः  $bfkr^2r^5$ .

- a See Indische Studien, vol. xiii, p. 426.
- 48. The divinity, whether praised or not, (but) indicated somewhere a (in the hymn), the seers adore with formulas. That b (deity) one learned in scripture (śāstra) should take note of.

खुतं वापि hm1r3bfkr2r5, संखुतवत् r (cp. 81a).—मन्त्रीखढूषयोऽर्चन्ति hm1r, मन्त्रीखु दृष्यो र्चन्ति b, मन्त्रीखु दृषयो र्चन्ति fk, देवतामृषयोऽर्चन्तः r1r4r6.—बुध्येत dr, वुध्येत h,

बुद्धेत m<sup>1</sup>, बुद्धेति fk, बुद्धे b.— भास्त्रवित् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, भास्त्रतः r.—48<sup>ab</sup> is nearly identical with iii. 81<sup>ab</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the next śloka; also i. 22. <sup>b</sup> The feminine  $t\bar{a}m$  is used as if  $devat\bar{a}$ , not daivatam preceded.
- 49. For the actions (of the gods), though not designated by their agents a, are nevertheless indicated b somewhere—at the beginning, and in the middle, and at the end, and in individual passages (prthaktvesu).

श्रादी हि  $m^1bfk$ , श्रादी तु r, श्रादी hd (no particle).— मध्ये चाने च b, मध्ये चांखे च f, मध्ये च वांने च hd, मध्ये च वांतेषु  $m^1$ , मध्ये वाने च r.— पृथक्खेषु  $hdr^3r^6$ , पृथक्केषु  $m^1r^7$ , पृथग्रदृषु fk, विधावृत्तु r.— कर्तृभिः  $hr^3r^6m^1fr^7$ , कर्मभिः kr.— ॰ खनपदिष्टानि hbf, ॰ खनपदृष्टानि  $m^1$ , ॰ खनपदिष्टानि r, ॰ खनपदिष्टानि r. — क्वचित्  $hm^1rbfk$ , वृत्तवत्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- <sup>a</sup> That is, though the names of the gods who perform those actions may not be mentioned at the same time (as in RV. viii. 29).

  <sup>b</sup> That is, are connected with the deity of whom they are characteristic.
- 50. The very action itself in the Nivid to Savitr<sup>a</sup> praises by the action<sup>b</sup>: since the cow, the courser, and the ox are (called) milker, swift, or carrier <sup>c</sup> (respectively).

कर्मैव तावत्सावित्र्यां  $hm^1r$ , कर्मैव ताव सावित्रीयां fk, कर्मेव ताच सावित्रीभ्यान् b.—यज्ञेनु: सम्यनङ्गाही  $hm^1r^5r^7$ , यज्ञेतुसमदाही fk, यद्वेनसदाही b, यज्ञेनुसम्यनजुहो r.—वोद्धा दोग्ध्यागुरेव वा  $hm^1r$  (च  $m^1$ ), चोल्हा दोग्ध्य आसुरेव वा fk, वोल्हा देग्वृक्षा-सुरेव वा b.—The end of the varya is here marked by 90 in  $hdm^1bfk$ .

<sup>a</sup> The Nivid to Savitr is RV. i. 24. 3; cp. AB. v. 17. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. below, iii. 78; see also i. 7: stutis tu karmanā &c.

<sup>c</sup> In VS. xxii. 22: dogdhrī dhenur voḍhānaḍvān āśuḥ saptiḥ; quoted below, with a slight variation, iii. 79.

# 11. Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of Vaisvadeva hymns.

51. Inasmuch as (the seer) praises Agni and others in the hymn to Bhaga a (vii. 41), Mitra and others in the panegyric of the horse (i. 162) b, and adores Agni in (the hymn) to the All-gods c, 'Hither with these' (aibhiḥ, i. 14):

भागे यत् hb, भोगे यत् m<sup>1</sup>, भागे यः r, भासे य fk.—°दीनश्वसंसुती hm<sup>1</sup>r, °दींश्वा-श्वसंसुती r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>2</sup>, °दीश्वश्वसंसुती f, (मि) नाश्वाश्वससुती b.—निश्वदेने bfkr, °देनो hd.

- That is, in the first stanza; see above, iii. 45. b That is, in the first stanza. See above, iii. 33: āgneyam sūktam..vaiśvadevam ihocyate; cp. below, iii. 141.
- 52. as to that, they say that, while for the most part employing in his praise (stuvan) other stanzas a at the beginning and end (of a hymn) b, he (the seer) from association ( $pratiyog\bar{a}t$ ) or on occasion ( $prasang\bar{a}t$ ) praises another deity at the same time d.

- That is, stanzas in other metres than those employed in the body of the hymn; thus the first stanza of the hymn to Bhaga (vii. 41) is composed in jagatī, the rest in triṣṭubh; the first and last of the hymn to Savitṛ (i. 35), mentioned above (45) in this connexion, are also in jagatī, the rest in triṣṭubh.

  b Cp. above, i. 22, and below, v. 171.

  c The reading of some of the B MSS., prātaryogāt, 'through association with the early morning,' may be due to the influence of the first stanza of the hymn to Bhaga (vii. 41), which begins prātar agnim, prātar indram &c.

  d That is, the first and last stanzas of a hymn often show diversity of both metre and deity.
- 53. The deity to whom he addresses statements of an object  $(arthav\bar{a}d\bar{a}n)^a$  is to be known as hymn-owning  $(s\bar{u}kta-bh\bar{a}gin\bar{\imath})$ ; but the one whom he praises on occasion (prasangena) is to be recognized as incidental  $(nip\bar{a}tin\bar{\imath})^b$ .

वदत्यर्थवादान् h r b k, °दात् f, °दांन्त्  $m^1$ , वदन्यर्थपादाः  $r^1 r^4 r^6 - 53^{od}$  omitted in  $f k m^1$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. artham bruvantam in i. 9. b Cp. above, i. 17, 18.
- 54. In four ways a  $(caturdh\bar{a})$ , it may be said  $(v\bar{a})$ , the hymnowning (deity) is mentioned (bhanyate) in that hymn in which a seer who praises all the royal Rishis or (divine) Rishis b is indicated (nirdista) o

चतुर्धा भखते तिसान् hd, चतुर्धा भखते चास्मिन् r, चतुष्ठा हन्यते तिसां b, न तु व्याहन्यते  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — सूत्रे वा hdr³, सूत्रे चा b, सूत्रे वे r. —  $54^{ab}$  is omitted in  $m^1fk$ . — सर्वासु  $hm^1r$ , सर्वासु bfk. — ऋषीन्  $hm^1rb$ , ऋषिन् fk. — सुवनृषि hdr, सुवंनृषि fk. सुवंनृषि fk.

That is, I suppose, if the term visve occurs in a line, hemistich, stanza, or a hymn as a whole: see the remark on the nature of a Vaisvadeva hymn above, ii. 133.

b This,

I suppose, is meant for a paraphrase of viśvān devān.

This word does not occur till 56, and may possibly be a corruption (see 56, note ?). The thirty-seven names (except Nābhāka: see 56, note ?) enumerated in 55-59 are those of the reputed seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns. Of the twenty-four masculine names occurring in 55-57, seventeen occur in the previous list of twenty seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns, ii. 129-131. The additional ones are Vasukarna, Svastyātreya, Nābhāka, Kaśyapa, Vāmadeva, Madhuchandas, Pārtha.

55. as Medhātithia, Agastyab, Brhadukthac, Manud, Gayae, Rjisvanf, Vasukarņag, Śāryātah, Gotamai, Luśaj;

huifaley rbfk, 'धिस्व mid, 'धिख् h.— ग्रास्यसु hmir, 'ग्रस्यस् bfkr²r⁵.— बृहदु hmi, वृहदु bfkr.— वसुकर्ण्य hdmi, च सुकर्ण्य fkr, वसुकर्ण्य b.— ग्रायातो r, ग्र्यातो hmi, ग्रायातो fk, स्पायांनो b.— ग्रातमो सुग्रः r (=r¹r⁴r⁶), मानवो न यः hm¹bfk, मानवो यमः r³r²r⁶r. I have adopted the reading of r¹r⁴r⁶ because (1) यमः by itself could not be right, as that name occurs below (58); (2) यमः never occurs elsewhere with the patronymic मानवः, but only with विवस्तः, as the name of a seer; (3) ग्रोतमो could easily be corrupted to मानवो, and this would almost inevitably lead to the following word becoming यमः (the reading न यः seems to me a corruption of स्थाः); (4) though मानवः is a patronymic of ग्रायातः there is no reason to add the patronymic (as there is in the case of Agni below, 58), but the fact of its existence would have made the corruption of ग्रोतमो easy. The MSS. r¹r⁴ have in several previous cases been shown to have alone preserved the correct form of names in similar enumerations (श्रेन in i. 126, व्र in i. 127, दुवसु and अवि in ii. 129); the present I regard as another instance.— The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in hbfk, not in m¹.

<sup>a</sup> Seer of i. 14. <sup>b</sup> Seer of i. 186. <sup>o</sup> Seer of x. 56. <sup>d</sup> Seer of viii. 27-30. <sup>e</sup> Seer of x. 63, 64. <sup>f</sup> Seer of vi. 49-52. <sup>g</sup> Seer of x. 65, 66. <sup>h</sup> Seer of x. 92. <sup>i</sup> Seer of i. 89, 90. <sup>j</sup> Seer of x. 35, 36.

### 12. Seers of Vaisvadeva hymns (continued).

56. Svastyātreya a, Paruchepa b, Kakṣīvat c, the son of Gāthin (Viśvāmitra) d, and the son of Urvaśī (Vasiṣṭha) e, Nābhāka f, Duvasyu g, and the son of Mamatā h (Dīrghatamas),

माथिनीर्श्ववसी b, नाथनीर्वसी fk, गाथिरीर्वश्नः  $hdm^1$ , नाथिरीर्वशः r, नाथिर्श्वसुः  $r^5r^7$ . गाथिनीर्वश्ची must be the correct reading, because there is no seer named गाथि, but only गाथिन (seer of iii. 20. 1, 5), and the two patronymics would naturally form a dvandva, just as गाथिनभार्गवी in viii. 70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Seer of v. 50, 51. <sup>b</sup> Seer of i. 139. <sup>c</sup> Seer of i. 121, 122. <sup>d</sup> Seer of i. 3. 7-9; x. 137. 5: no entire hymn to the All-gods is attributed to him. <sup>e</sup> Seer of vii. 34-37, 39, 40, 42, 43. <sup>f</sup> All the MSS. and R read nābhākaś caiva nirdisto;

but Nābhāka (seer of viii. 39-42) is not credited with any hymn or stanza to the All-gods; on the other hand, Nābhānedistha, who (and not Nābhāka) is mentioned in a previous list (ii. 129-131) as among the seers of Vaisvadeva hymns, is the author of two hymns to the All-gods (x. 61, 62). This suggests that in nirdisto (peculiar enough in this place) we may have a corruption of nedistho.

8 Seer of x. 100.

h Seer of i. 164.

57. Vihavya a, the seer Kasyapa b, and he who is Avatsāra c by name d, Vāmadeva e, Madhuchandas f, Pārtha g, Aditi, daughter of Dakṣa h;

विह्यः  $bm^1r$ , विह्य hdfk.— कश्चप ऋषिर्  $hm^1r$ , कश्चपसर्षिर्  $br^2r^5r^7$ , कस्चपसर्षिर् f, कथस्य यस्विष्रं.—पार्थों  $m^1rbfk$ , पार्थो  $hm^2m^3$ , पास्यो  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— दचसुतादितिः  $hdm^1$ , ॰सुतादितिः f, ॰सुतादितिः r, दकसुतादितिः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- a Seer of x. 128.
  b Seer of x. 137. 2, and (as an alternative to Manu) of viii.
  29.
  c Seer of v. 44.
  d Rājendralāla Mitra, reading nāmayaḥ, has here one of his marvellous references to the RV., i. 139. 9, where the word nābhayaḥ occurs.
  e Seer of iv. 55.
  f Seer of i. 3. 7-9.
  g That is, Tānva Pārtha, seer of x. 93.
  h That is, Aditi Dākṣāyaṇī, alternative seer of x. 72; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī; Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 29.
- 58. Juhū a, and the seer Gṛtsamada b, and those who are the divine Seven Rishis c, Yama d, Agni Tāpasa c, Kutsa f, Kusīdin g, and Trita h;

चर्षिर् bfdr, चर्षि: m¹, चर्षि hk.—देवा: सप्तर्षयस hm¹r, देवा स ऋषयस r⁵r², देवो: स ऋषः च b, देवो स ऋषस fk.— यमो पिलापस b, यमो सिलापस: f, यमो सि तापस: k, तापसोऽपिर्ऋषि: r, यमो चिलापस: hdr³m¹r⁵r². I have preferred the reading स्पिसापस: because (1) the patronymic Tāpasa could not be connected with Atri, who is Bhauma; (2) Tāpasa, as the patronymic of three Rishis (Agni, Gharma, Manyu), would not be used alone to designate one of them without any indication to show which was meant; (3) Agni Tāpasa is the seer of a hymn to the All-gods. On the other hand, Atri, who occurs in the previous list (ii. 129-131), thus disappears from the present one. From some of the preceding notes it will be seen that something may be said in favour of each of the three names of the previous list, Gāthin, Nābhānediṣṭha, Atri, reappearing in the present longer list, where they are absent in my text.

- \* Seer of x. 109. \* Seer of ii. 29, 31. \* Seer of x. 137. \* Seer of x. 14 and part of x. 10. \* Seer of x. 141. \* Seer of i. 106, 107, alternative seer of i. 105. \* Seer of viii. 83. \* Seer of x. 1-7, alternative seer of i. 105.
- 59. also the four brothers, Bandhu and the rest a separately (pṛthak)b, and Viṣṇu c, and Nejameṣa d, and he who is Saṃvanana by name.

बन्धुप्रभृतयञ्चित hdm<sup>1</sup>r, वन्धुप्रक्षतंयञ्चित b, बंधुप्रक्षतयाञ्चित fk. — संवननञ्च m<sup>1</sup>rbfk, संचवनञ्च hr<sup>3</sup>.

- a Seers of v. 24 and x. 57-60. b That is, in v. 24; cp. Ārṣānukramaņī v. 11, where their names are enumerated, and they are stated to be *ekarcāh*, i. e. each the seer of one stanza. These statements are repeated in the Sarvānukramaņī. c The seer of x. 184. d The seer of the khila after x. 184.
- 60. All these have praised (him) in separate hymns with his universal (viśvaiḥ) qualities arising from his (asya) activities a, (whether those qualities are mentioned) collectively or individually.
- सर्व  $hm^1rbfk$ , सर्वा  $r^1r^4r^6$ . अथ च  $hm^1r$ , अथ चा fk, अथ वा  $br^5r^7$ . सूतिषु  $hm^1r$ , स्तिन bfk. — $60^b = 43^d$ . —The end of the varga is here marked by 9? in  $hdm^1bfk$ .
- <sup>a</sup> That is, the seers of Veiśvadeva hymns praise Agni in those hymns with the attributes of the All-gods, as in RV. i. 14; cp. above, iii. 33 and ii. 134.

### 13. Explanation of Dravinodas. Deities of RV. i. 16-18.

61. Now the Dravinoda, who has been asserted above (iii. 38) (to be) the terrestrial Agni, some call Indra a, because of his being the giver of strength and wealth b.

पार्थिवो dm<sup>1</sup>rfk, पार्थिवे hb.—द्रविणोदो पि: br<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>8</sup>, °दापि: hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk (cp. the various readings in 62 and 65).—दातृलादेवे hdm<sup>1</sup>r, दातिलादेवे bfk.—बसवित्तयोः hdm<sup>1</sup>r, वसवित्तयोः b, वसवत्तयोः fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 2, where it is stated to be Kraustuki's opinion that Dravinodas is Indra, and where that opinion is refuted; see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 115. <sup>b</sup> Cp. above, ii. 25, where this is stated to be the reason why Kutsa calls Agni Dravinodas.
- 62. This (terrestrial) Agni is Dravinoda a; for he is the giver of strength b;
- B and he is produced by strength, (that is) rubbed o (mathyati) by the seers at the sacrifice.

द्रविणोदो सिर् hdm³b, °दासिर् m¹m²rfk.—The five lines,  $62^{6d}$ -64, are to be found in bfkr²r⁵r¹ (=B) and m¹ only; they are omitted in hdm²m³r (r¹r³r⁴r⁶)=A. It is not till here (after 350 ślokas) that the divergence, as to length, of A from B begins.

बलेनायं मध्यखु॰  $m^1$ , बलेनायमध्यखु॰ fk, बलेनायमध्यखु॰  $r^2r^5r^7$ , बलेनायमध्यस्यु॰ b.—Here the value of  $m^1$  in constituting the text of the passages peculiar to B at once begins to show itself.

- <sup>a</sup> I take *Dravinodaḥ* here, and in 61, as the nom. (in 63 we have the nom. pl.) of the alternative form *dravinoda* used for metrical reasons instead of *dravinodās* (the nom. of *dravinodas*), which is otherwise employed here (i. 106; iii. 65; acc., ii. 25).

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. above, ii. 25.

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: balena mathyamāno jāyate.
- B 63. They call the oblations wealth  $(dravina)^a$ , because it is produced from the oblation; now the sacrificers (rtvij) are givers of them b (oblations); hence they themselves are wealth-givers  $(dravino-da)^c$ .

द्रविशं  $m^1bfk$ , द्रविशां  $r^2r^5r^7$ .—हिवशे  $r^2r^5r^7$ , हिवशो b, हर्षस्रो fk, हर्यस्रो  $m^1$ .— तत स्वयम्  $m^1b$ , ततः स्वयम् rfk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. ii. 25 and Nirukta viii. 1. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: rtvijo 'tra draviņodasa ucyante haviņo dātāraḥ. <sup>c</sup> The plural of draviņoda occurs in RV. i. 53. 1. Yāska uses the form draviņodas only.
- B 64. Or he (Agni) is (called) Drāviņodasa because he appears (connected) with them (eṣām) from (such expressions as) 'the son of the seers'a, (and) 'O child of strength'b; or because he was produced from the middle c (Agni).

म्हषीणां पुत्र br (Nirukta viii. 2), महषीपुत्र fk, महषिपुत्र  $m^1$ .— इत्थेषां  $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , इति तिषां  $m^1$ .—सहसो यहो  $m^1fk$ , सहसो यभो b, सहसोपहौ r.—यतो जन्ने  $r^2r^5r^7$ , यते यन्ने  $m^1bfk$ .—द्राविणोद्सः  $fr^5$ , द्रविणोद्सः  $m^1bkr^2r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: yatho etad: agnim drāviņodasam āha iti: rtvijo 'tra draviņodasah .. te cainam janayanti, 'rṣīṇām putro adhirāja eṣa' ity api nigamo bhavati. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 116, note <sup>2</sup>. The words rṣīṇām putrah occur in VS. v. 4. 

  <sup>b</sup> Agni is often addressed in the RV. as 'sahaso yaho,' i. 26. 10 &c. Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: balena mathyamāno jāyate, tasmād enam āha sahasas putram, sahasah sūnum, sahaso yahum. The expression sahaso yaho is used in explanation of rṣīṇām putrah, as the priests produce Agni by means of strength (see above, 62). 

  <sup>c</sup> That is, he is Drāviņodasa as derived from Draviņodas; cp. Nirukta viii. 2: athāpy agnim drāviņodasam āha: eṣa punar etasmāj jāyate.
- A 65. It is this (terrestrial) Agni who is wealth-giver (dravinoda); it is then a that he is called 'Dravinodas': it is only in (hymns) addressed to Agni that mention of Dravinodas appears b.

द्रविणोदापिर् hdm<sup>1</sup>r.— आपेयेष्वेव दृश्यन्ते hr<sup>3</sup>m, °ष्ववहृश्चेत r.— प्रवादा द्रविणो-दस: hdm<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>, प्रवादाद्ववि° r (Nirukta viii. 2: प्रवादा द्वाविणोदसा:).— This śloka (65) is found in A MSS. only, hdr<sup>3</sup>r (presumably r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>). The varga would therefore have only three and a half ślokas in them. As the varga without 65 would have the normal number of five ślokas, and  $65^{ab}$  is very tautological immediately after  $62^{ab}$ , it is probably a later addition. This śloka follows the Nirukta even more closely than the preceding five lines in B do.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, when he is terrestrial. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: ayam evāgnir draviņodā iti śākapūņir: āgneyeṣv eva hi sūkteṣu drāviņodasāḥ pravādā bhavanti.
- 66. Here (the hymn) which follows that of nine stanzas a to Indra (i. 16) is addressed to Indra-Varuṇa (i. 17). The one next to it is 'The Soma-presser' (somānam: i. 18): Brahmaṇaspati is praised

गवकस्थेह hm<sup>1</sup>r, गवकस्या खा b, गवकस्या द्वा r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, गवकस्य खो f, °स्य खा k.— तस्योत्तरं च hm<sup>1</sup>, °रं तु r, °रे च r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, °रेति b, °र ति fk.— The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in bfm<sup>1</sup>, not in hdm<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>. The omission of the figure in A here, just where the varga would have the abnormal number of three and a half ślokas, is striking, especially as the ends of the preceding varga (12) and of 15 (which contain the normal number) are indicated (cp. note on 71).

\* The reading of B gives the pratīka of i. 16 (ā tvā).

### 14. Deities of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajapati.

- 67. in the first five stanzas; in (the next) three (6-8) Sadasas-pati; and in the last stanza (9) Narāśaṃsa; Soma-Indra are incidentally praised (nipātita)
- 68. in the fourth; Soma and Indra, and Dakṣiṇā as well  $(adhik\bar{a})$ , in the fifth.

On occasion the relationships  $(sambandh\bar{a}h)$  of sphere and world a are proclaimed by the seer.

द्विणाधिका hdm, द्विणा तथा r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, द्विणा सह bfkr.—संबन्धा hdm, °धाः r.— खानलोकयोः hmr, लोकखानयोः bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, deities are occasionally mentioned together because they are related in sphere (sthāna) or world (loka) as either terrestrial, or atmospheric, or celestial.
- 69. Thus (a name) of Prajāpati (prājāpatyam) might be (meant for) Indra a: on this principle (iti) two names of his b are mentioned here. There are six others as well; Prajāpati is the first of them.

प्राजापत्यं hmr, प्राजापत्यां b, प्रजापत्यां fk.—तथेन्द्र स्थादिति hdm, तथेन्द्रः स्थादिति r, तथा प्रश्लानि bfk.— $69^{ab}$  reads thus in  $r^5r^7$ : यानि तस्त्रेह नामानि प्राजापत्यानि तानि तु.—कथिते दे च षट् चान्यान्य् hmr, कथितेह वषद्वारा b, कथितेह वषद्वावा fk, कथितानीह षण्द्यानि  $r^5r^7$ .—एषां चाद्या hdm, एषां चाद्याः r, तेषां त्याद्यः  $r^5r^7k$ , तेषां त्याद्य f.

- <sup>a</sup> For four of the eight names here stated to belong to Prajāpati, viz. Brahmaṇaspati, Vācaspati, Ka, Prajāpati, occur in the list of deities belonging to Indra's sphere in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, Brahmaṇaspati in 66, and Sadasaspati in 67.
- 70. The remaining names I will next state (B):—Satpatia, Ka, Kāma, and Sadasaspati;
- $70^{ab}$  is wanting in A (hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>) and m<sup>1</sup>; it seems almost necessary as a transition from  $69^{cd}$  to  $70^{cd}$ , and without it the *varga* has only four and a half ślokas. सप्तिः hdm<sup>1</sup>b, सप्तिः r, सित fk.— কশ্ব hm<sup>1</sup>rb, কথ fk.
- <sup>a</sup> Satpati does not occur in the Naighantuka; in the RV. it is predominantly an epithet of Indra (cp. above, 69). Six of these names of Prajāpati end in pati.
- 71. Ilaspati, Vācaspati, then Brahmaņaspati: the third a and the last b (belong) to a hymn c, as well as the first d and the fifth e;

इळस्पतिर्  $m^1$ , इळस्पति h, इजस्पति bk, इजस्पतिर् fr, इउस्पतिर्  $r^1$ .—ततसु  $hm^1r$ , तूतसु b, सुतसु  $r^2r^6$ , सुतसु fk.—तृतीयान्ते तु  $hm^1r$ , तृतीयन्ते च bk, तृतीयांते च f.—प्रथमं  $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , चतुर्थं  $hm^1r$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in  $fbdm^2$ , not in  $m^1k$ .

a That is, Ka. The BD. mentions one stanza only (i. 24. 1) as addressed to Ka.

b That is, Brahmanaspati, to whom (or Brhaspati) several hymns are addressed.

c The genitive sūktasya must be used vaguely to express belonging to a hymn or part of a hymn, not as the equivalent of sūktabhāj; for no hymn as a whole is attributed to either Ka or Sadasaspati.

d That is, Prajāpati, to whom x. 121 is addressed. The reading of A, caturtham, must be wrong, as neither a hymn nor a stanza is addressed to Kāma in the Rg-veda. It was probably caused by a slip for prathamam, as the ordinal is preceded by tṛtīya, and immediately followed by pañcamam.

That is, Sadasaspati, to whom the three stanzas mentioned above (67), viz. i. 18. 6-8, are addressed.

# 15. Prajāpati's names (continued). Deities of RV. i. 19.

72, 73. but under the four other (names) neither a hymn nor a stanza belongs to (aśnute) a him.

Now certain people (ete)<sup>b</sup> desirous of a correct view in devotion, say that all the names of all the deities (belong) to Prajāpati c.

With regard to that (others) say, this should not be so; for he is traditionally held (smrta) to be (the owner) of eight (only);

- 72. खेनं m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, खेन hd, तच bfkr.—न सूत्रं नाष्ट्र , न सूत्रं नाख् bfk, सूत्रं नाष्ट्र ख्रा व प्राप्त कार्य के प्राप्त नाष्ट्र के प्राप्त नाष्ट्र के प्राप्त कार्य के प्राप्त के
  - 73. तदाङर् bfm1r, तदाह hd.—एष hdr3bfkr2r5, एव m1r.
- <sup>a</sup> Used in the sense of *bhajate*. The reading of B would mean, no hymn or stanza is mentioned with reference to him (tatra).

  <sup>b</sup> Ete (all MSS.) is used demonstratively with reference to the following word, 'these people, viz. those who &c.': in sense it is practically = eke.

  <sup>c</sup> Because he is the source of all; cp. above, i. 62.
- 74. and by these (names) only are sacrifices and oblations offered (kalpyante) to him.

Now together with the Maruts, who belong to the middle sphere, this terrestrial Agni

तिरव चास्य hm<sup>1</sup>r, तिर्वास्य प्र॰ bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.— कल्प्यने m<sup>1</sup>rbfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, कल्पने hd.— •स्वानिरयम hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, •स्वानि: परम bfkr.

75. is here praised with the hymn of nine stanzas 'To this' (prati tyam: i. 19). But by reason of the association with the Maruts in this hymn addressed to Agni and the Maruts,

नवकेनेह m1bkr, वैनेह f, वेनेह hd, वेनेह r5r7.—साहचर्या तु hm1r, वर्याद्वा bfkr5.

76. Yāska a thinks the middle Agni, and not the terrestrial one, (is meant). But it can only be this terrestrial (Agni), for such is (here) evidently (his) character b ( $r\bar{u}pa$ ).

\* In commenting on the first stanza of i. 19, he remarks (Nirukta x. 36): kam anyam madhyamād evam avakṣyat?

\* The last pāda recurs three times (v. 87<sup>b</sup>; vi. 94<sup>b</sup>; viii. 62<sup>d</sup>), where I have printed tathārūpam as a possessive compound in agreement with sūktam. Here, however, it seems better to take tathā rūpam as two words, and explain: 'for his (Agni's) character appears here as such.'

### 16. How to ascertain the deity of a stanza, &c.

77. Such (a prayer) as 'Thou art invoked to drink' is not (applicable) in (the case of) the lightning (Agni): so (the invocation) must belong to the designation of the respective deity b.

क्रयसे पीतये चेति  $hm^1fk$ , भूयसे वीतये चेति r, क्रयसे तीतये चेतद्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—वेबुते न तद्स्ति हि  $hm^1r$ , वेबुते नेखतस्त्वह  $r^2r^5$ , वबुते नेखतस्त्वह fk.— भय स्थाद्  $hm^1r$ , भतिस्द्  $r^5r^7$ , भतिसिद् fk.—पृथक् पृथक्  $hm^1r$ , सुतौ सुतौ  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ .— The whole of varga 16 (77-82) is omitted in b.

- a The words hūyase pītaye ca are intended to represent the actual words of the text in i. 19. 1<sup>b</sup>: gopīthāya pra hūyase.

  b That is, we must go by the name of the deity, and therefore here take Agni to be terrestrial, and the Maruts atmospheric.
- 78. How is one to know the divinity a of a stanza, of a hemistich, of a verse? As in the Nivid to Savitr b the activity (of the god) is praised by the (statement of his) activity c,

# ज्ञायत $fr^2r^5r^7$ , ज्ञायत k, जायत $hm^1r$ .—कर्म कर्मणा $hm^1rfk$ , सूर्यकर्मणा $r^5r^7$ .

- The doubt as to which Agni is meant (75, 76) brings our author to the question, how is one to be sure of the deity in stanzas or parts of stanzas, as compared with the deity of a whole hymn (above, 53)? This he answers by saying that mention of the activity (karma) peculiar to a god implies praise of that god. Three of the examples of this given in 78-80 have already been mentioned in 50, 51.

  BY. i. 24. 3: 'To thee, O god Savitr, the disposer of boons, ever helping, we come for our share'; see AB. v. 17. 7: abhi tvā deva savitar iti sāvitram.

  See above, iii. 50.
- 79. (as in) 'The milking cow, the carrying ox, the swift courser, the industrious (woman)'a, and as (in the stanzas) 'May Mitra be gracious to us' (śaṃ no mitraḥ: i. 90. 9), 'May Varuṇa be our protector' (Varuṇaḥ prāvitā bhuvat: i. 23. 6) b,

दोग्ध्री धेनुर्वोडानङ्कान् श्राणुः  ${\rm hm^1r}$ , दिग्धनवाग् लाद्दानासुप  ${\rm fk}$ .— सप्तिः पुरंधिया  ${\rm hm^1f}$ , सिपुरं धियाः  ${\rm r}$ , सिप्त तथैव च  ${\rm r^1r^4r^6}$ .— श्रद्योमिचीया  ${\rm hm^1r^1r^4r^6}$ , वनोमिचीया  ${\rm fk}$ , वर्ष्णिमिचीया  ${\rm r}$ .

This line is quoted from VS. xxii. 22, the last two words puraṃdhir yoṣā being changed, owing to the exigency of metre, to puraṃdhiyā. It has already been alluded to in iii. 50.

That is, in these two stanzas Mitra and Varuṇa are practically praised as 'gracious' and 'protector' respectively.

80. (and) 'Hither with these, O Agni' (aibhir agne: i. 14. 1) — in such cases (tatra) the deities have to be carefully observed in accordance with the general purport (prāyeṇa) of the hymn.

Connected with words ( $\pm abda$ ) containing two or more members (pada) b, there are two deities or many deities c.

परीच्यास्तव देवताः  $m^1$ , परीच्यस्तव देवताः  $hdr^3$ , परीच्यं तव देवताः r, परोचस्तव संस्तवः  $r^5r^7$ , परीचसूत्रसंभवः fk.—िद्विदेवक्कदेवतम्  $hm^1fk$ , द्विदेवक्कदेवतम् r.

- <sup>a</sup> Already referred to above (iii. 51) in this connexion.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, Devatā-dvandas imply the praise of two or more gods.

  <sup>c</sup> Dvidaiva-bahudaivatam seems to be an abbreviated compound, for dvidaivata-bahudaivatam.
- 81. A divinity not associated in praise a (asaṃstuta) is (to be regarded) as though associated in praise if indicated anywhere b.

Where in a formula addressed to two divinities a deity is spoken of in the singular (ekavat),

संजुतवत hdr, सजुतं यत f, संजुतंज्ञत् k (cp. the v.r. in iii. 48).— दिदेवते hd, दिदेवतं m<sup>1</sup>, दिदेवते rfk.—81<sup>ab</sup> is possibly an early interpolation, as it is almost identical with 48<sup>ab</sup>, as it is unconnected in construction with the preceding or the following line, and as with it the varga has six and a half slokas.

- a I take the sam to be significant here (which it does not seem to be in iii. 48) owing to the mention of dual divinities in the preceding line.

  b That is, if association with a deity who is clearly praised may be gathered from the context (cp. iii. 49 and i. 119). An instance of this would be the last stanza of i. 154, where Viṣṇu only is praised, but the dual  $v\bar{a}m$  occurs. Here it may be gathered that Indra is associated with Viṣṇu, as the two are invoked together in i. 155. 1-3.
- 82. one should know that to contain separate praise (vibhakta-stuti)<sup>a</sup>; also that in which, when there are many (divinities), a deity is (spoken of) singly (a-bahuvat)<sup>b</sup>.

In benedictions  $(\bar{a} \pm \bar{i} r v \bar{a} d e \pm u)$ , in (enumerations of) technical names  $(samj \bar{n} \bar{a} s u)$ , in leading ritual forms  $(karma-samsth \bar{a} s u)$ , many deities are in the plural (bahuvat) where two-membered (deities: dvipade) are associated in praise  $^{c}$ .

विभक्त° hrfk (cp. v.r. in iii. 41; Nirukta vii. 8 has विभक्ति°).—बङ्गध्वबङ्गवस hm¹r, बङ्गखबङ्गवस r⁵r¹, वङ्गखबङ्गवस fk.—यत् fkr⁵r¹, तत् hm¹r.—संज्ञासु hdm¹, ॰ज्ञासु r, ॰ज्ञोषु f, ॰ज्ञेषु k.—•स्थासु hm¹fr, ॰स्थातु k.—इ hm¹fk, हि r²r⁵r².—बङ्गवयत्र hdr,

बङ्गवत्तव  $m^1$ , वङ्गवाच fk, बङ्गवाच्यव  $r^2r^5r^7$ .—िह्यदे यव संजुते  $hr^3m^1r^1r^4r^6$ , दिवहूी यच संजुती r, द्विदे यच संजुती fk.— $82^{ab}$  is identical with v.  $93^{ab}$ .—82 is repeated in  $m^1$  after 154.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $9\xi$  in  $hdm^1fk$ .

<sup>a</sup> See the definition of vibhakta-stuti above, iii. 41. <sup>b</sup> I take bahuşu to be parallel to dvidaivate, and abahuvat to ekavat. <sup>c</sup> The general meaning of the last two lines appears to be that under these conditions many deities are not treated in the singular, and therefore it is in this case not vibhakta-stuti. I do not, however, understand the limitations stated in 82<sup>ab</sup>. That line may also be an early interpolation as it recurs at v. 93.

### 17. Story of the Rbhus and Tvaștr.

83. In former times a there were three sons of Sudhanvan, son of Angiras, (viz.) Rbhu, Vibhvan, and Vāja b; and they became pupils of Tvaṣṭṛ.

The reading of  $83^{ab}$  in the text is that of  $\mathrm{hm^1r}$ , श्रासन्पुधन्वनः पुत्रास्त्रय सङ्किरसञ्च ये  $\mathrm{r^2r^5r^7}$ , श्रास सीधन्वनः पुत्रास्त्रय श्रांगिरसञ्च ये  $\mathrm{fk}$ , श्रयत्पुयधनपुत्रास्त्रयञ्चीमिरसञ्च ये  $\mathrm{b.}$ —वाश्रञ्च  $\mathrm{hm^1r}$ , वायुद्य  $\mathrm{bfkr^2}$ .—सष्टुद्य तेऽभवन्  $\mathrm{hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7}$ , ते त्रष्टुर्व च  $\mathrm{r.}$ 

- as an introduction to the Rbhu hymn i. 20.

  b Cp. Nirukta xi. 16 (on RV. i. 110. 4):

  rbhur vibhvā vāja iti sudhanvana āngirasasya trayah putrā babhūvuh.
- 84. Tvaṣṭṛ instructed them in every art of which he was a master (tvāṣṭra). The All-gods, who were thoroughly versed in the arts (pariniṣṭhita-karman), challenged them a.
  - a That is, to show their skill in the arts they had acquired.
- 85. They then made for all (the gods) vehicles and weapons. B They made the nectar-yielding cow—the draught of immortality (amṛta) is called nectar (sabar)—
- ते ततसकुर् hm<sup>1</sup>r, त ततजुसद् b, ततस्वचस्रतस्वच्द् f, ततस्वतचुस्ते तद्द्  $r^5r^7$ .—
  तु hdm<sup>1</sup>, च bfkr.— $85^{ab}$  comes after  $89^{ab}$  in r.—धेनुं सबर्दुधां  $m^1r$  (सवर्° and सर्व° r), धेनु सर्वद्दधां fk, धेनू सवर्थधां b.— अमृतं r, अमितं (श्वर्) bfk, (॰क्नु:)स्कृते:  $m^1$ .— $85^{cd}$ – $89^{ab}$  in Bm<sup>1</sup> only.
- B 86. of Brhaspati; then for the Asvins a divine car with three seats, and for Indra his two bay steeds; also what (they did) through Agni who had been dispatched (to them) by the gods a.

वृहस्पतिर्थाश्विश्यां  $m^1$ , वृहस्पत्येऽश्विश्यां br, वृहस्पति श्विश्यां f, वृहस्पश्विश्यां g.— चिवस्पुत्म g, चिवसुत्म g, चिवसुत्म g, सवंधुत्म g, सवंधुत्म g, सवंधुत्म g, चिवस्पाय हरी g, सवंधुत्म g, सवंध

- \* That is, the four cups which they made out of Tvaștr's one, at the command of the gods who sent Agni as their messenger (see RV. i. 161. 1-3).
- B 87. When he had said 'One cup (make into four': RV. i. 161. 2), and when they had conversed in heaven (with the stanza), 'The eldest said' (iv. 33. 5) a, they fashioned the (four) cups as had been said, gladdened by him b.

एकं चमसित्युति b, एकं च समित्युति kr, एवं च सम° f, एवं श्रमीभिरित्युति m¹.— ज्येष्ठ आहित्यथो दिवि m¹, ज्येषु आहोत्यथो दिवि b, ज्येष्ठ आहोत्यथो दिवि f, ज्येष्ठो द्वावित्ययाह च r.— उत्का m¹fr, उत्ता k, उक्था b.— तेन m¹, तच r, त b, न - fk.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in m¹f, by 9६ in b (because the sixteenth varga is omitted).

<sup>a</sup> Where the eldest Rbhu recommends the making of two, the second, of three, and the youngest, of four.

<sup>b</sup> That is, by the promise of making them participate in sacrifice with the gods (RV. i. 161. 2).

#### 18. Deities of RV. i. 20-22.

B 88. And Tvaṣṭṛ, and Saviṭṛ, (and) the god of gods, Prajāpati, summoning all the gods, bestowed immortality (on the Rbhus)<sup>a</sup>.

चैव bfk, चैव r. — देवदेव: m¹b, देवदेव kfr. — °मक्य प्रमृ॰ m¹, °मक्य मृ॰ fk, °मक्यामृ॰ b, °मक्य चामृ॰ r.

- a Cp. RV. iv. 33. 3, 4, and see my 'Vedic Mythology,' pp. 132, 133.
- B 89. There appears (in the RV.) praise of them in the plural (bahuvat) with the name of the first and the last \*.

In the third pressing (savana) a share is prescribed for them  $(tes\bar{a}m)^b$  with those (All-gods)<sup>c</sup>.

श्रादान्ययोर् bfk, श्रावन्ययो r, श्रावन्तयोर् m¹.—बङ्गवत्सुवः f, बङ्गवस्तवः r, बङ्ग-वस्त्रतः b, बहुव स्ताः m¹ (cp. Nirukta xi. 16: बङ्गवित्रगमाः).

That is, these three deities are mentioned either as rbhavah or vājāh, but not in the plural form of Vibhvan; cp. Nirukta xi. 16: teṣāṇ prathamottamābhyāṃ bahuvan nigamā bhavanti, na madhyamena. Roth, in his Erläuterungen, p. 148, seems to have mistaken the force of bahuvat when he translates: 'es gibt viele Textstellen, wo der erste

und letzte derselben genannt sind, nicht so der mittlere.' Yāska goes on to say: 'thus there are many (bahūnt) hymns in the ten books (of the RV.) with the plural (bahuvacanena) of Rbhu and praise in connexion (saṃstava) with the cup (camasa).' The remark made in my 'Vedic Mythology' that 'the plural of each of their names may designate the triad' is somewhat misleading, as the plural of the forms vibhu or vibhū only, not vibhvan, is used.

b Cp. RV. i. 20. 8: abhajanta bhāgaṃ devesu yajāiyaṃ; also AB. iii. 30 regarding their share in the evening libation; see Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 20. 8; 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 132, l. 16.

c The word taiḥ would refer to sarvān devān (= viśvān devān) in B (88°), but to viśvesām (85°) in A, as 85°d-89°ab are omitted in the latter.

90. And Indra drank Soma with them a (the Rbhus) at that pressing. Now this hymn (beginning) 'This' (ayam: i. 20), which follows a and consists of eight stanzas, is their praise.

सर्वने सह m<sup>1</sup>fkr, सर्वनैः सह hd.— इदं सूत्तं hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, इन्द्रसूत्तं r.— खयम् hr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup> r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, खयम् bfkr.— षष्टकं hr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, अचकं f, खयकं k, आर्भवं r.

- \* That is, which follows the one last mentioned (i. 19) in 75 (sūktena navakena 'pratityam').
- 91. (In) 'Here' (iha: i. 21) the two gods Indra-Agni are praised. The beginning of the third a (hymn praises) the Aśvins; and then the next four (stanzas) 'The golden-handed' ( $hiranya-p\bar{a}nim$ : i. 22. 5-8) are addressed to Savitr.

°दिरिश्वनी  $hm^1r$ , °दितोऽश्विनी  $fk\,b\,r^\delta\,r^7$ . — सावित्र्यश्वतस्रश्वाष्यशेत्तराः  $hm^1r^3$ , सावित्र्यश्वतस्रोऽष्यत उत्तराः  $r^\delta\,r^7$ , सावित्री तिस्रश्वाष्यत उत्तराः br, [सा]वित्रीसिस्याष्यन्य उत्तराः fk. The Sarvānukramaņī has both सावित्र्यः and चतस्रः; cp. Ṣaḍguru-śiṣya.

- That is, i. 22, the third hymn mentioned after the digression (iii. 78-89), the first being i. 20.
- 92. One a (9) is (addressed) to Agni, but two (10, 11) to the Goddesses; in the twelfth (stanza) the wives of the gods, Indrānī and Varunānī and Agnāyī, are praised separately.

एकामेंद्वें तु देवीनां hdm<sup>1</sup>, एकामेंद्वें तु देवानां r, एकामेंद्वें च देवीनां r<sup>5</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, एकामी दे च देवीनां b, एकासे देवदेवानां fk. There is this marginal note in h: mantra-linga-viruddham etat, that is, this statement contradicts the evidence of the text. The order of the words so as to give the correct sense should be अमेद्वें देवीनामेका. The Sarvānu-kramaņī has आपेखी दे देवीनामेका.—दाद्यां b, दाद्यां fk, दाद्यों hdm<sup>1</sup>r.—अमारी

- r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, च आपेयी hdr, चापीयो m<sup>1</sup>, वापायी fk, चापायां b (the last four contract the initial vowel with the च at the end of the preceding pāda).—च पृथक् hm<sup>1</sup>r, ता: पृथक् br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 ⊏ in bf, not in hm<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>dk.
- \*We have to choose here between an actual mistake in the text (which ought to state that 9, 10 are addressed to Agni, and 11 to the Goddesses) and a misleading transposition of the words from their natural order on account of the metre. As a similar case has already occurred in ii. 13<sup>a</sup>, the latter is perhaps the more probable assumption.

### 19. RV. i. 22 (continued). RV. i. 23: Pūşan Āghṛṇi.

93. And two (stanzas, 13, 14, praise) Heaven and Earth; the stanza 'Soft' ( $syon\bar{a}$ : 15) should be held to be addressed to Earth. The (stanza) 'From thence' ( $ata\dot{h}$ : 16) is (addressed) optionally ( $v\bar{a}$ ) to the gods; the rest of the hymn (17-21)<sup>a</sup> is addressed to Viṣṇu.

दे च खात् hdr, मही दे b, मही f.— खोनेत्युक् h, खोनेतृक् m<sup>1</sup>, खोनेतिप्र f, खोनेत् b, खोनादिस् r. — पार्थिवी ख्रृता hfr<sup>5</sup>, पृथिवी ख्रृताः b, खेव पार्थिवी r. — देवानां वात हिष्येषा hrbfk, खतो देवा हित देवी r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>5</sup>.

- a Owing to the vā, 16 is also optionally addressed to Viṣṇu.
- 94. To Vāyu (belongs) 'Mighty' (tīvrāḥ: i. 23. 1); for the two, Indra-Vāyu, there is a couplet (2, 3); after that there is a triplet to Mitra-Varuṇa (4-6), also (one) for Indra accompanied by the Maruts (7-9);

द्वास्यां hr1r3r4, तास्यां bfr2r5.—परम् hdr, परः bfk. — तुची r3r5r7, विची hbfk, ऋचे r.

- 95. (then) a triplet for the All-gods (10-12) and a triplet for Pūṣan Āghṛṇi (13-15).
- B (He is thus named,) for there is attached  $(\bar{a}$ -sakta) to his car a ghrni: a skin full of curds a.
- तृचो  $r^3r^4r^6m^1r^5$ , विचो hbfk.— স্পাঘূणये तृचः r, স্পাঘূणयेति च  $bfkr^2$ , স্পাঘূणिरि-त्यूचः  $hm^1r^3$ . স্পাसतो b, স্বसतो  $m^1fr$ , স্বয়না k. दभ्न f, दभ्नः r, दनभा b. पूर्णी दती एथे fk, पूर्णी दती एथे fk, पूर्णी दती एथे fk, पूर्णी दती एथे fk, पूर्णी दतः एथे fk. The four lines  $gf^{ab}$  to  $gf^{ab}$  are wanting in fk.
- \* Aghrni is explained by Yāska, Nirukta v. 9, simply as āgata-hṛṇi, the meaning of hṛṇi not being stated.

B 96. Therefore (tat) he is praised as  $\bar{A}$ -ghṛṇi; hence he is lauded (ribhyate) by singers  $(k\bar{\imath}ri)^a$ . For as their skin (drti) is full of mead, the suppliant (arthin) also approaches the Aśvins (in the same way) b.

श्राघृणिस्  $m^1$ fk, श्राघृणैस् b, श्राद्णिस् r.—तस्तुतः  $m^1$ , तत्सुवः fk b, तबुतः r.—कीरिभी रिभ्रते  $m^1$ , गीरिभी रिभ्रते fr²b, गीरिभ रिभ्रते k, स गोभ रिभ्रते r.—ततः  $m^1$ bfk  $r^2$ , यतः r.—पूर्णी r, पूर्णः fk, पूर्ण b.—वृतिर् r, वृतिम्  $fm^1$ , वृतीम् b, दितिम्  $kr^2$ .—श्रेष्टीत  $m^1$ , श्राचीति fk $r^2$ , श्राचीति b, श्रस्तीति r.

\*  $K\bar{r}i$ , being a Vedic word otherwise found exclusively in the RV., has been corrupted in all the MSS. but m<sup>1</sup>. It is one of the  $stotrn\bar{a}m\bar{a}ni$  in Naighantuka iii. 16. The verb is also otherwise limited to Vedic texts; cp. RV. vii. 76. 7:  $u\bar{s}\bar{a}$  ribhyate vasisthaih. Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii. p. 176.

\* That is, Pūṣan, having a skin  $(ghr\bar{n}i = drti)$  filled with curds on his car, is prayed to as the Aśvins are who have a skin (drti) filled with mead on their car.

B 97. The skin itself appears in (the passage) 'Refresh the track with mead' (ā vartaniṃ madhunā: iv. 45, 3°).

Seven and a half (stanzas) are to be known as (belonging) to the Waters  $(16-23^{ab})$ ; the last in addition to the (preceding) half  $(23^{cd}, 24)$  has Agni as its deity.

স্মা বৰ্নলি bfr, স্মা বৰ্নলি m<sup>1</sup>, স্মা বৰ্নলি k.— हृते (ব m<sup>1</sup> fkr, हृच(ব b.— স্কাহ্মধাক্যা° bfkr²r⁵, স্বাহ্মধান্যা° hr³ (স্বাহ্মধাণ Sarvānukramaṇī). I have here assumed a corruption by the transposition of i and e in हृते(ব for हृति(ব (cp. R, note 6), as the former reading seems to make no possible sense.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hdm¹bfk. The numbering is thus resumed after the omission of 90 and 95 in hd, where these three vargas (17-19) have an aggregate of nine ślokas only.

a That is, in the fourth pada of x. 45. 3: drtim vahethe madhumantam asvinā.

#### 20. Deities of RV. i. 24-30.

98. But (in) 'Of whom now' (kasya nūnam: i. 24) the first (stanza) is addressed to Ka (1), there is (then) a stanza addressed to Agni (2), a triplet (next) to Savitr (3-5), 'Bestowed by the gods' (bhaga-bhaktasya: 5), being optionally (vā) addressed to Bhaga.

What follows (6-15), as well as (the next hymn) 'Whatever' (yac cit: i. 25), is addressed to Varuna.

काव्यावापियी ऋक्  $h d m^1$ , काप्यावा ऋपियृक् r, काव्यावापिर्श्वक् b, कांव्यावा सपे ऋक् fk.— vरं हि यञ्च  $h m^1 r^3$ , vरं यश्चिश्च b, vरं त्विञ्च fk, vरं यदिति r.

99. 'Do thou put on' (vasiṣvā hi: i. 26) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni (26, 27); but the stanza 'Thou that knowest lauds' (jarābodha: i. 27. 10) is to be recognized as (belonging) to the Middle Agni; the last (stanza) 'Obeisance' (namaḥ: i. 27. 13) is addressed to the All-gods.

वैश्वदेवात्तमा नमः A, वैश्वदेवाद्गमः b, वैश्वदेवानमद्गमः f, वैश्वदेवात्तमोत्तमा r.

100. The following four (stanzas), 'Where' (yatra: i. 28. 1-4), are (in) praise of Indra and the Mortar, (so) think Yāska and Kātthakya, but Bhāguri (thinks) of Indra (alone).

यत्रेति  $fkr^6r^7$ , यत्रिति b, यत्रेती॰  $hm^1$ , यास्त्रिन्द्रे r.—•न्द्रोनूखसयो  $hm^1$ , चेन्द्रोनूखसयोः r, मुससोनुखस॰  $bfkr^6r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> There is no statement as to the deity of these four stanzas in the Nirukta. The Sarvānukramaņī follows Bhāguri, as it makes no statement about these four stanzas (which means that Indra is the deity: asya sūktasya anādeša indro devatā, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya).
- 101. 'If indeed' (yac cid dhi: i. 28. 5) a are two (stanzas in praise) of the Mortar (5, 6), the two following (7, 8) are (in praise) of the Pestle also b; the last (stanza) lauds the skin used in pressing (adhiṣavaṇ̄ya) or Soma c.

चर्माधिषवणीयं वा hdr (Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, Sāyaṇa), चर्माधिषवणीये (वा ?)  $r^5$ , द्वे चर्म- खिषवणी b, द्वे चर्मखिद्वषवणे fk.—सोमं वान्त्या प्रश्चंसित  $hm^1r$  (Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, Sāyaṇa), सोमोपान्त्या प्रश्चंसित bk, सोमपात्या प्र॰ f.

- <sup>a</sup> Yāska quotes this stanza (Nirukta ix. 21) as an example for Ulūkhala, but without commenting on it.

  <sup>b</sup> According to a marginal note in h, tu has here the sense of ca: tuś cārthe: tena colūkhala-samuccayaḥ: mantra-liṅga-samvādāt. The Sarvānukramaṇī has yac cid dhy aulukhalyau, pare (7, 8) mausalyau ca.

  <sup>c</sup> There is no reference to Soma in the Sarvānukramaṇī, where Prajāpati Hariścandra or the skin is stated to be lauded: prajāpater hariścandrasya antyā carmapraśaṃsā vā. This is based on the combined statements of the Bṛhaddevatā (omitting Soma) and the Devatānukramaṇī: see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (on i. 28), who remarks that the praise of Soma in this stanza is implied by AB. vii. 17. 1.—101<sup>cd</sup> is quoted by both Ṣaḍguruśiṣya and Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 28.
- 102. 'What though, O True One' (yac cid dhi satya: i. 29) is addressed to Indra as well as the following (i. 30). After the

triplet 'Hither, O Aśvins' (āśvinā a: i. 30. 17-19), addressed to the Aśvins, the next (uttara) triplet 'Who of thee' (kas te: 20-22), addressed to Dawn, is the last (triplet).

सत्येखु॰ MSS. and r.—चाश्चिना तृचात्  $m^1$ , चाश्चिना तृचात् r, श्चाश्चिना तृचात् hfkb, श्चाश्चिनं तृचम्  $r^5$ .—श्चाश्चिनादुत्तर्: hr, श्चश्चिनादुत्तर्:  $m^1$ , श्चाश्चिनेशुत्तरं  $bfr^5r^7$ , श्चाश्चिन सुत्तरं fk.— कस्त उपस्थस् hd, कस्त श्रीषस्थः  $r^5r^7$ , कस्त श्चीषसस् b, कस्तु श्चीश्चीषसस् fk, त्वन्य उपस्थस् r. The Sarvānukramaṇī has the form उपस्थ here: परी तृचावाश्चिनोष्यो.—The end of the varga is here marked by varga0 in  $m^1bfk$ .

<sup>a</sup> Confusion has been caused in the readings of the MSS. owing to the pratika of the triplet being  $\bar{a}$  asvinau and the triplet being described as 'addressed to the Aśvins,'  $\bar{a}$  svina. The exact pratika  $\bar{a}$  svinau is here represented by  $\bar{a}$  svinā, which I have preferred to read before  $t_{f}$  cat, as it is better that uttarah should be immediately preceded by its ablative.

#### 21. Deities of RV. i. 31-40.

103. Being praised (with the stanza) 'For ever' (śaśvat: i. 30. 16), he (Indra) a rejoiced in mind gave to Śunaḥśepa (the seer) a celestial car all made of gold.

सर्वे hdr. सर्व॰ bfk.

- a Indra being the deity of the hymn according to 102.
- 104. The (hymn) which (begins) 'Thou' (tvam: i. 31) is addressed to Agni; and (then come) two (32, 33) addressed to Indra. Then 'Even thrice' (triś cid: i. 34) is addressed to the Aśvins; 'Of Indra' (indrasya: i. 32) lauds the action (of Indra) without (any) statement of an object a (artha-vāda).

यसं  $hr^3fkr^2r^5r^7$ , यत्तम् b, सूक्तम् r.— ऐन्ह्रे च hr, ऐं एतंद्रे द्वे b, एंद्रे द्व f.— ऋते र्थवादं hrb, ऋते र्थवादं  $m^1$ , क्वते र्थवादं fk.— ॰द्रस्थेति तु hr, ॰द्रस्थंन्धि b, ॰द्रस्थ श्र fk.

- That is, the whole of RV. i. 32 is concerned with the myth of Indra's conflict with Vrtra, containing no prayers addressed to the god. Artha-vāda, meaning 'expression of a want,' has already occurred above (53): yasyām (devatāyām) vadaty artha-vādān.
- 105. (In) 'I invoke' ( $hvay\bar{a}mi$ : i. 35) one verse ( $1^a$ ) is to Agni, the next ( $1^b$ ) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa, the third ( $1^c$ ) is (in) praise of Night, (while) the (whole) hymn is stated to be addressed to Savitṛ.

पादी अपेव r, पादी पयी h, पादी पेयो m1, पाद पये b, पाद स्ताप fk. -- तृतीयो राचिसंखावः hdr, तृतीये राचिसंखावः m1, राचि खुता तृतीयेन b, राचिः खुता तृतीयेन r<sup>5</sup>, राची सुता तृतीयः। न f.—सूत्रं साविषम् hr, साविषं सूत्रं bfk.

106. These five hymns (31-35) a the sage, the son of Angiras b, after he had seen them, sang, on gaining the position of Hiranyastūpa and eternal friendship with Indra.

पश्चेतानि hdm1, पश्चेमाति bfkr.—दृष्टा hm1r3bfkr2r5r7, दृष्या r.—प्राप्य hr, प्राप्तः bfkr<sup>5</sup>.

- b Loc. cit.: angirasah sutah. a Cp. Ārsānukramaņī i. 11.
- 107. 'Forth' (pra: i. 36) is addressed to Agni; the three (37-39) following this (beginning) 'Sporting' (krīļam: i. 37) are to the Maruts a. 'Stand up' (ut tistha: i. 40) is addressed to Brahmanaspati. 'Whom they protect' (yam rakşanti: i. 41) is (composed of) three triplets:

मार्त hrb, मर्त f, on k. mhá hdm1, क्रीलं r, क्रीलां fk, क्रीलं r, क्रूलां b. उत्तिष्ठ B, सूत्रमुद hm<sup>1</sup>r: I have preferred the former reading because the Sarvānukramaṇī has उत्तिष्ठ.. ब्राह्मण्यत्वम्. — The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in hm1fk, by 22 in b.

a The correction of marutam to marutam is rendered necessary by the sense and the construction. The Sarvānukramaņī has krīļam ... mārutam hi, that is, krīlam (i. 37), as well as the two following, is addressed to the Maruts' (hi by the paribhāṣā meaning 'three').

#### 22. Deities of RV. i. 41-47.

108. (the first, 1-3, and the third, 7-9, being addressed) to Varuna, Aryaman, and Mitra, (while) the middle one (4-6) has the Adityas for its divinities. 'Shorten, O Pūṣan' (saṃ pūṣan: i. 42) is addressed to Pūṣan. (Then come) six (stanzas) addressed to Rudra (i. 43. 1-6), the third, however, not exclusively.

पीष्णं सं पूषन्य बीद्रास् hm1, पीष्णं स पूषन्य बीद्रास् r, पीष्णं स रीदृय घट्टादिति f, पौष्णं सं रौइय षड्डदिति b.

- 109. There is here (i. 43. 3) praise (of Rudra) along with Mitra, Varuna, and the All-gods.
- B It has already been said before a by the seer b that without an authoritative statement ( $\bar{a}de\acute{s}a$ ) the divinity

वक्षीनात्र hm<sup>1</sup>r, वक्षीनास्त्र B.—संस्तवः hfk, संस्नृतः b, संस्नवः r.—उक्तमचिष्णा r, उक्तमसृषिणा bfk.—पूर्वमादेशाद् r, पूर्वमादेशा fk, पूर्वमादेशा b.—The five lines 109°d\_
III are wanting in A; m<sup>1</sup> has them as well as B.

- a In iii. 39: ādeśād daivataṃ jñeyam ... na śakyaṃ liṅgato ... jñātum.

  b That is, by Saunaka, the reputed author of the present work. This way of referring to the author of the previous passage as different from that of the present one, certainly gives the latter the appearance of being a later addition.
- B 110. cannot be known from its characteristic mark (linga): yet in some places (kvacit) it (the deity) is stated a: (thus) in 'Thou, O Agni' (tvam agne: i. 45. 1) the Ādityas, Vasus, Rudras are praised at the same time b (with Agni).

# संजुताः fkb, इति च जुताः r.

- <sup>a</sup> This seems to mean, that even though there may be no authority for it, a statement as to the deity is occasionally made in this work from the occurrence of the name  $(li\dot{n}g\bar{a}t)$ .

  <sup>b</sup> These names all occur in i. 45. I; but the Sarvānukramaṇī says nothing about them.
- B 111. (Then come) three (stanzas) addressed to Soma (i. 43. 7-9). 'O Agni' (agne: i. 44. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni (44, 45). With a Pragātha couplet a the Aśvins are (here) b praised with Dawn who bears her characteristic mark (linga-bhāj) c. 'Here is Soma, O bounteous ones' (ayaṃ somaḥ sudānavaḥ: i. 45. 10°d) d

तिस्रः सौम्यो bm<sup>1</sup>, तिस्रः सौम्यौ fk, तृचः सौम्यो r. The Sarvānukramaņī has तृचः सौम्यो, but तृचः, being in accordance with its phraseology, would naturally have been substituted for तिस्रः.— प श्रापेये b, प श्रपेये r, प ये m<sup>1</sup>fk.— प्रगाथेनाश्विनौ सुतौ r, प्रगाथेने श्विनौ b, प्रागाथियि ने श्विनौ सुतौ fk, प्रागाथितिने धे श्विनौ सुतौ m<sup>1</sup>.— सिङ्गभाजा m<sup>1</sup>fkr, सिङ्गभाजो b.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, a couplet consisting of a bṛhatī and a satobṛhatī.

  b That is, in i. 44. 1, 2; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: ādyo dvrco 'śvy-uṣaṣāṃ ca.

  c That is, she is mentioned by name (as well as the Aśvins and Agni).

  d As his pratīka seems to be necessary, and 111<sup>ab</sup> looks as if it had been known to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī (see critical note on tisraḥ and note b), the śloka is probably genuine.
- 112. is a hemistich which has the gods for its deities a. The two following (hymns, beginning) 'She here' (eṣo: i. 46. 1) are addressed to the Aśvins (46, 47).

B Yāska b thinks the Sun  $(\bar{a}ditya)$  is praised at the same time in (the stanza) 'With oblation'  $(havis\bar{a}: i. 46. 4)$ .

112<sup>cd</sup> is wanting in A and m<sup>1</sup>.—यास्तो r, यास्तो b, स्का fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in bfk, after the next line (113<sup>b</sup>) in m<sup>1</sup>, not at all in hd.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Sāyaṇa, Introduction to i. 45: ayaṃ soma ity ardharco devadevatyaḥ; Sarvānukramaṇī: ardharco 'ntyo daivaḥ.

<sup>b</sup> In Nirukta v. 24, where ādityaḥ occurs in the explanation of RV. i. 46. 4.

### 23. RV. i. 48-60. Story of Savya. The S'atarcins.

113. 'Together with' (saha: i. 48. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Dawn (48, 49); then 'Upward him' (ud u tyam: i. 50) is addressed to Sūrya: (in) 'Wherewith' (yena: i. 50. 6) Varuṇa a connected with Heaven (dyubhakti) is praised; the last triplet (50. 11-13) is destructive of disease (rogaghna)<sup>b</sup>.

# सहौषसे hdm1, सहोषसे bfkr.—संसुत: bfk, संसुतम् hm1r.

- <sup>a</sup> There is no statement in the Sarvānukramaņī about the deity of this stanza; cp. Sāyaṇa on i. 50. 6.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: antyas tṛco rogaghna upaniṣat.
- 114. With the first two (stanzas) in the last triplet (beginning) 'Rising' (udyan: i. 50. 11, 12) there is driving away of disease a, while in a hemistich b (of the last stanza) there is hostility to foes c.

Among the Satarcins is Savya<sup>d</sup> who is a form of Indra (aindra).

रोगापनुतिर् b, रोगापनुतिव्  $\mathbf{r}^5$ , रोगापनुष्ति  $\mathbf{r}^3$ , रोगपनुत्तिम्  $\mathbf{m}^1$ , रोगोपनुत्तिर् f, रोगोपनुष्तिम् h, रोगोपनुवं r.—दिषद्वेष r, दिषदेष  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1$  bfk, (अर्धर्च तु) दिषद्वेष द  $\mathbf{r}^5$ .— ऐन्द्र: सव्य:  $\mathbf{h}$ dr, ऐन्द्र सव्य  $\mathbf{m}^1$ , ऐन्द्राखष्ट  $\mathbf{r}^5$ , गुंद्र सत्य b, व्य इसत्य f, व्यवी षत्य k.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Sāyaṇa's introduction to the triplet i. 50. 11-13, where he quotes the following śloka from Saunaka:

# उवज्ञचिति मन्त्रोऽयं सीरः पापप्रणाग्रनः। रोगप्रस् विषष्टस्य भुक्तिमुक्तिफलप्रदः॥

b The second hemistich according to Rgvidhāna i. 19.4: uttamas tasya cārdharco dviṣaddveṣa iti smṛtaḥ; several MSS. of the Sarvānukramaṇī add antyo 'rdharcaḥ śatrughnaś ca. <sup>c</sup> The BD. takes no notice of the khila which comes after RV. i. 50, and is printed by Aufrecht and Max Müller. It is the first in the Kashmir collection, but the first pāda there is different: sam ait tiṣyordhvamahasa (ādityena sahīyasā &c.). <sup>d</sup> Savya being the seer of the group of seven hymns i. 51-57 (see Ārṣānukramaṇī i. 13), these seven hymns are now alluded to here in this way only. The allusion to the deity of these hymns is still more remote in Savya's attribute aindra.

115. Of the sage Angiras who wished for a son like Indra, the Bolt-bearer himself became the son<sup>a</sup>, having assumed the form of Savya in consequence of the seer's asceticism.

इक्तो  $hm^1$ , इक्तो b, इक्तो fk, इक्तो r.—वन्धेव  $hm^1$ , वन्नेव r, श्रन्नय च fk, वन्नयो व b.—मूखर्षेत्  $\Lambda$ , भूखर्षे  $m^1$ , भूखर्षित् r, भूखर्षित् fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: angirā indratulyam putram ichann abhyadhyāyat: savya itīndra evāsya putro 'jāyata.
- 116. Now the seers in the first book are to be known as Satarcins; in the last, as seers of short hymns and of long hymns; in the middle ones, as middlemen (madhyama) a.

शुद्रसूत्रमहासूत्रा hrbfk, Sarvānukramaņī, शुद्रसूत्रा महासूत्रा m¹, Ārṣānukramaņī, Sarvānukramaņī, v. r.— अन्ये hr, Sarvānukramaņī, अन्ते b, अन्ये fk.— मध्यमाः hm¹rbfk, Ārṣānukramaņī, माध्यमाः Sarvānukramaņī, ĀGS. iii. 4. 2 (श्तर्तिनी माध्यमाः ... शुद्र-सूत्रा महासूत्राः).

- <sup>n</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction ii. 2 (श्तिचिंग आये मण्डलेऽन्ये चुद्रमूक्तमहा-मूक्ता मध्यमेषु माध्यमाः); Ārṣānukramaṇī i. 2; ii. 1; x. 1: cp. BD., vol. i, p. 146; see Roth, Zur Litteratur, p. 26.
- 117. 'Now indeed' ( $n\bar{u}$  cit: i. 58), containing nine stanzas, is addressed to Jātavedas; while the hymn which (begins) 'Branches' ( $vay\bar{a}h$ : i. 59) is addressed to Vaiśvānara; the following one, 'Bearer' (vahnim: i. 60), is addressed to Agni.

नू चिवात्तु  $hdm^1r$ , न विद्य तु b, न विद्य तु f, न विद्य न k.—वहिमापेयमृत्तरम्  $m^1b$   $fkr^2r^5r^7$ , त्रापेयं तु ततः परम् r.—117 $^{od}$  and 118 $^{ab}$  are wanting in hd.—The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in bfk, after the next line in  $m^1$ .

### 24. RV. i. 61-73. Eleven Khilas. RV. i. 74-89.

118. Then (come) three (61-63), 'To him' (asmai: i. 61), addressed to Indra; 'For the manly host' (vṛṣṇe śardhāya: i. 64) is addressed to the Maruts; 'With a cow' (paśvā: i. 65) is (the first of) nine hymns (65-73) addressed to Agni; 'Ever indeed of you' (śaśvad dhi vām)

ऐन्द्राध्यसी ततस्त्रीणि  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , ऐन्द्राध्यसा चीणि  $\mathbf{b}$ , ऐन्द्रध्येसा इचणि  $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ . — भ्रश्विचामिति  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , भ्रश्वदिनानि तु f, भ्रश्चदिनानि तु  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{k}$ , षड् द्वैपदानि तु  $\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ .

113]

119. are ten addressed to the Asvinsa; (the hymn) 'These' (imāni: viii. 59) b is (in) praise of Indra-Varuṇa. But whatever (other deities) belong to the Sauparṇa hymnso are praised incidentally (nipātastutiṣu).

दशाश्विनानीमानीति rfk, दशाश्विनानीमानीती॰ hd, दशाश्विनानमानीती॰  $m^1$ , दशाश्विनानीमानि b.— रक्षावर्णयोः सुितः r, ॰क्षावर्णयोः सुितः hd, ॰क्ष्रोन्नूखन्यो स्थितः  $m^1$ , तिदक्षावर्णं विदुः fkb (cp. Sarvānukramaņī on viii. 59: ऐन्द्रावर्णम्). Instead of this line  $r^5r^7$  read:

# उपान्यं सप्तमे धेर्चे न मैचावर्णं विदुः।

- —सीपर्णियासु  $h \, bf \, k$ , सुपर्णियासु  $m^1$ .—याः काश्चिन्  $h \, r^8 \, bf \, r^5 \, r^7$ , यासाश्चि k, काश्चिच् r.—
  निपात॰  $h \, r$ , निपाता b, नियाता k, निपाताः  $f \, r^5 \, r^7$ .
- a Here we have a collection of eleven Khila hymns, ten addressed to the Asvins, and one to Indra-Varuna. The text of the former is known in one MS. only, but the latter is identical with the eleventh Valakhilya hymn of the RV. (viii, 59), the seer of which, according to the Sarvānukramanī, is Suparna and the deity Indra-Varuna. This collection is spoken of in the Rgvidhana i. 20, 3 as the eleven purifying Sauparna hymns' (sauparnāni pavitrāni sūktāny ekādaśa). Of the ten Asvin hymns we know only the pratīkas of two, viz. śaśvad dhi vām (the first) and of one of the others, pra dhārā yantu madhuno ghṛtasya (ĀGS. iii. 12. 14 and Sayana on AB. viii. 10. 4); cp. Meyer, Rgvidhana, p. xxiv. In the Kashmir MS., the first has fourteen stanzas, the first line being śaśvan nāsatyā yuvayor mahitvam. The second has seven stanzas, and begins with the line pra dhārayantu madhuno ghrtasya. b The eleventh hymn of the collection (imāni), addressed to Indra-Varuna (referred to as sauparna in AB. vi. 25. 7), is passed over below, vi. 86 (see note on that passage). Cp. on the sauparna khilas, Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 508. <sup>c</sup> I supply devatāh here, and take the meaning to be: whatever deities, except the Asvins and Indra-Varuna, are mentioned in these eleven Sauparna hymns are only incidental (nipātinī, not sūktabhāj or rgbhāj). Sauparņeya seems to be a derivative of sauparņa.
- 120. The following six hymns (74-79), 'Going forth' (upaprayantaḥ: i. 74. 1), are addressed to Agni; but the triplet 'With golden locks, of air' (hiranyakeśo rajasaḥ: i. 79. 1-3) is (addressed) to the middle Agni.

# सूक्तानि आ r, सूक्तान्या hm b, सूक्तानामा fk.

121. Now 'Thus' ( $itth\bar{a}$ : i. 80. 1) are five (80-84) addressed to Indra; in the (stanza) 'Whatever' ( $y\bar{a}m$ : i. 80. 16) Dadhyañc, Manu, and Atharvan are incidentally mentioned a. Then 'They who forth' ( $pra\ ye$ : i. 85. 1) are addressed to the Maruts,

इत्थिति hd, इक्थिति b, इक्थिति f $kr^2r^5r^7$ , इत्थिति r.—निपातिताः bfkr, निपातिनः  $hm^1$ .—प्र ये ततः hrf, प्र येत्ततः k, थये ततः b, प्रयत्नतः  $m^1$ .

- \* This follows Nirukta xii. 33, 34 (on i. 80. 16): dadhyan . . atharvā . . manuh . . tesām nipāto bhavaty aindryām rei.
- 122. being four (85-88). 'To us' ( $\bar{a}$   $na\dot{h}$ : i. 89. 1) are two (hymns) to the All-gods (89, 90); two a (stanzas here) are regarded as (in) praise of the gods (in general), both 'To us, the auspicious' ( $\bar{a}$  no  $bhadr\bar{a}\dot{h}$ : i. 89. 1), 'Of the gods' ( $dev\bar{a}n\bar{a}m$ : i. 89. 2), and again 'What is auspicious' (bhadram: i. 89. 8) up to ( $y\bar{a}vat$ ) 'A hundred' (satam: i. 89. 9) b.

चलार्या नो hbr, चलार्यापी fkr².—वैश्वदेवे hm¹, वैश्वदेवे r, वैश्वदेवे çk, वैश्वदेवे fb, इति सूक्ते  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6\mathbf{r}^2$ .—हे देवानां खुतिर्मते hd, हे देवानां खुतिर्मता r, द्वे (हे fk) देवानां खुतिर्मतः bfk, देवानां खुतिर्मतः  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6\mathbf{r}^2$ , हे देवानां खुतिं विदुः  $\mathbf{m}^1$ .— मद्रं r, रूद्रं  $\mathbf{hm}^1\mathbf{fk}$ , रूद्र b.—यावच्हतं r, यावच्हतं hfk, याच्छतं b.— $\mathbf{122}^{cd}$  and  $\mathbf{123}^{ab}$  are omitted in  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6$ .—The end of the  $\mathbf{varga}$  is here marked by  $\mathbf{88}$  in hbfk, but in  $\mathbf{m}^1$  after  $\mathbf{123}^b$ .

<sup>a</sup> I supply *reau* here, and take *punah* to indicate a repetition of *dve* (*reau*). <sup>b</sup> There is no reference to these four stanzas in the Sarvānukramaņī.

# 25. RV. i. 90-93. Order of hymn-groups in Mandala i. 74-164.

123. In the triplet 'The winds waft mead'  $(madhu \ v\bar{a}t\bar{a}h : i. 90. 6)$  the supreme (parama) mead is also  $(api)^a$  desired; but in the (stanza) 'Aditi is Heaven'  $(aditir \ dyauh : i. 89. 10)$  the majesty of Aditi is told.

तृचे br, तृचो fk, तृचस् hm<sup>1</sup>.—मध्यपीष्यते r, मथपीष्यते fk, मथपीष्पते b, मथिमध्यते hdm<sup>1</sup>.—After 123<sup>ab</sup> r adds the following line (omitted in Am<sup>1</sup>bfk):

# भानयथी भं न र्खेषा वैश्वदेवी ऋगिष्यते।

# — कथिता॰ hm1r, कथ्यते br2r5r7, कथते fk.

- A That is, while the triplet is addressed to the All-gods, the heavenly mead (madhu, which word occurs in every stanza of the triplet) is prayed for.
- 124. 'Thou, Soma' (tvaṃ soma: i. 91) is addressed to Soma; 'These Dawns' (etā u tyāḥ: i. 92) is addressed to Dawn; the triplet 'O Aśvins' (aśvinā: i. 92. 16–18), to the Aśvins. 'Agni and Soma' (agnīṣomau: i. 93) is (in) praise of Agni associated with Soma.

श्रीषसम् b, श्रीषस्मम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, एषस्यम् fkr<sup>2</sup>, एधस्यम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— ससीमस्या॰ hdm<sup>1</sup>, च सीमस्य r. च सीमश्रा॰ fk. च सीमश्रा॰ b.

115]

125. After Gotama (74-93) the son of Uśij (Kakṣīvat comes: 116-126); after the seer Paruchepa (127-139) follows Kutsa (94-115); after Kutsa, Dīrghatamas (140-164): always (śaśvat) these twob (sets respectively); in this order (evam) is read (the text of the Rg-veda).

गोतमाद् hdr, गौतमाद् m¹bfk, Anuvākānukramaņī.— In r¹r⁴r6, 125ab reads as follows:

# गोतमी नाम य ऋषिः कुत्स ऋष्टिरसः परः।

— श्रश्वत्ते द्वे एवमधीयते  $\rm hm^1r^3$ , र्ति ते द्वे एवमधीयते  $\rm r^1r^4r^6$ , चेत्यमध्येतार्स्वधीयते  $\rm r^5r^7$ , चेत्यध्येतार्स्वधीयते  $\rm b$ , सञ्चत्यध्येतार्स्वचीयते  $\rm f$ , सञ्चत्यध्येमार्स्य वीयते  $\rm k$ .—The end of the  $\it varga$  is here marked by  $\it varga$  is here  $\it va$ 

That is, while the order of the Sākalas is Gotama, Kutsa, Kaksīvat, Paruchepa, Dīrghatamas, that laid down in the BD. is Gotama, Kaksīvat, Paruchepa, Kutsa, Dīrghatamas: thus Kutsa instead of coming second comes fourth. This is the order of the Bāṣkalas, as shown by the form in which this śloka appears in the Anuvākānukramanī (see BD., vol. i, p. 146): kutsād dīrghatamā ity eṣa tu bāṣkalakaḥ kramaḥ. See Kuhn, in Indische Studien, i, p. 115, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 496.

b Owing to the dual neuter I supply sūhte, that is, ṛṣisūhte (collections by one seer; cp. i. 14): the collections of each of these five seers should be coupled successively in this order in reading the Rg-veda.

# 26. RV. i. 94-111. Seers of hymns with refrains. Khilas of Kasyapa.

126. Kutsa, son of Angiras, saw 'This' (imam: i. 94): he uttered (this hymn) containing sixteen stanzas (and) addressed to Jātavedas<sup>a</sup>.

A Three verses  $(8^{abo})$  of the stanza 'Foremost, O Gods'  $(p\bar{u}rvo\ dev\bar{a}h: i.\ 94.\ 8)$  have the gods as their deities; then half of the last (stanza: i. 94. 16)

जातवेदसं hm<sup>1</sup>r, जातवेदसं bfkr<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—षोळग्रर्चम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, षोडग्र्चं r, षोळग्रीचं f, षोसस्यर्थम् b.—126<sup>cd</sup> is found in hm<sup>1</sup>r, but is omitted in bfkr<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.

a The second pada of 126 has one syllable too many.

A 127. either belongs to the same deity (i.e. Agni) as the (whole) hymn which precedes it  $(tatp\bar{u}rva)$ , or it is (addressed) to

the six deities, Mitra and the rest, who are here referred to  $(pra-krta)^a$ .

The last hemistich (i. 94.  $16^{cd}$ ) is (addressed) optionally  $(v\bar{a})$  to the six (deities) praised, whereas in 'Foremost' ( $p\bar{u}rva\dot{p}$ : i. 94. 8) the gods (in general) are praised with three verses.

तत्पूर्वसूत्रं hd, तत्पूर्वसृतं  $m^1r$ .—वाच  $hm^1r$ , खुताप्रा  $r^1r^4$ , खुताप्रा  $r^6$ .—तु वा षखां  $r^5r^7$ , षखां च b (one syllable short), षखां  $hm^1r$  (two syllables short).—पादेखु तृभि: fk, पादेखु खुभि b, पादेः खुतिभि:  $hm^1r$ .— $127^{ab}$  in  $hm^1r$  (wanting in  $bfkr^5r^7$ ). In  $r^5r^7$ , the four pādas of the triṣṭubh stanza  $126^{ab}$  and  $127^{cd}$  have been turned into four anuṣṭubh lines as follows:

इमं कुत्स चाङ्किरसो इदर्भ जातवेदसम् । पूर्वा देवास्त्रतो देवास्त्रिभः पादैसु संस्तुताः ॥ षोडभूचे तथा सूक्ते जगाद चतुरित्यसौ । चन्येऽधेचे तु वा षसां लिङ्गोक्तानां सुतौ गसः ॥

These MSS. also insert 125cd between the first and second of the above lines.

- <sup>a</sup> There can be no doubt that  $126^{cd}$  and  $127^{ab}$  are a later addition of the A MSS., since they merely amplify  $127^{cd}$  which A has in common with B; they also give the varga six slokas instead of the normal five.
- 128. <sup>a</sup>In Bharadvāja, Gṛtsamada, Vasiṣṭha <sup>b</sup>, Nodhas <sup>c</sup>, Agastya <sup>d</sup>, Vimada <sup>e</sup>, Nabhāka <sup>f</sup>, Kutsa <sup>g</sup> there are no similar (samānadharmiṇaḥ) refrains in (hymns) addressed to many divinities, also (not) in those addressed to two gods.

नोदकी hm¹r¹r⁴r6, नोदकी bfkr.— बक्कदैवतेषु hm¹, °देवतेषु dbr, °द्वतेषु f.— द्विदेवेषु hbfk, द्विदेवेषु m¹.—समानधर्मणः hm¹r³bfkr²r⁵r7, समानदेवधर्माः r.

a In connexion with the last hemistich (the refrain of i. 94-96, 98) of Kutsa's hymn i. 94) mentioned in the preceding sloka, the author now goes on to enumerate eight seers whose hymns are characterized by refrains. The meaning seems to be, that no refrain of a similar character to this one of Kutsa's (that is, a refrain containing the names of several deities) occurs in any of the hymns of these seers addressed to many deities or two deities. None of the refrains of these seers (except Kutsa's) appear to have this character, even in hymns addressed to a single deity; but this point would have to be b The first three names are those of seers of whole Mandalas, more closely examined. <sup>c</sup> Seer of i. 58-64: 58, 60-64 end with the same refrain. n which refrains are frequent. d Seer of i. 166-168 which end with the same refrain. e Seer of x. 21 and 24: all the stanzas of the former and half of those of the latter contain the refrain vi vo made . . . f Seer of viii. 39-41, through the whole of which runs the refrain nabhantam rivaksase.

anyake same. The name, properly spelt Nābhāka (above, iii. 56; Ārṣānukramaṇī viii. 10; Sarvānukramaṇī), has the first syllable shortened owing to the metre.

g Seer of i. 94-98, all of which end with the same refrain except 97, which has a refrain of its own running through the whole hymn.

129. 'Two unlike' (dve virūpe: i. 95) is a hymn to Agni Auṣasa, 'He in the ancient way' (sa pratnathā: i. 96) is to Agni Draviņodas, 'Of Vaiśvānara' (vaiśvānarasya: i. 98) is addressed to Vaiśvānara; but the one before this (i. 97) is to Agni Śucia.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. i. 97.—The first two pādas of this stanza have twelve syllables ending iambically; the fourth, though having eleven syllables, ends iambically also.
- B 130. Some say that the thousand hymns addressed to Jātavedas (which come) before (the hymn) addressed to Indra (i. 100) have Kaśyapa as their seer<sup>a</sup>: the first hymn of these is 'For Jātavedas' (jātavedase: i. 99). Śākapūṇi thinks that they increase by one b (in the number of their stanzas) c.

जातवेदस्थं m<sup>1</sup> br, जातवेदस्थ fk.—सूत्रसहस्रमेक r, सूत्रसहस्रमेकम् m<sup>1</sup>, सूत्रं सहश्रमेक k, सूत्रस्थ सहस्रामक b.—कश्चपार्घं m<sup>1</sup>r (Sarvānukramaņī), कश्चपारिषं b, कश्चपा स्वि fk.—130 is omitted in A. After 130 Mitra adds from one (r<sup>5</sup>) or two (r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>) of his MSS. three lines not found in A or bfkr<sup>2</sup>:

# हृचाबा सहस्रचीनं सूत्तं नानाविधं भवेत्। नवनवितः पञ्चलचा ऋचः खुः सचतुः ग्रतम्। नानादैवतमेकार्षे क्रन्दोभिश्चित्रमुत्पथम्॥

The text of the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. i. 99 is clearly based on this stanza, which must therefore be original. Cp. vol. i, Appendix vi, p. 148. b With the three interpolated lines in R cp. the ślokas in Ṣaḍguruśisya on Sarvānukramaṇī i. 99, where the total number of the stanzas (calculated as an arithmetical progression) contained in the 1000 hymns attributed to Kaśyapa is stated to be 500, 500 less one (i. e. subtracting one for the first, RV. i. 99, which is not a khila): cp. my explanatory note, Sarvānukramaṇī, p. 159. When Ṣaḍguruśisya states that 'Saunaka himself has referred to these khilas in indexing the seer' (rṣyanukramaṇē) the allusion must be to the above passage of the BD., as the Ārṣānukramaṇī makes no mention of them. c Pādas acd, though ending like triṣṭubhs, have twelve syllables.

131. 'The mighty one who' (sa yo vṛṣā: i. 100) is (the first of) five (hymns) addressed to Indra (100-104)<sup>a</sup>; there are (then) three (105-107) addressed to the All-gods, (beginning) 'The Moon' (candramās: i. 105. 1). 'That which, O Indra-Agni' (ya indrāgnī: i. 108) is (the first of) two addressed to Indra-Agni (108, 109); the two following (110, 111) 'I wrought' (tatam: i. 110. 1) are addressed to the Rbhus.

The end of the varga is here marked by & in hm1bfk.

<sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī states RV. i. 101. I to be garbhasrāviņy upanisat, and in Rgvidhāna i. 23. 3 it is described as garbhapramocanī.

### 27. RV. i. 105: Story of Trita.

132. The cruel sons of the she-wolf  $(s\bar{a}l\bar{a}vrk\bar{\imath})^a$  having cast Trita, who was following the cows, into a well b, carried off all the cows from thence c.

सालावृकी॰ r, श्वाला॰  $hm^1r^3r^5$ , श्वला॰ b, शिळा॰ f (cp. RV. सालावृक).—गाः सर्वास्  $hm^1r$ , ताः सर्वास्  $Br^3$ .—एवापजङ्गिरं r, एवीप॰ hd, एवी॰  $m^1$ , एवाथ bfk, एवाध॰  $r^5r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. i. 105. 18: aruņo mā sakṛd vṛkuḥ pathā yantaṃ dadarśa hi.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. RV. i. 105. 17: tritaḥ kūpe 'vahitaḥ.

  <sup>c</sup> On the story of Trita in the well cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii. 170 ff.
- 133. He, the best knower of formulas among all knowers of such, pressed Soma there and summoned all the gods: Bṛhaspati heard that (call)<sup>a</sup>.

स तच सुषुव सोमं  $hm^1r$ , तच सोमं सुषावासी  $bfkr^5r^7$ .—चावाहयत् d, चावाहयन् r, चावहयत् b, चावहत्  $m^1fk$ , चावहयन् h.

- a The words tac chuśrāva brhaspatih occur in RV. i. 105. 17.
- B 134. Now on seeing them coming, he reproached (them), saying, 'Where, indeed, abides, the all-seeing power (sarvadṛktva) of this Varuṇa and of Aryaman?

श्रागच्छतोऽय तान् r, श्रागछतो न तां b, श्रागतो न तां fk, श्रागतानय तान् m<sup>1</sup>.— तत्वतः m<sup>1</sup>, तत्वलं b, तत्त्वलं r, तत्वं fk. — सर्वदृत्तं m<sup>1</sup>, सर्वदृत्तं fb, सर्वदृत्तं k, सर्वं दृतं r.—क्र m<sup>1</sup>fk, क्र b, च r.—वद्याखार्यम्ण r, वद्याखार्यम्ण्ये॰ b, इध्यद्यार्यम्ण्ये॰ f, क्रूप-स्यद्यार्यम्ण्ये॰ m<sup>1</sup>.—134, 135 wanting in A.

B 135. 'My limbs were wounded by the bricks of the well. Having seen all (the gods) I praise (them), even though not one (of them) sees (me).'

कूपेष्टकामिर् r, कूपे क्रनामि  $m^1fk$ , युपे क्रतामिर् b. — व्रियानयङ्गान्येवाभवस्यम r, विश्वतांन्यन्यंगान्येवाभवस्यम b, व्रण्नान्यंगरेन्येवाभवेन्यम fk, व्रण्णान्यंगरेवाभवेन्यम  $m^1$ . — सर्वानहं  $m^1r$ , सर्वानह bf, सर्वजह k. — क्षो न पश्चिति bfkr, क्षो न विश्वति:  $m^1$ .

136. The three troops a of the All-gods, urged on by Brhaspati, went to that sacrifice of Trita and took shares of it together.

विश्वदेवगणास् m<sup>1</sup>br, °देवा गणास् hfk.—जग्मुस्तितस्य hdm<sup>1</sup>, जग्मुसे तस्य r, श्राज-ग्मुस्तस्य bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by २७ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> As belonging to the three spheres of heaven, air, and earth; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 19.

#### 28. Deities of RV. i. 112-121.

137. As a seer Brhaspati declared the knowledge and discernment of Trita here displayed (etat) with the last triplet (i. 105. 16-18)<sup>a</sup> of the hymn (beginning) 'That' (asau: i. 105. 16).

बृहस्पतिस्त्रितस्वैतत्  $hm^1r$ , बृहस्पतिस्त्रितस्वैतं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , वृहस्पतिस्त्रितस्वैतत् f, बृहस्पतिति तस्वैत b.—सूक्तस्य  $hm^1bfk$ , सूक्तेन r.

- a It is important to note that this statement ignores the existence of RV. i. 105. 19, which, according to Grassman, RV. Translation, vol. ii, p. 446, is an interpolation. The first pāda of this stanza is, however, quoted by Yāska, Nirukta v. 11, to illustrate the word āṅgūṣa.
- 138. (The verse) 'I praise' (ie: i. 112. 1°) is to Heaven and Earth, the next verse ( $i^b$ ) is addressed to Agni; the remainder of the hymn (112. 1° $^{cd}$ -25) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Asvins<sup>a</sup>. 'This' (idam: i. 113) is (in) praise of Night and Dawn.

॰पृषियोर्  $br^5r^7$ , ॰पृषियौर् fk, ॰पृषियाव्  $hdm^1r$ .—॰सेति ग्रापेयः r, ॰सेखापेय b, ॰सेचिखापेयः  $r^5r^7$ , ॰केखायापेयः  $hdm^1$ , ॰सेखाग्रयनि fk.—राज्युषसोः  $m^1r$ , ॰सो fk, ॰स h, राचिषपस्थे b.

- \* Cp. the quotation in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 93) from the Devatānukramaņī: iļe dyāvā-pṛthivyor ādyaḥ pādaḥ paro 'gnaya āśvinaṃ tac ca sūktam.
- 139. 'These' ( $im\bar{a}h$ : i. 114) is addressed to Rudra; the next, 'The brilliant' (citram: i. 115), is addressed to the Sun. Then

(come) five (i. 116-120) addressed to the Asvins (beginning) 'For the Nāsatyas' (nāsatyābhyām: i. 116. 1): the last (stanza) in the last (hymn: i. 120. 12) is destructive of evil dreams.

परं सीर्च hm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>, ततः सीर्च bfkr.—खन्त्ये न्या Am<sup>1</sup>, खन्ये मर्धर्ग r, खन्ये मर्धर्ग fk, खन्ये मर्धर्ग b. The reading of A is supported by the Sarvānukramaņī: antyā duḥ-svapnanāśinī; cp. also Rgvidhāna i. 25.1; Sāyaṇa on i. 120. 12; Pischel, Vedische Studien, i, p. 1.—•नाभिनी Ak, •नाभिनी fb.

140. 'When?' (kad: i. 121) is addressed to Indra, and 'Forth' (pra: i. 122) is addressed to the All-gods. The two (123, 124) next (beginning) 'Broad' (pṛthuḥ: i. 123. 1) are addressed to Dawn (auṣase). In 'At morn' (prātaḥ: i. 125) the seer lauds the gift of Bhāvya<sup>a</sup>.

प्रौषसे पृषुक्तरि hdm<sup>1</sup>, प्रोषसे पृषुक्तरि r, प्रयुवः पृषुर्वे ऋथौषसे b, यवः पृषुर्वे ऋथौषसी fk.—दानं च hm<sup>1</sup>r, दानं तु bfkr<sup>5</sup>n.

- a 140<sup>ed</sup>-150 are quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. i. 126. 7. The following story is told to show under what circumstances RV. i. 125 and 126 were revealed to Kakṣīvat. The name Bhāvya, which occurs in RV. i. 126. 1, is here meant as an equivalent of Bhāvayavya, by which it is explained in Nirukta ix. 10.
- 141. 'When, indeed?' (kad itthā: i. 121), a hymn of Kakṣīvat which is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra, is indicated as indirectly addressed (parokṣa) to the All-gods in the Svarasāmans a.

काषीवतं किंदियेति  $hdm^1$ , किंपीवतं किंदियाति  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , काषीवत वादिसे b, किंपीवनं वादियेति fk, किंपीवता विदिखेति r.— $141^{cd}$  and  $142^{ab}$  omitted in fk; 141 omitted in n.—परोशं hdr, परोशे  $br^5$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\gamma = 1$ 0 in  $hdm^1$ b, but after  $141^b$  in fk.

<sup>a</sup> It is mentioned as parokṣavaiśvadeva in the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa xxiv. 9 (one of the sections on the Svarasāmans); cp. below, v. 44, 45.

# 29. Story of Kakṣīvat and Svanaya.

142. Having acquired knowledge from his spiritual teacher<sup>a</sup> (and) going home, as we are told (*kila*), Kakṣīvat fatigued on the way fell asleep within the forest.

खनिलयं hdbr, स्वं निलयं n.—विल hdm<sup>1</sup>, प्रति br.—142-153 wanting in  $r^1r^4r^6$  (142<sup>b</sup> and 153 both end with the word विल).

a That is, having completed his apprenticeship in Vedic study.

143. Him a king, Svanaya by name, the son of Bhāvayavya, saw as he went along to amuse himself, accompanied by his retinue, his wife, and his domestic priest.

भावयव्यसुतो hm<sup>1</sup>rn(d), भावयव्यसुतो b, भावयव्यस्तो fkr<sup>5</sup>n(ab). The reading भुतो is supported by Sāyaṇa (on RV. i. 125. I, where the story of Kakṣīvat is told), who calls Svanaya भावयव्यस पुत्र: 1.—The unanimity of the MSS. in writing क्रीडार्थ has caused a lapse from consistency, which requires क्रीठार्थ in the text.

144. Then on seeing him endowed with beauty (and) resembling the son of a god, he thought of bestowing his daughter (on him), if there were no objection on the score of caste and family.

ष्रविनं hdfr, षविन k, श्राचेमं b, श्राहेनं n.-- श्रोचाविरोधतः hdbfkr, श्रोचावरोधतः n.

145. Then after wakening him he inquired as to his caste, family, and so forth. The youth replied to him saying, 'O king, I am of the race of Angiras;

ततः hdm<sup>1</sup>, तदा bfkr, तथा n.—145<sup>ed</sup> and 146<sup>ab</sup> are omitted in r<sup>5</sup>.

146. 'I am a son of the seer Dīrghatamas, son of Ucathya, O king.' Thereupon he (Svanaya) gave him ten maidens decked with ornaments a,

कन्या bfkr<sup>5</sup>n, कन्यां hdm<sup>1</sup>r.— दशाभारविभूषिताः b, दश भारविभूषिताः n, दश भारविभूषिता fk, दश भारसमन्विताः r<sup>5</sup>, दिव्याभरणभूषिताम hdm<sup>1</sup>r.— The reading कन्या दश is preferable, as apparently based on the words वधूमन्तो दश रथासः (interpreted as 'ten chariots with maidens') in RV. i. 126. 3, and because the reading in the next line (common to A and B) तावतस रथान् implies a previous statement of number. Svanaya intends to give his daughter (कन्यां) to Kakṣīvat, but in the meantime presents him with ten maidens along with the chariots, &c.— The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in bf, not in hm<sup>1</sup>k.

<sup>a</sup> Or, according to A, '(his) daughter decked with heavenly ornaments' (see critical note).

# 30. Story of Kakşīvat and Svanaya (continued).

147. and the same number of chariots, strong-bodied bay steeds going in teams of four, for the purpose of conveying the maidens<sup>a</sup>, money and (utensils of) inferior metal <sup>b</sup>, goats and sheep.

रथांछावान् h, रथान्छावान् d, रथांस्थावो b, रथांस्थास्य  $r^6$ n, रथांस्थास्य fk, रथा-नस्थान् r, रथान्द्रियान्  $m^1$ . (The word स्थावान्, occurring in RV. i. 126. 3, would easily

be corrupted: cp. b.)—वीड्रक्कान् वे hdm<sup>1</sup>r, द्वीनश्चिश्च b, द्वीपिनो श्चि: r<sup>5</sup>n, द्वीपनौ श्चि: fk. (The word viḍvaṅga does not occur in RV. i. 126. 3, but is an epithet of aśva in RV. i. 118. 9.)— धनकुष्यं hdm<sup>1</sup>fk, धनकूष्यं r, धनं कुष्यं bn, धनं कूष्यं r<sup>5</sup>. (I have preferred धनकुष्यं as a dvandva owing to the following धजाविकम, and because this reading occurs in B as well as A.)

- The expression vadhūnām vāhanārthāya was doubtless suggested by vadhūmantah in RV. i. 126. 3. Cp. critical note on kanyā daśa above, 146.

  b A similar distinction between dhana and kupya is found in Manu vii. 96. There is no reference to these, nor to sheep and goats, in the text of the hymn.
- 148. Further he gave (him) a hundred necklets and a hundred bulls. This is told in the next hymn with (the stanza) 'A hundred' (śatam: i. 126. 2) and so forth.

वृषभाणां च hm<sup>1</sup>r, ऋषभाणां bfk, श्रतमञ्चानां r<sup>5</sup>n.—एतदुत्तर्भूक्तेन hdm<sup>1</sup>r, एतत्त-दुत्तरे भूके r<sup>5</sup>n, एतत्तदुरे भूके b, एवं तदुत्तरे भूके fk.—श्रतमित्यादिनोदितम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, श्रतमित्यादि चोच्यते r<sup>5</sup>, वोच्यते b, भूच्यते fk, °षूच्यते n.—The line 148<sup>od</sup> occupies this position in B and n, but in A and m<sup>1</sup> it comes after 150, its place at 148<sup>od</sup> being taken by the following line in A and m<sup>1</sup>:

# गवां सहस्रं षष्टिस् b सर्वाः खन्तिर्धायसः। b hdm1, षष्टीस् r.

This line must be spurious, as it repeats the sense of 149<sup>ed</sup>, which is common to A and B. Its inclusion would, moreover, give five and a half slokas to the *varga* instead of five. The line 148<sup>ed</sup> is more appropriate here, as it interrupts the sense after 150.

- A Having thus referred to RV.i.126.2, 3 the author, in the following śloka, enumerates the gifts over again in close adherence to the wording of those two stanzas.
- 149. A hundred horses, a hundred necklets, ten chariots with maidens, (steeds) going in teams of four, and a thousand and sixty cows a—

गवां चैव br, गवांसैव  $hm^1fk$ .—षद्युपाधिकम्  $br^5$ , षद्यताधिकम्  $m^1$ , षद्ययाधिकम् hfr, षद्ययादिकम् n.—149, 150 omitted in d.

- \* The text of the hymn (i. 126.2, 3) has niṣkāñ chatam aśvān . . vadhūmanto daśa rathā-sah . . . ṣaṣṭiḥ sahasram . . gavyam.
- 150. Kakṣīvat, who obtained a (all this) from Svanaya Bhāva-yavya, both praised (him) after receiving (it) and recited (the hymn) 'At morn' (prātaḥ: i. 125) to his father.

1237

मातः hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, ततः r<sup>5</sup>n.—The end of the varga is here marked by 30 in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, not in hd.

<sup>a</sup> The accusatives in 149 are of course governed by this verb.

### 31. Gifts of kings. Nārāśamsī stanzas. Opinions regarding i. 126. 6, 7.

A 151. Now here (in 125) the rewards (of liberality) are for the most part set forth to him. The father, however, saw the second (stanza), which begins 'Possessed of many kine' (suguh: 125. 2).

The three ślokas 151-153 are found in hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup> only. They are in all probability an interpolation. The matter is superfluous (nor is there any reference to it in the Sarvānukramaṇī), and the style is suspicious (e.g. ucyate). The length of the varga is here no argument in favour of the genuineness of the lines. The last varga of two other chapters has fewer than the normal number of ślokas; chapter v having three, and vi only two. These three ślokas appear, however, to have been known to Sāyaṇa; for in his comment on i. 125. I he remarks that Kakṣīvat went and told his father Dīrghatamas of all he had received, and, on i. 125. 2, he goes on to say that in this stanza Kakṣīvat's father, being pleased with the wealth Kakṣīvat had brought, blessed the king abundantly.

A 152. The revered Saunaka says that the whole (hymn) is Kakṣīvat's. But as to this (stanza), how could it, according to the indications (it contains), have been seen by Dīrghatamas?

काचीवंतं m1, कचीवतं hdr.

A 153. The answer is, that when 'At morn' (prātaḥ: i. 125. 1) had been uttered (by Kakṣīvat), he (Dīrghatamas) was delighted by the gift to his son, and then uttered a prayer for the king with (the stanza) 'Possessed of many kine' (suguḥ: i. 125. 2).

प्रातरित्युते m1, प्रातरित्सूते hdr.

154. The stanzas in which the deeds of kings and their gifts, great, small, and middling, are told, should be understood to be called 'Laudations of Men'  $(n\bar{a}r\bar{a}\hat{s}ams\bar{i})^a$ , as the praise of kings (is expressed) by them in the ten books (of the Rg-veda) b.

याभिः  $hm^1r$ , यानि bfk.—राज्ञां  $hm^1r$ , राज्ञा  $bkr^5$ .—प्रतीयाद् hdfr, प्रतीयात्  $r^5r^7$ , प्रतीयात् k, ता प्रतीया b.—दाज्ञतयीषु hdr, दाज्ञतियषु  $m^1$ , (सुती) दृष्टा यासु वरिष्ट  $r^5r^7$ , द्रव्दिज्ञ् b, दृक्यरीज्ञ fk.

<sup>a</sup> Otherwise called 'Praise of Gifts' (dānastuti): on the relation of the latter to Nārāsaṃsī stanzas cp. Bloomfield, Hymns of the Atharva-veda, SBE. xlii, p. 688 f. <sup>b</sup> After 154 m<sup>1</sup> adds the following three lines (=iii. 82):

# विभक्त जाति ति वादु बज्ज वज्जव तत्। जाशीवीदेषु संचासु कर्मसंख्यासु देवताः। ७० बह्या ह बज्जवबच दिपदे यच संजुते।

155. The five (stanzas) 'Lively' (amandān: i. 126. 1-5) are a song (in praise) of Bhāvayavya. With a couplet (6, 7) there is a conversation of a husband and wife a. Śākapūṇi thinks these two stanzas are a conversation of Indra and the king with Romaśā b.

संप्रवादो हुचेन  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , दे ऋषी संप्रवादः fk, दे रिचो संप्रवादः b, दी ऋषी संप्रवादः r.—संप्रवादं r, संवादं bfk, संप्रवादो  $hdm^1$ .—रोमग्रयेक्ट्रराञ्चोर्  $hm^1r$ , अखा-मध्येव ताभ्याम् bfk, अख खा अध्य चैव ताभ्याम्  $r^2r^5r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Pischel, Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 1.

  <sup>b</sup> iii. 155-iv. 3<sup>ab</sup> are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 126. 6, 7.
- 156. Śākaṭāyana thinks that in this couplet there is a story of a husband and wife a (in connexion) with Indra. Bṛhaspati gave his daughter b, Romaśā by name, to king Bhāvayavya.

हुचेऽस्मिन् m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, वृचेऽस्मिन् b, हुचेसस्मिन् hd, खूचेऽस्मिन् r.—156<sup>ab</sup> is omitted in fk.—सुतां hm<sup>1</sup>r, स तां fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, च तां n.—रोमग्रां r, रोमसां b, रोमग्रा hdfm<sup>1</sup>, यमग्रा k.—राज्ञे hrb, राज्ञो fk.—The last pāda is repeated in b only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, by 20 in hd.—After रति वृहहेवतायां तृतीयोऽध्यायः (hdr) समाप्तः is added in bfk.

According to the Sarvānukramaņī, i. 126. 6, 7 are a colloquy of Bhāvayavya and Romasā, husband and wife; cp. Sāyaṇa on i. 126, introduction, and on stanzas 6 and 7.

Bāyaṇa also, on i. 126. 7, states that Romasā was the daughter of Bṛhaspati.

### 1. Romasā and Indra. RV. i. 127-136. Praise in the dual.

1. Then the Lord of Bays, the Companion of Sacī (Indra) becoming aware of that affair, (and) desirous of seeing his dear friend Svanaya, quickly went to him. The king joyfully honoured him with due ceremony.

तमर्थं  $hm^1r$ , तत्सर्वं Bn.— ॰गामाणु  $hm^1r$ , ॰गामाथ bfkn.— ॰सहायः  $hm^1bfk$ , ॰सखायः r, ॰समेतः n.— प्रोत्यार्चयत्तं hdr, प्रोत्यार्चयं तं  $m^1$ , प्रत्यार्चितं तं fk, प्रत्यर्चितसाद् n, प्रत्यर्चितोऽसौ  $r^5r^7$ .— विधिनेव राजा  $hm^1r$ , विधिना च राजा  $br^5r^7$  (॰ज b), विधिना च राजा fkn.

2. And the daughter of the Angiras (Brhaspati) came there: rejoicing she adored their feet. Indra then in a friendly way said to her, 'Have you hair or have you not, O Queen?'

हुए। hm1r, दृष्टा r2r5r7, दृष्टा bfkn.—ववन्दे hdfk, च वन्दे r, वदे b.

3. She in a childlike way then addressed him, 'Feel me closely (upopa me: i. 126. 7), Mighty One'a. The king having soothed her with the previous (stanza: i. 126. 6), rejoiced. She then followed her husband as a devoted wife.

बाल hdfr, वाल bk.—तं hbk, तां r.—जगाद उपोप मे r, जगादोपोप मे hdm¹, जगादोपेप मे f, जगादो योप मे b.— ॰या सांत्य hdm¹, सान्य  $r^1r^4r^6$ , ॰या शांब b, ॰या शांच fk, ॰यचीय r.—प्रहृष्ट: सो न्वत्रजत् hdm¹, प्रहृष्टोवाचत्रजत्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , प्रहृरिषाद्व्यत्रजा b, प्रहृरिषाद्व्यत्रजत् r. The A MSS. appear to have endeavoured to remove the hiatus by inserting a syllable, while the B MSS. changed प्रहृष्टो into प्रहृषेद्, which leaves the sentence without a verb. — साथ  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6b$ , सो श्रथ fkr. — पति पतित्रता  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , पति तु सात्रवीत् r, पति त्रवीत् b, पति त्रधीत् fk.

- \* The quotation from the BD. in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 126, 6, 7 ends with this line  $(3^{ab})$ .
- 4. Next follow two hymns (127, 128) addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Agni' (agnim: i. 127). There are (then) five (129-133) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Which' (yam: i. 129). Here the stanza 'Forth this' (pra tad: i. 129. 6) is addressed to Indu, while Indra-Parvata are praised together (in) 'Ye him' (yuvam tam: i. 132. 6). Yāska here considered Indra to be predominant.

पश्चिद्राणि m<sup>1</sup>r, पश्चेन्द्राणि hdbfkr<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—°व्युगच hm<sup>1</sup>r, °व्युगेका r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, °द्रं चिगव b, °द्रं चिग च f.—•पर्वती bfkr, °पर्वता hdm<sup>1</sup> (as part of the pratīka).—खिन्द्रं hm<sup>1</sup>, इन्द्रं तु bfkr, खिन्द्रं तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—मेन इह यास्तः hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, मेने यास्त fk, मेने यास्ता b, मेने यास्त एकं r.

5. For in (certain) stanzas (Indra's) bolt is praised as Parvata, and when there is praise (of the two) in the dual (dvivat-stutau) they say that Indra is predominant. (Beginning with) 'Hither thee' (ā tvā: i. 134. I) there are nine a (stanzas: i. 134. I-6, 135. I-3) to Vāyu, (then) five (i. 135. 4-8) to Indra-Vāyu, (then) one (i. 135. 9) to Vāyu. The next (hymn: i. 136) has two predominant (deities).

च्छनु स्तृतः  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , सूचितर्जु r, सूचितर्जी b,  $5^{ab}$  omitted in fk.— पर्वतविद्य यज्ञो  $m^1$ , पर्वतिज्ञ यज्ञो  $r^1r^4r^6$ , पर्वतवृज्ञियज्ञो hd, पर्वतो विद्ध वज्ञो b, पर्वतो विज्ञ वज्ञो r.— दिवत्सुतौ  $m^1r$ , दिवत्सुतौ hd, दिवत्सुतौ b.—चेन्द्रमाङः  $hdm^1$ , चन्द्रमाङः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , चेन्द्रमाङः b, चेन्द्रमाह r.— जा ला वायोर्ज्ञव b, जा ला नव  $r^1r^4r^6$ , जा ला वायोर्ज्ञाव fk, जा ला वायोश्चाय  $hdr^3$ , जा लार्वयोर्घ r, जा ला यावो चाय  $m^1$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{q}$  in hdbfk, not in  $m^1$ .

The Sarvānukramaņī shows that nava must be read:  $\bar{a}$   $tv\bar{a}$  sad  $v\bar{a}yavyam$  tu. stīrnam nava, caturthyādyāh pañca gindryas ca, ' $\bar{a}$   $tv\bar{a}$  has six stanzas; it, as well as the following (tu), is addressed to Vāyu;  $st\bar{i}rnam$  (136) has nine stanzas; the five stanzas beginning with the fourth (4-8) are addressed to Indra as well (as Vāyu).'

## 2. Distributed praise. RV. i. 137-139. Vaisvadeva hymns.

6. There five (stanzas: i. 136. 1-5) have Varuṇa and Mitra for their gods; the following two (i. 136. 6, 7) are (addressed) to the (deities) mentioned a, Dyaus and the rest. Couples (of deities: dve dve), including the Two Worlds (rodasī), are praised together (saṃstute) b, (each) in a verse c (pada), and the gods (are praised) with a hemistich (7<sup>ab</sup>); the rest (7<sup>cd</sup>) is distributed (in praise) d.

पञ्च वर्णमिषदेवा hbk, पञ्च वर्णं मिषदेवा r.—दिवादिभ्यः hdr, दिभ्यः bfk, दिभ्यः श्रादाः r<sup>5</sup>.—परे द्वे bfkr, पदे द्वे hdm<sup>1</sup>.—दे द्वे पदे hm<sup>1</sup>r, द्वे परे bfk, द्वे वा परे (संस्तृतौ) r<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Divādibhyaḥ kathitābhyaḥ pare dve; the Sarvānukramaṇī has antye lingoktadevatye.

<sup>b</sup> This does not mean, as the text of the hymn shows, praise in the dual (saṃstuti) as

opposed to vibhakta-stuti (cp. Nirukta vii. 8, and above, i. 117). That is, Rodasī (dual) in  $6^a$ , Mitra, Varuṇa in  $6^b$ , Indra, Agni in  $6^o$ , Aryaman, Bhaga in  $6^d$ . That is, Agni, Mitra, Varuṇa are praised separately (vibhakta-stuti).

7. The hymn 'We have pressed' (i. 137) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa. 'Forth, forth' (pra-pra: i. 138) is addressed to Pūṣan, the third (i. 139) is addressed to the All-gods. 'Let it be heard' (astu śrauṣaṭ: i. 139) is the third hymn addressed to the All-gods.

A hymn to the All-gods may be (included) among those which contain many deities a.

- भजु श्रीषट् bfkr<sup>5</sup>, एतत्सूकं hm<sup>1</sup>r.—•देवतेषु hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, •देवतेषु b.—The Sarvānukramaņī, summing up the contents of this hymn, remarks: vaiśvadevam etat. The etat, however, does not seem to me to suffice for deciding in favour of the reading of hm<sup>1</sup>r.
- <sup>a</sup> It has been stated above, ii. 132, 133, that hymns addressed to many deities are to be regarded as hymns to the All-gods.
- 8. There are variously (bahuśah), in (hymns) addressed to the All-gods, stanzas, verses, hemistichs a, stanzas with two verses ( $dvaipad\bar{a}h$ ) or with three ( $traipad\bar{a}h$ ): (such) Vaiśvadeva (formulas) have two predominant (deities) or one predominant (deity) or many predominant (deities).

सन्धृतः  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , संस्रवः r, संस्रव bfk.—पादर्धनी bfk, पादा सर्धनी hd, पादा सर्धनी  $m^1$ , सर्धनी  $r^1r^4r^6$  and सर्धनी r (both without पादा).—नेपदास  $hm^1r$ , नेवदास b, (म्)वैश्वदाश्चा f.—विश्वदेवाः  $hm^1r$ , °देव्या bfk, °देवः  $r^6r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, ii. 133:  $p\bar{a}dam$   $v\bar{a}$  yadi  $v\bar{a}rdharcam$  rcam  $v\bar{a}$  with reference to hymns to the All-gods.
- 9. There is (one: i. 139. 1) addressed to the All-gods, the second (2) is addressed to Mitra-Varuna; three (3-5) are to the Asvins, then (one) is addressed to Indra (6), then (one) to Agni (7), one is addressed to the Maruts (8), then (one) is addressed to Indra-Agni (9); and the next is addressed to Brhaspati (10); the last (stanza) praises the gods (11).
- 10. The seer in the (stanza) 'Dadhyañc of me' (dadhyan ha me: i. 139. 9) praises either the (ancient) seers or himself a by

proclaiming his own origin among them. For this reason b some disagree in regard to this (stanza, saying), that Indra-Agni c are at the same time (tu) incidentally praised  $(nip\bar{a}ta-bh\bar{a}j)$  in it.

द्ध्यक् ह में hd, द्ध्यक् ग m<sup>1</sup>, द्ध्यक् में r, दह में bfk.— ऽस्थामात्मानं वा तेषु r, स्थामात्मायं वा तेषु bfk, वाथवाण: स्तीति Am<sup>1</sup>.— ग्रग्नंस जन्म Am<sup>1</sup>, ग्रंस स्वजन्म b, ग्रंस-क्या r, संसत्वजन्म fk.— तस्यां तु bfkr, स्वव hdm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup> (one syllable short).— The end of the varga is here marked by २ in hdbfkm<sup>1</sup>.

\* The reading of A appears to be a corruption because the first pāda here has eleven syllables ending with an iambic, atharvānaḥ is nominative, and this name does not occur in the stanza, and the perfect śaśaṃsa is used along with the present stauti.

\* Tasmād seems to mean: since no deity appears if the seer is described as proclaiming his ancestry, others say Indra-Agni are the deities of the stanza.

\* The Sarvānukramaṇī simply states Indra-Agni to be the deities of the stanza.

### 3. Story of the birth of Dirghatamas.

- 11. There were (once) two seers' sons, Ucathya and Bṛhaspati. Now Ucathya's wife was Mamatā by name, of the race of Bhrgu a.
- a This and the next four ślokas (11-15) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 147. 3.
- 12. Bṛhaspati, the younger (of the two), approached her for sexual intercourse. Now at the time of impregnation the embryo addressed him:

कनीयान्  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , चवीयान् br, चत्रवीड् fkn.—प्रत्यभाषत्  $Am^1$ , प्रत्यविधत् fkrn, प्रत्यविवत् b.

13. 'Here am I previously engendered; you must not cause a commingling of seed.' Brhaspati, however, could not brook this remonstrance about the seed.

तच्छुकप्रतिषेधं  $hm^1r$ , तं शुक्रप्रतिष्टानं  $r^6$ , तं शुक्रप्रतिधातं bn, ते शुक्रं पितञ्चानं fk.— न ममर्ष वृहस्पतिः  $hm^1r$ , वृहस्पतिरमर्थयत्  $fkr^6n$ , वृहस्पतिर्यमन् b.

14. (So) he addressed the embryo: 'Long darkness shall be your lot.' And (hence) the seer, Ucathya's son, was born with the name Dīrghatamas (Long Darkness).

तं गर्भे hdm1r, गर्भ तं bfkn.

15. He when born distressed the gods, having become suddenly blind. The gods, however, gave him (the use of) his eyes (tannetre); so he was cured of his blindness.

### 4. Hymns revealed to Dirghatamas: RV. i. 140-156.

16. With four (hymns beginning) 'To him seated on the altar' (vediṣade: i. 140) he praised Jātavedas (Agni). 'Kindled' (samiddhaḥ: i. 142) is an Āprī hymn, its last (stanza) being addressed to Indra (i. 142. 13). The six (i. 145-150) following (beginning) 'Him' (tam: i. 145. 1) are to Agni.

तमित्यपे: पराणि षट् br, षड्भि: खिपं तमित्यतः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , प्राष्टावपे: पराणि च  $hm^1r^3$ . As all the MSS, have चतुर्भिर्, i. e. 140-144 (deducting 142, the Āprī hymn), the reading of B (तम and षट्) must be right; that of A (प्र, 143, and षष्टी, 143-150) would include 143, 144, which have already been mentioned.—16ab is omitted in f, the whole of 16 and 17 in k.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, i. 140, 141, 143, 144. An Aprī hymn, when interrupting a series of hymns, is similarly left out of account in v. 12 and other passages below.
- 17. But Mitra-Varuna are praised with the three (151-153) hymns (beginning) 'A Friend' (mitram: i. 151). 'A Friend' (mitram: i. 151. 1) expresses that this (stanza) is addressed to Mitra (only). 'May the kine' (ā dhenavaḥ: i. 152. 6) lauds

मुतिर् br, मुति fm1, मुते hd.—मैचीम् m1, मैची hbfr, मिची d.

18. either Aditi or Agni; for (its) character is evidently such a. Śaunaka, however, thought that both in Kutsa b and here Aditi means Agni only c.

दितिं सेव hdm<sup>1</sup>r, दितिं यास्तः br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, दिती यासु fk (i.e. the reading of B is यास्तः for सेव in A).— कुत्से चेह hm<sup>1</sup>rb, कुत्से वेह fk, कुत्सो वेह  $r^5r^7$ .—  $18^b = v$ .  $87^b$ , vi.  $94^b$ , viii.  $62^d$ .

That is, the form of the name appearing in the stanza is Aditi, but it means Agni according to Saunaka's view stated in the next line: hence 'Aditi or Agni.'

II.

is, in RV. i. 94. 15.

Or according to the reading of B: 'Yāska considered Aditi to be Agni in RV. i. 94. 15, and Śaunaka in this passage.' Yāska in introducing RV. i. 94. 15 remarks (Nirukta xi. 23): agnir apy aditir ucyate.

19. The seer may here mention (Aditi) either incidentally (prasangāt) or because he saw (Agni in this form). The three (hymns) after this (i. 154-156), (beginning) 'Of Viṣṇu now' (viṣṇor nu kam: i. 154. 1), are addressed to Viṣṇu;

The reading of  $19^{ab}$  in the text is that of  $hm^1r$ , ऋषिर्पः प्रसक्तलाहुष्ट्रापीमन्व-कीर्त्तयत्  $r^5$ , ऋषिर्चिप्रशक्तला ढुष्टायान्वकीर्त्तयत् b, ऋषिर्चिप्रसक्तला ढुष्टा या लमकीर्त्तयत् fk (°प्रकाश्चा k).

20. and with the three stanzas 'Forth your' ( $pra\ vah$ : i. 155. 1-3) Indra-Viṣṇu are praised together. In the stanza 'Those of you two' ( $t\bar{a}\ v\bar{a}m$ : i. 154. 6) he (the seer) may be said to long for ( $v\bar{a}\ k\bar{a}nk\bar{s}ati$ ) the mansions of Viṣṇu.

प्रवस्तिक्षिर् hd (cp. Sarvānukramaņī ऐक्स् श्वायजुनः, 'the first triplet is addressed to Indra as well,' scil. as Viṣṇu), प्रवस्तक्षिर् m¹r³, ता वां चतक्षिर् r⁵r७, वा चा चतक्षिर् bfk, प्रवः पानां चतुर्भिस् (तु) r. Here we see not only how easily चतक्ष्ध is substituted for च तिकः, but the masc. form चतुर्भः for the fem. चतक्षिः in the BD.— ऋगिर् hm¹r³bfkr⁵r³, तु r.— ता वासिखृचि hm¹r³br⁵r³, वाक्यसिखृचि fk (°खचि k), ऋषिस्वेखृचि r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hdbfk, not in m¹.

## 5. Story of Dirghatamas (continued).

21. <sup>a</sup> His attendant slaves, being weary, bound the aged and blind Dīrghatamas and cast him down b into the waters of the river.

परिचारियाः hm<sup>1</sup>r, परिचारकाः Bn.—बध्वा hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, वथा b, श्रथ r, न्सी fk, श्रपी n.—श्रवाद्धुः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> (RV. i. 158. 5), श्रपाद्धुः hm<sup>1</sup>fkn, उपाद्धुः r, श्राद्धुः b.

- a The following four and a half ślokas (21-25<sup>ab</sup>) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 18. 1 and i. 158. 5; cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 158. 3, 4.

  b Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: dāsā yad iņ susamubdham avādhuḥ; cp. Nīrukta iv. 6: tritaṃ kūpe 'vahitam.
- 22. One among them, Traitana by name, tried to strike him away with his sword, and (in so doing) cut to pieces (nyakṛntata) his own head, shoulders and breast a.

वितनी  $hm^1r$  (= RV. i. 158. 5), विनती  $r^1r^4r^6$ , वित fk, वेतनी b. — स्रपाइनत् hdr, उपाइनत्  $m^1$ , स्रपाइत fk, स्रपात् g , स्रपाइर्त् n.

- \* Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: siro yad asya traitano vitakṣat, svayam dāsa uro aṃsāv api gdha.
- B 23. Now Dirghatamas having (thus) slain him (who had) involved (himself) in great sin, moved his limbs there (in the river), (though) excessively stupefied (unmohita) by the water (uda).

महता Bn, सहसा  $m^1$ .—वृतं  $m^1r^2r^5r^7n$ , वृतां fk, वृतः b.— ॰न्यनुद्श्चेव  $r^2r^5r^7$ , ॰न्यनुद्श्चेव fkn, ॰न्यनुद्श्चेव  $m^1$ .— तत्तोदोन्योहित b, ततोदान्योहितो  $r^2r^5r^7$ , तत्रोदोन्योहिति (र्भृशम्)  $m^1$ , तत्रोदोन्योहिति (र्भृशम्) fk, म तु द्गनहतो n.—This śloka is omitted in hdr, but is found in  $bfkr^2r^5r^7m^1n$ .

- 24. Now the currents  $(nadyah)^a$  threw him up in the neighbourhood of the Anga country.
- B Usij was employed b in the house of the king of Anga. Through desire of obtaining a son,
- तन्नम b, तं नुपं  $\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7\mathbf{n}(\mathbf{g})$ , तचम  $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{n}(\mathbf{a}\mathbf{b})$ , तचयं n, नयः सर्वाः  $\mathbf{h}\,\mathbf{d}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$  (नयः occurs in RV. i. 158. 5). That नयः was in the original form of the text seems certain, and that सर्वाः was inserted later to supply the place of syllables which had dropped out (first तं after तु, and then the augment in समुद्विपत्) is highly probable.— समुद्विपत्  $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7\mathbf{n}$ , समुद्विपत्  $\mathbf{b}$  (the plural changed to the singular probably owing to the loss of the plural नयः), समुत्विद्  $\mathbf{n}\,\mathbf{d}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ . The form उद्विपन् occurs again below, iv. 88.— युतां  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ , युत्तोम् b, युत्तम्  $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ , दासीम्  $\mathbf{n}$ .—24° is wanting in hdr, but is to be found in  $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{n}$ .
- a Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: na mā garan nadyo mātṛtamāḥ, 'the most motherly streams did not swallow me up.'

  b I have changed this acc. in order to be able to separate this from the following śloka in translation.
- B 25. the king dispatched (this) slave (to Dīrghatamas). The great ascetic observing her to be devoted (to him), after he had come out (of the water), begat (with her) the seer Kakṣīvat and others.

राज्ञा  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7\mathbf{n}$ , राज्ञां  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ . — प्रहितां दासीं भक्तां  $\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ , प्रहिता दासी भक्ता  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ , प्रहितां ज्ञाला पुंडां  $\mathbf{n}$ . — मला महातपा:  $\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ , मला मतपा:  $\mathbf{b}$ , मला मतया:  $\mathbf{f}$ , मला से तया  $\mathbf{m}^1$ , (क्रला) रमज्जनि:  $\mathbf{n}$ . —  $\mathbf{25}^{ab}$  not in h dr, but in  $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{n}$ . — जनयामास घोत्याय h dr, सोऽजीजनह्म सेनान्  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$  (° नांद्  $\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ ), सा च नजीवतं जज्ञे  $\mathbf{n}$ . —  $\mathbf{25}^{cd}$  omitted in  $\mathbf{m}^1$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{u}$  in hdb, by  $\mathbf{g}$  in  $\mathbf{f}$ , not at all in  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{k}$ . — In hd the varga has only three ślokas.

### 6. Deities of RV. i. 157-163.

26. And the seer praised with the two (157, 158) hymns (beginning) 'He is awake' (abodhi: i. 157. 1), the two Aśvins: but with the two (159, 160) following (beginning) 'Forth' (pra: i. 159. 1), Heaven and Earth. That which comes next to these (etad-uttaram)

तुष्टाव चैव  $hm^1r$ , तुष्टाव विव bfk, तुष्टाविति व f (सुताभ्याम्)  $r^\delta r^7$ .—•व्यौ तु  $hm^1r$ , •व्यौ त b, •व्यौ त fk, •व्यौ त  $r^\delta r^7$ .

27. (beginning) 'Why' (kim: i. 161. 1) is addressed to the Rbhus. The two (162, 163) following (beginning) 'Not us' ( $m\bar{a}$   $na\dot{h}$ : i. 162. 1) are a laudation of the sacrificial horse. In the (stanza) 'Full-haunched' ( $\bar{\imath}rm\bar{a}nt\bar{a}sa\dot{h}$ : i. 163. 10) he extols the horse as he is being led.

पर bfkr<sup>5</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, परं hm<sup>1</sup> r. The former is obviously the correct reading, as both 162 and 163 are in praise of the sacrificial steed, and if परं were read, there would be no reference to 163 as a hymn.

28. And here also (i. 163. 10) the many steeds belonging to his troop ( $svay\bar{u}thy\bar{a}h$ ) are praised: both the yoked and unyoked are incidentally ( $prasang\bar{a}t$ ) mentioned.

खयूष्यास् m1r, सयुष्यास् hdbf, सयुष्यास् k.—तस्य m1bfr, तच hd.

29. He speaks of him (though) not (yet) sacrificed as (already) sacrificed, of (his) future (state) as if past. Of his flesh  $(m\bar{a}msa)^a$ , of the basket  $(s\bar{u}n\alpha)^b$ , of the pots  $(caru)^c$ , and of the oblation  $(havis)^d$ ,

भविष्यं चाह भूतवत्  $hm^1r^2r^6r^7$ , भविष्यंतं च भूतवत् bfk (°तत् f), हविष्यं चाह सूनवः r.— तस्य  $m^1$ , तस्यन् hd, तिस्मिन् r, तत् bfk.— मांसस्य सूनस्य  $hm^1r$ , सीनस्य च मांसस्य  $bfkr^5r^7$  (°नस्यं  $r^5r^7$ ). — चक्ष्णां  $r^6r^7$ , चतुर्णां  $hm^1r^3$ , चतुषां r, वक्षणां g, वक्षणां g, किविष्या g, किविष्य g

<sup>a</sup> Cp. i. 162. 9: aśvasya kravisah; see also 10, 12, 13. <sup>b</sup> The form occurring in the RV. (i. 162. 13) is sūnāh; if the reading of hm<sup>1</sup>r is original, the gender has been changed, possibly because this form was taken as a masc.; but in its two other occurrences in the RV., the word, being used in the sing., is clearly fem. The reading of B, saunasya ca māṃsasya would mean 'flesh collected in the baskets'; cp. RV. i. 161. 10:

māṃsaṃ..sūnayāābhṛtam. A's reading sūnasya is, however, more in keeping with the style of the present passage, in which every object is otherwise enumerated without an attributive adjective. 

onumerated without an attributive adjective.

onumerated without an attributive adjective.

onumerated without an attributive adjective.

onumerated without an attributive adjective.

onumerated without an attributive adjective.

onumerated without an attributive adjective.

onumerated without an attributive adjective.

30. and of the robe  $(v\bar{a}sas)$  and upper covering  $(adhiv\bar{a}sa)^a$ , and of his body  $(g\bar{a}tra)^b$  which is mentioned as about to be dissected  $(vi\hat{s}asya)^c$ , of the spit  $(\hat{s}\bar{u}la)^d$  and the post  $(sth\bar{u}n\bar{a})^e$ , and of the axe  $(svadhiti)^f$  there is here (atra) laudation.

यद्विश्रस्थं च कीर्तितम्  $hm^1r^3kr^2$ , यद्विश्रस्य च कीर्त्तनम् fb, यङ्घीश्रस्य च कीर्त्तनम् r<sup>6</sup>, स्विधितस्य प्रकीर्त्तनम् r (by mistake from the next line).—गावस्य यूसस्यूणानां  $m^1$ , गाव-यूसस्यूणानां (no च) hd, गावयूत्यस्युषाणां च  $r^2r^5$ , गावस्यस्यस्युषानां च b, गावयूत्यस्यूषानां च f.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf \xi$  in  $m^1$  bfk, not in hd.

Both vāsas and adhivāsa occur in i. 162. 16.

Description of the singular in i. 162. 11, and in the plural in 18, 19, 20.

Description of the word occurs in the singular occurs of the word occurs occur of the word occurs of the word occurs of the word occurs of the word occurs occur

## 7. Deities of RV. i. 164: the three Agnis; the year.

31. There is here also mention of the goat  $(ch\bar{a}ga)^a$  (and) praise at the same time of Indra-Pūṣan b.

The hymn which (begins) 'Of this benignant' (asya vāmasya: i. 164)' is stated to be addressed to the All-gods.

कागस्य  $hm^1r^3bfkr^5$ , भागस्य r.— सह खुति:  $m^1r$ , सह श्रुति: h, च कीर्तनम्  $fkr^2r^5$ , च प्रकीर्तनम् b.—चाच इन्हा॰ r, चाचेन्हा॰ MSS.— $3r^{ab}$  is omitted in d,  $3r^{cd}$  in f.

- The goat is mentioned three times in this hymn, twice as aja (2, 4), and once as chāga (3).

  b In i. 162. 2 along with the goat.

  c The term asyavāmīyam (sūktam) is also used in Rgvidhāna ii. 26. 2 and Manu xi. 251.
- 32. In it are various sayings ( $prav\bar{a}d\bar{a}h$ ) and here (too) mention of the gods.
- B In the stanza 'Of this' (asya: i. 164. 1) in the hymn, three brothers a are spoken of in the third person (parokṣa)—I will explain (them).

तच b, त्वच r, वच hd.—चाच कीर्तनम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, चानुकीर्तनम् b.—32<sup>ab</sup> omitted in fk.— वच्यामि bm<sup>1</sup>, वच्या fk.—चतरस्त्रयः m<sup>1</sup>, श्वतरस्त्रयः bfk. The next sloka and the contents of RV. i. 164. I make the emendation **आतर**स् certain.—32<sup>cd</sup> wanting in hdr.

- <sup>a</sup> Another instance of the nom. being loosely used for the acc.; cp. i. 28 and Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. ix.
- 33. Now the benignant, grey-haired one is Agni, while the middle brother is Vāyu. The third here is butter-backed  $(ghrta-prstha)^a$ : (his) seven rays are praised b.

श्राता तु hdr, श्रा तु m<sup>1</sup>, श्राता च bfk.— तृतीयोऽच hm<sup>1</sup>r, तृतीयोक्तः r<sup>5</sup>, तृतीयोक्तं bfk.— सुताः hm<sup>1</sup>r, सुताः bfk.

- as the terrestrial Agni: ayam agnih.

  b The expression saptaputram in RV. i. 164. I is explained by Yāska (ibid.) as the seven rays of the sun.
- 34. But the following (stanzas) tell of Agni, how he rains and protects a; and of days and nights (ahorātra), of days (dina), of months, and of revolving seasons b.

पाति  $hm^1r$ , वाति bfk, वानि  $r^2r^5$ .— महोराचान्  $r^5$ , महोराचा hbfk, महोराच॰  $m^1r$ . — दिनान्  $hm^1r^5fk$ , दिवान् b.— सृतुं  $am^1r$ , एकश्व f, सन्तहर्य b, पचां स्व $f^5$ .— परिवर्तिनः b, परिवर्त्तिः fk, परिवर्तनम् fk. परिवर्तनम् fk. — fk0.

- a Especially in RV. i. 164. 7. The same expressions are used of Sūrya in vii. 24. b Yāska, Nirukta iv. 27, explains trinābhi (RV. i. 164. 2) as referring to the seasons, dvādaśāra (RV. i. 164. 11) as referring to the months, sapta śatāni viṃśatiś ca (ibid.) as referring to the days and nights in the year. Yāska does not, in his comment, use the expression dina, which, however, is here probably meant as an explanation of the three hundred and sixty spokes in the wheel of the year (i. 164. 48).
- 35. With the following (stanzas) a the seer celebrates the year (saṃvatsara) like a wheel (as) fivefold, and threefold, sixfold and twelvefold b;

च निधा br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, च तुमा f, निविधा hr.—द्वादश्चीव च hm<sup>1</sup>r, द्वादश् वापि च bfk, द्वादश्चापि वा r<sup>5</sup>.— 35<sup>ab</sup> has the following form in Sāyaṇa: निधा द्वादश्चा घोडा पद्यथा सप्तधा तथा.—कीर्त्तयवृषि: bs, कीर्त्तयवृषि: hr (°र्त° h), कीर्त्तयवृषि: f.— The end of the varga is here marked by  $\circ$  in hdbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

That is, RV. i. 164. 12-16.

b This sloke is quoted by Sayana on AV. xix.

53. 2, being introduced with the words tathā ca śaunako'py āha.

### 8. Account of the contents of RV. i. 164 (continued).

36. and knowledge of the soul (kṣetra-jñāna)<sup>a</sup> and the cow (dhenu)<sup>b</sup>, the buffalo (gaurī)<sup>c</sup>, Vāc<sup>d</sup>, Sarasvatī<sup>c</sup>, and the ordinance (dharma) of former ages, the Sādhyas, and the troops of the gods<sup>f</sup>;

चेचज्ञानं hdr³b, चेचं ज्ञानं r⁵, चचज्ञानं m¹fkr.—गौरीं hdr, गौरी m¹bfk.—धर्म पूर्वयुगीयं च m¹r, धर्म पूर्वयुगी पंच hdr³, धर्मपूर्वयुगानां च bfkr²r⁵.—साध्यान् hdm¹r, साध्यां b, साध्यां fk.—देवगणांस् hdm¹r, देवगणां f, देवराणां b, देवराणां k.

- a This appears to be an abbreviated expression for kṣetrajña-jñāna; see below, iv. 40 and cp. kṣetra-jña in the St. Petersburg Dictionary. The reference in the text is to i. 164. 16 ff., e.g. 18: manaḥ kuto adhi prajātam?

  b Referred to by this name in i. 164. 26.
  c i. 164. 41.
  d i. 164. 45.
  e i. 164. 49.
  f i. 164. 50: devāḥ
  ... dharmāṇi prathamāni. pūrve sādhyāḥ.
- 37. and the various activities of Agni, Vāyu, and Vivasvat (the Sun)<sup>a</sup>, and the mighty power (*vibhūti*) of Agni and Vāyu in the stationary and moving world <sup>b</sup>;

कमाणि चिनि॰ bfk, कमाणि खिनि॰ hdr.—चगित bfkr²r⁵, जगती hm¹r.—खासु॰ br²r⁵, खासु॰ fk, खान॰ hdm¹r.

- a In i. 164. 44: vapata ekaḥ. . viśvam eko abhi caṣṭe . . dhrājir ekasya dadṛśe na rūpam.

  b It is not clear what passage is here regarded as describing the powers of the two gods, Agni and Vāyu, in contrast with those of the three, Agni, Vāyu, and Vivasvat, in i. 164. 44; perhaps 47 is meant.
- 38. the taking (haraṇam) a of water (vār) by the (Sun's) rays and its discharge again b. There is here also glorification of the activities of Parjanya, Agnic, and Vivasvat d (the Sun).

र्श्मिमर्वारो  $bfkr^2$ , रश्मिमर्वारां  $r^5$ , रश्मिमश्चैव  $hm^1r$ .—विसर्ग  $m^1r$ , विसर्ग: hd, विसर्ग b, विसर्ग  $fkr^2$ .—चात्र  $hdm^1br$ , चास्य  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> In i. 164. 51<sup>ab</sup>: samānam etad udakam uc caity ava cāhabhih. <sup>b</sup> Cp. above, i. 68 and ii. 19. <sup>c</sup> In i. 164. 51<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>d</sup> In i. 164. 52.
- 39. Now mother and son are Vāc (Speech) and Prāṇa (Breath): the mother is Vāc, the son is the other (Prāṇa). Prāṇa is (meant by) 'Sarasvat'a, while Vāc they call Sarasvatīb.

वाक्प्राणी  $hm^1$ r, वाक्याणी bfk. — प्राणी  $hr^1r^3r^4r^6m^1$ , प्राणा bfr, प्राण k. —  $39^d$  = ii.  $51^d$ .

- a In ii. 51 Sarasvat is one of the names of the Middle Agni or Indra. Sarasvantam is here a quotation from the text of RV. i. 164.  $52^d$ : sarasvantam avase johavīmi.

  b Op. ii. 51, where Sarasvatī is identified with Vāc in the same words.
- 40. The body joined with the organs of sense is designated kṣetra. Prāṇa alone knows it: hence he (Prāṇa) is spoken of as 'he who knows the body' (kṣetra-jña).

चैंचे hrbfk, चं m<sup>1</sup>.—चेच्च bfkr, चेच hd.—The end of the varga is here marked: by  $\Xi$  in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

- 9. RV. i. 164 (concluded). RV. i. 165: Indra and the Maruts.
- B 41.  $\hat{S}aka$  is (used) in (the sense of) cloud a; its  $dh\bar{u}ma$  is water b or garment c. The bull d is Soma; and the three lords e (adhipa) are his purifiers f.
- मेघे  $m^1kr^2$ , मेघे f, मेघ b, मेघ: r.—धूम: r, धूम b, धूमे  $m^1fkr^2$ .—वास r, यास f, पास b, पाश्च k.—ध्या:  $m^1br$ , •धिपा fk.—41 and 42 are not found in  $hdr^1r^2(r^3?)r^4r^6$ .
- a This is meant as an explanation of śakamayam dhūmam in RV. i. 164. 43. b Cp. Meghadūta 5: dhūma-jyotih-salila-marutān samnipūtah. . meghah. c That is, as the envelope of the cloud; cp. op. cit. 61. d That is, in RV. i. 164. 43. c That is, the trayah keśinah in RV. i. 164. 44. As the present varga contains eight ślokas, the presumption is that three of them are later additions. That 41 is one of these is highly probable, because in the first place it has the general appearance of a gloss, and, secondly, because, after the consideration of the individual stanzas of RV. i. 164 has been concluded, it refers back to an earlier stanza.
- B 42. That (part of i. 164) which ends with (the stanza) 'The buffalo' (gaurih: i. 164. 41) is addressed to the All-gods a; afterwards there may be (said to be) separate praise (prthak-stuti). The two (stanzas: 46, 47), 'Indra, Mitra' (indram mitram: i. 164. 46), are addressed to Sūrya b; the last (stanza) to Sarasvat (i. 164. 52) may optionally (vā) be addressed to Sūrya c.
- खात्  $m^1$ r, खा bfk.—॰खुति:  $m^1br$ , ॰सुति f, श्रुति k.—इमे सीर्यों  $m^1$ , इमी सीर्यों r, इसे सीर्यों b, खमे सीर्यों fk.—सीरी वान्धा  $m^1b$ , सीरी चान्धा r, सोरी चरत्या f, सीरं चरत्या k.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: gaurīr iti . . etad-antam vaisvadevam.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: antyā sarasvate sūryāya vā.

  This and the two preceding quotations show that this śloka was known to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī, and it must therefore belong to the original text of the BD.

- A 43. Now this hymn contains little praise a: it lauds knowledge. And because it contains many statements, water (salila) b is (also) mentioned (in it) c.
- ष्यस्पदां लेतज्  $r^1r^2r^4r^6m^1$ , ष्यस्पदांखेतज् hd.— श्वागमेव  $r^1r^2r^4r^6m^1$ , श्वागमेवं hd.  $r^2$  must in R's note on this line be a mistake for  $r^3$ , for bfk, with which  $r^2$  regularly agrees, omit this śloka, while  $hr^1r^4r^6$ , with which  $r^3$  otherwise agrees, have it.
- The Sarvānukramaņī has the same words, alpastavam tv etat, adding atra prāyeņa jūāna-..-prašamsā ca. Hence 43<sup>ab</sup> must have belonged to the original text. b Sallāni occurs in i. 164. 41. The meaning is: it is not surprising that among its multifarious contents this statement should also occur. c 43<sup>cd</sup> looks like a later addition.
- 44. a (The hymn) 'With what?'  $(kay\bar{a}: i. 165)$  is traditionally held to be the chief  $(parama)^b$  dialogue of the Maruts and Indra. The odd (stanzas) are (the speech) of the Maruts c, all the even ones, including the last d, are Indra's,
- मार्तेन्द्रस्तु fk, मार्तेनस्तु b, मार्तेन्द्रस्तु  $hdm^1r$ . पर्मः स्नृतः  $hm^1r$ , पर्मस्ततः  $fkr^2r^5$ , पर्म स्थितः b. सर्वाः  $hm^1r$ , तत्र  $bfkr^5$ . सहान्यया  $bm^1r$ , सहात्यया dfk, संहात्यया h.
- a Slokas 44-55 are translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 108 f.
  b Sieg translates parama by 'following' ('das folgende Lied'); but para only (not parama) has this sense in the BD., and, as far as I know, elsewhere also. The meaning appears to be that this is the most important dialogue in the RV. between Indra and the Maruts, though there are other hymns of a similar character (e.g. i. 170).
  c Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tṛtī-yādyayujo marutāṃ vākyaṃ.
  d That is, the last of the dialogue, the twelfth stanza; the last three stanzas not being regarded as part of the dialogue, but as addressed by the seer to the Maruts (see next śloka).
- 45. (as well as) the eleventh and the first. The next triplet (i. 165. 13-15) is addressed to the Maruts.
- B But the authorship (kartrtvam) a of the triplet there b is attributed c to another d.

मार्तखृच  $hm^1r$ , मार्विसिस  $r^5r^7$ , मात्विसिस b, मर्तिसिर fk. — उत्तर:  $hm^1r^3$ , उत्तरा:  $br^5r^7$ , उत्तस: f, उत्तम: kr (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, श्रन्थसूच:).

With  $kartrtvam = \bar{a}rsakam$  cp.  $krtv\bar{a} = drstv\bar{a}$  in the obviously spurious line above, ii. 77. b At the end of RV. i. 165. c The authority here vaguely indicated is probably the  $\bar{A}rs\bar{a}nukrama\bar{n}\bar{i}$ , i. 25, 26, where the Rishi of the even stanzas is stated to be Indra, the seers of the odd ones  $(trt\bar{i}y\bar{a}dyayuj\bar{a}m)$  the Maruts, while Agastya is the seer

of the last triplet (sūktasyāntye tṛce 'gastya ṛṣiḥ).

d That is, to one who is different from those of I-I2. I regard 45°d as a later supplementary addition, both on account of the wording (kartṛtva) and because there was no special reason for mentioning the seer here in an index of deities.

B 46. A story of ancient events ( $pur\bar{a}vrtta$ ) is (here) proclaimed by the seers a.

Satakratu (Indra), while roaming in the sky, fell in with the Maruts b.

र्तिहास पुरावृत्त b, र्तिहासं पुरावृत्तं  $m^1 fkr$ . Sieg, p. 108, note  $^8$ , gives र्तिहासः as the reading of b.— परिकीर्त्वते  $m^1 b$ , परिकीर्त्त्वये f, परिकीर्त्त्वये k, परिकायते r.— मर्ज्जिस्  $hm^1 r$ , मर्ज्जिस्  $bfkr^2 r^5$ .

- This line  $(46^{ab})$ , as an introduction to the story of the relation of Agastya to Indra and the Maruts in the series of hymns i. 165-178, may be a later addition, as the author of the BD. usually begins a story without any introduction, and, i. 165 having already been described as a dialogue, there is no special reason for any introduction. Thus four, or possibly five, lines  $(41, 43^{cd}, 45^{cd}, 46^{ab})$  in this varga are, in all probability, later additions. With these deductions, the varga would still have a whole śloka, or half a śloka, beyond the normal number.

  b The text of  $46^{cd}$ -54 has been printed by Oldenberg in ZDMG. xxxix (1885), pp. 63, 64.
- 47. On seeing them Indra praised them, and they as seers addressed Indra. By the aid of austerity Agastya became fully (tattvatah) aware of their dialogue.

48. He quickly went to them after having prepared (nirupya) an oblation to Indra, and he praised the Maruts a also with the three hymns (i. 166-168) 'Now that' (tan nu: i. 166. 1).

निष्येन्द्रं  $hm^1$ , निष्येन्द्रं dr, निष्येन्द्रं fk, निष्याम b. — तन्त्रित  $hdm^1r^3r^1r^4r^6$ , तदिति fkr, वदिति b. — च जिमः bfkr, तु जिमः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , पञ्चामः  $hm^1r^3$  (Sarvānukramaņī: माष्तं हि: hi=three). The latter reading was probably caused by the syllable जि dropping out and being wrongly replaced by  $\dot{\mathbf{q}}$ . —The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{Q}$  in hbfk, not in  $dm^1$ .

a That is, with the last triplet of 165 as well as with the following three hymns.

- 10. Indra, the Maruts, and Agastya: RV. i. 169, 170.
- 49. And (with) 'Even from great' (mahaś cit: i. 169) he (praised) Indra, and with the (stanza) 'A thousand' (sahasram: i. 167. 1) he a wishes to give the oblation which he had prepared (niruptam) for Indra to the Maruts b.

र्ति चैवेन्द्रं hm¹r, रखनेनेन्द्रं b, रखनेनेन्द्रं r²r⁵r², रखनेनेंद्र fk.—सहस्रमिति चैतया hm¹r, सहस्रं त ख्या व्यं r²r⁵r², सहस्रं त ख्या व्यं fb, सहस्र त ख्या च्यं k.—िनद्रां hm¹r, निक्तं f, निक्तं k, निक्तं k, निक्ष्यं (यडविः) n.—रक्ति hdm¹r, र्क्तः fbr⁵r²n, रक्ष्य kr².—Sieg, p. 109, note², prefers the reading रक्तः, but it is not clear to me how he would construe this genitive, as it cannot depend on the following tad-bhāvam, which already contains a genitive in sense ('his intention').

- <sup>a</sup> The four and a half ślokas, 49<sup>cd</sup>-53, are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 170. 1.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta i. 5: agastya indrāya havir nirupya marudbhyaḥ sampraditsām cakāra; sa indra etya paridevayām cakre.
- 50. Indra recognizing his intention  $(tad-bh\bar{a}vam)^a$  said to him regarding (avek sya) it, 'Not' (na: i. 170. 1): 'there b is, indeed, not (anything for) to-morrow, nor for to-day: who knows that which has not been (adbhutam)' ?

तञ्चावम्  $bfr^2r^5r^7$ , तग्हवम् k, तज्ज्ञ्यम्  $hdm^1r$ .— इन्द्रो  $Bhdm^1$ , त्विन्द्रो r.— तमत्र-वीत्  $hdm^1r$ , ततोऽत्रवीत् Bn.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, vi. 38: viditvā tasya tam bhāvam. <sup>b</sup> 50<sup>cd</sup> closely follows the wording of RV. i. 170. 1: na nūnam asti, no śvah: kas tad veda yad adbhutam? cp. Nirukta i. 6, where nūnam is explained by adyantanam, and śvas by śvastanam: see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 6. <sup>c</sup> Yāska, loc. cit., explains adbhutam by abhūtam; cp. Oldenberg, op. cit., p. 61.
- 51. 'But the intention itself (cittam eva) of any one, in the uncertainty of purpose (artha-saṃcāre), comes to naught'a. Agastya (then) said to Indra, 'Why, us?' (kiṃ naḥ: i. 170. 2); 'they (the Maruts) are thy brothers'b.

कस्यचित्त्वर्थसंचारे  $\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ , कस्यचित्वर्थसंचारे  $\mathbf{b}$ , कस्यचित्वर्थसंसारे  $\mathbf{fk}$ , कस्यचित्त्वथसं-चारे  $\mathbf{r}$ , कस्यचित्त्वथसंसारे  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{hd}$  (°त्वथ°  $\mathbf{hd}$ ), कस्यचित्तार्थसंचारो  $\mathbf{n}$ , कस्यचित्तार्थसंचारो  $\mathbf{n}$ (abg m), cp. RV. i. 170. 1, ऋमि संचरेखं.

a  $51^{ab}$  is a paraphrase of RV. i. 170.  $1^{cd}$ : kasya cit=anyasya, cittam eva=cittam utaādhītam, arthasaṃcāre=abhi saṃcareṇyam, vinaśyati=vi naśyati. In Nirukta i. 6 ādhītam is explained by ādhyātam=abhipretam.

b Bhrātaras tava=RV. i. 170. 2: bhrātaro marutas tava.

52. 'Agree with the Maruts a; slay us not, Śatakratu'b. But in the (stanza) 'Why us, O brother?' (kiṃ no bhrātaḥ: i. 170. 3) Indra reproached Mānya c (Agastya).

संप्रकल्पस्व fkr²r⁵n (ep. RV. i. 170. 2, क्लाख), संस्रकल्पस्व b, संप्रकल्पस्व hdm¹r.— न: br²r⁵r¹n, RV., नं f, न k, च hdm¹r.—इति लखां hm¹rfk, इति न्वस्यां b, इत्थेतस्यां n.

- <sup>a</sup> Marudbhiḥ saṃprakalpasva; cp. RV. i. 170. 2: tebhiḥ kalpasva sādhuyā.

  b Vadhīr mā naḥ; cp. RV. ibid.: mā naḥ samaraṇe vadhīḥ.

  c Mānya, as the name of the poet, occurs in RV. i. 165. 14, 15. Cp. Sieg, p. 108, line 7.
- 53. But Agastya in the (stanza) 'Ready' (aram: i. 170. 4) pacified the agitated (kṣubdha) Indra. After propitiating him, he made over the oblation to them (the Maruts) a.

खरमित्यसां hm¹rfk, खरमितियां b, खरमत्रीत्या n. — जुस्म hm¹r, जुद्गम् b, जुद्गम् fkr²r⁵r¹n.—प्रशासयत् hm¹r, प्रसाद्यत् br²r⁵n, प्रसाध्यत् r³, प्रसाद्यत् fk (cp. TB. ii. 7. 11 on RV. i. 165: tān . . kayāśubhiyena aśamayatām, and TMB. xxi. 14. 5: agastyo . . tenagśamayat, quoted by Ludwig, vol. v, p. 498). Further passages in Sieg, pp. 110, 111.— संवननं brn, सवनं fk, संगमनं Am¹.— The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hdf, by 99 in b, not at all in m¹k.

The second line (53<sup>cd</sup>) is probably meant to refer to the contents of RV. i. 170. 5, though Indra is there invoked to taste the oblations, not the Maruts.

## 11. RV. i. 171-178. Agastya and Lopāmudrā: RV. i. 179.

54. Then when the Soma had been pressed, Indra made them (the Maruts) drinkers of Soma (with him). Therefore one should understand that in (hymns) addressed to Indra the Maruts are incidentally praised.

ष B, च hm<sup>1</sup>r.—निपातेन ऐन्द्रेषु r, निपातेनेन्द्रेषु hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk, निपातेषु ऐन्द्रेषु  $r^5r^7$ .— मक्तः जुतान्  $m^1$ , मक्त जुतान् hd, मक्तजु तान् r, मक्तः जुताः  $br^5r^7$ , मक्त जुतिः k, मक्त जुतिः f.—Before 54, bfkr( $r^2r^5r^7$ ?) add the following śloka (wanting in  $hr^1r^4r^6m^1$ ):

# पूर्वया सांखयित्रक्री । ह्यगस्यं सिहकाम्यया। एवं संवननं क्रला प्रादात्तिभ्यः स तहविः॥

a r, सांलयाहिंद्रो f, सांलयाहिंद्रो k, सांलयाहेंद्रो b. b r, ग्रास्य स्नेष्ठ f, ग्रास्य स्नेय क्षेत्र k, ग्रास्य स्नेय क्षेत्र b. The correct form of the first line was probably पूर्वया सान्त्ययिद्ध मगस्य स्निष्ठ क्षाम्यया, with the previous stanza (i. 170. 4) Agastya conciliated Indra from a desire of his affection. This sloka is clearly a later addition, being simply a repetition of the previous one, the second line being almost identical even in form with 53°cd.

- 55. Pleased at heart the seer praised the Maruts again separately a in the two (171, 172) hymns, 'To you' (prati: i. 171. 1), but Indra with the six following ones (173-178).
- तांस् dr, तां hm¹bfk. पृथकपृथक् bkr²r⁵r¹, पुनः पृथक् hm¹r. प्रति fbm¹, प्रेति hdr, प्रीति k. — इन्हं षड्भिः परेजु सः hdm¹r, गायत्षड्भिः भ्रचीपतिः B (गायन् r²r⁵r¹).
- <sup>a</sup> That is, by themselves, without Indra, the repetition of *pṛthak* indicating the two hymns 171 and 172.
- B 56. And Indra in the four (stanzas) 'Praised' (stutāsaḥ: i. 173. 3-6) is praised with them a. Wherever Indra was with the Maruts, he was Marutvat (attended by the Maruts).
- तै: सह b, ते सह fm<sup>1</sup>, ते सहा k.—This śloka appears in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, but is wanting in hdr (Mitra having no note on the omission). It must be original, as the statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī, catasro 'ntyā marutvatīyāḥ, is based on it.
  - \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: marutvāms tv indro devatā.
- 57. The seer a began, from desire of secret union, to talk to his wife, the illustrious Lopāmudrā, when she had bathed after her courses (*rtau*) b.
- च्छतौ bfkr¹r⁴r⁶, च्छतु॰ hm¹r. ऋषिर् hrbfk, ऋषेर् m¹. लोपासुद्रां has been misprinted लोपसुद्रां.—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in hdbfk.
- <sup>a</sup> That is, Agastya.

  <sup>b</sup> The Nītimafijarī on RV. i. 179. I quotes ślokas 57-60;
  Oldenberg prints them in ZDMG. xxxix, p. 68; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 120, translates them.

## 12. Agastya and Lopāmudrā. RV. i. 180-191.

- 58. She with the two stanzas 'During many' (pūrvīḥ: i. 179. 1, 2) expressed her purpose. Then Agastya, desiring to enjoy himself, satisfied her with the two (3, 4) following (stanzas).
- 59. The disciple (of the seer) becoming aware by austerity a of the whole condition of these two desiring to enjoy themselves, (but) thinking he had committed a sin (enas) in listening ( $\sin(\sin x)$ ), sang the last two (stanzas: 5, 6).
- सर्वे  $m^1$ fr, सर्वे hbk.— श्रुविनं  $m^1$ , उत्तिनं  $r(r^1r^4r^6)$ , न खेन: hd, न खेतत् b, नखेन:  $r^2r^3$ , न खेन fk, न खेतत्  $r^5r^7$ . The evidence of the Sarvānukramaṇī (cp. also Sāyaṇa) leaves no doubt as to श्रुविन: having been the original reading; see note b.

- \* Cp. iv. 47: samvādam tapasā veda, and iv. 50: vijnāya . . tadbhāvam. 

  \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: samvādam śrutvā antevāsī brahmacārī antye . . apašyat; and Sāyaņa on RV. i. 179. 5: sambhogasamlāpam śrutvā tatprāyaścittam cikīrsur uttarābhyām āha.
- 60. The preceptor and his wife  $(gur\bar{u})$  lauding and embracing him kissed him on the head, and smiling both of them said to him, 'You are sinless, son'a.

प्रमुख  $hm^1r^3r^5$ , प्रभूंख r, प्रभूंख b, श्रमंसतां fk.—गुरू r, गुरू  $m^1bfk$ , गुरूर् hd.—•विश्वद्यतुः  $hm^1r$ , •भिजिञ्चतुः bf, •भिजञ्चतुः k.—•भावनागा श्रसि bfkr, •भी ह्यनागो sसीति  $Am^1$ .

- <sup>a</sup> RV. i. 179 is treated as a whole by Oldenberg, ZDMG. xxxix, pp. 65-68, and by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 120-126.
- 61. Then with the five hymns (i. 180-184), 'Your (coursers) through the regions' (yuvo rajāmsi: i. 180. 1), Agastya praised the Aśvins; but with the following, 'Which of the two'? (katarā: i. 185),

कतरेति परेण  $h dr^1 r^4 r^6$ , कतरेण परेण  $m^1$ , कतरेण (only) b, सूत्रेन कतरेण rfk, सूत्रेन कतरेति  $r^5$ .

- 62. (he praised) Heaven and Earth; with the hymn 'To our' (ā naḥ: i. 186), all the dwellers in the sky (viśvān divaukasaḥ)a; (with) 'The draught' (pitum: i. 187), Food—'Kindled' (samiddhaḥ: i. 188) is an Āprī hymn b—and (with) 'O Agni, lead' (agne naya: i. 189), (he praised) Agni.
- सूक्तेन आ r, सूक्तेना  $hm^1bfk$ . सिमडो द्याप्रियो bf, सिमडो ह्याप्रियो  $kr^2r^5r^7$ , सिमडाप्प्रो hr, सिमडाघ्यो d, सामिडाप्यो  $m^1$  (ep. Sarvānukramaņī: सिमड आप्रियः). प्रिमपे नयेति च  $hm^1r$ , पे च नयाप्ये  $bfkr^2r^5r^7$  (Sarvānukramaņī: अप्रे नय . . . आप्रेयम्).
- <sup>a</sup> That is, the All-gods (viśvān devān). <sup>b</sup> According to the reading of A, this statement as to i. 188 must be taken parenthetically, the following agnim being governed by tustava in  $61^{\circ}$ . The reading of A is irregular in its Sandhi (samiddhapryah = samiddha apryah), while in B the pratīka is imperfect:  $agne\ ca\ naya$  for ' $agne\ naya$ ' ca.
- 63. 'The resistless' (anarvāṇam: i. 190) is to Bṛhaspati. The following (hymn), 'Venomous creature' (kaṅkataḥ: i. 191)a, is of esoteric import (upaniṣat)b. Some consider this to be a praise of Waters, Grass, and the Sunc.

परम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, परा: b, परा fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—खुतिं hdrk, खुतिर् b, खुति f.

- <sup>a</sup> Another case of irregular Sandhi (as in the preceding śloka: kańkatopaniṣat = kańkata upaniṣat).

  <sup>b</sup> On the meaning of upaniṣat as used here, cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. i. 50.

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: kaṅkataḥ. . upaniṣad. . ap-tṛṇa-sauryaṃ viṣaśaṅkāvān agastyaḥ prābravīt.
- 64. Or Agastya, in fear of poison a, saw this (hymn) as an antidote. The last couplet here of the hymn, however, contains no distinct name  $(adr_i t\bar{a}khya)$  and its character is obscure b  $(na_i tar\bar{u}pa)^c$ .

दद्र्भ तदगस्त्यो वा hm<sup>1</sup>r, दद्भैतदगस्त्यसु B.—श्रदृष्टाख्यो hm<sup>1</sup>B, श्रदृष्टाख्यो r.— गष्टक्पः B, विश्वक्पः hm<sup>1</sup>r. — मूत्तस्थान्यो hm<sup>1</sup>B, सूत्तस्थांसो r. — दृचः m<sup>1</sup>, द्वृचः hdr<sup>3</sup>, दृचः bf, दिशः k, त्यृचः r.—The end of the varga is here marked by **9**२ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a Cp. the quotation from the Sarvānukramaņī in note on the preceding śloka. b No name of any deity appears in this couplet; and as to the only two names of living things, kuṣumbhaka and vṛścika, which occur in it, the sense of the former is quite uncertain, while that of vṛścika, though meaning scorpion in later Sanskrit, is somewhat doubtful. The expression naṣṭarūpa seems to mean that the sense is not obvious from the form of the stanzas themselves: cp. the expression tathā rūpaṃ hi dṛśyate which is used several times in the BD. (iii. 76 &c.).

O The fact that varga 12 contains seven ślokas does not indicate here that some of them are later additions; for as the end of a maṇḍala always coincides in the BD. with the end of a varga, the latter has sometimes more, sometimes less, than the normal number of five ślokas (cp. iv. 18, 25; v. 28; vi. 6, 25, 29; v. 19 is no exception, as ślokas 102, 103 there are an introduction to maṇḍala vi).

## Mandala ii.

## 13. Deities of RV. ii. 1-12. Grtsamada, Indra, and the Daityas.

65. Gṛtsamada praised Agni (with) 'Thou' (tvam: ii. 1). Then 'With sacrifice' (yajñena: ii. 2) and 'Agni kindled' (samiddho agniḥ: ii. 3) are (respectively) addressed to Jātavedas and Āprī stanzas. Then with the seven (hymns: 4-10) 'I call' (huve: ii. 4) (he praised) Agni.

श्रस्तौ $\xi$  hm $^1$ r, स्तौत r $^5$ r $^7$ , स्तित f, सित k, वेत्ता b.—जातवेदस्यम् bfkr $^2$ r $^3$ , जातवे-दासम् hd, जातवेदसम्  $m^1$ r.

66. <sup>a</sup> Having applied himself to austerity, he, with (bibhrat) a great body like that of Indra (aindra), in a moment appeared in heaven and air and here (on earth).

संयुक्य hm<sup>1</sup>rns, संयोज्य bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.

- The Nītimanjarī on RV. ii. 12. I quotes 66-69; Sāyaņa quotes 66-68, besides giving two other versions of the story.
- 67. Now the two Daityas of terrible prowess, Dhuni and Cumuri, thinking him to be Indra, both fell upon him armed.

र्ट्रमिति hm<sup>1</sup>rn, र्क्ट्र रति bfks.—मला तु hm<sup>1</sup>rks, मला दी bn, मला ती fr<sup>5</sup>.— चोमी Bm<sup>1</sup>ns, चैव hdr.

- 68. The seer becoming aware of the intention  $(bh\bar{a}va)^a$  of these two bent on evil, proclaimed the deeds of Indra with the hymn 'Who when born' (yo  $j\bar{a}tah$ : ii. 12).
  - a Cp. above, 59: viditvā . . tayor bhāvam.
- 69. The deeds of Indra being (thus) declared, fear quickly entered them. Now Indra (saying) 'This is (my) opportunity,' struck them down (nibarhayat).

डतेषु hm¹rfb, की र्चिषु r¹r⁴r⁶.—भीसावाणु विवेश ह hdm¹r, भीतौ सुष्पतुसदा Bn (the latter reading is more in keeping with RV. ii. 15. 9: svapnenābhyupyā cumuriņ dhunim ca jaghantha).—ि निवर्शयत् hdm¹, न्यवर्शयत् r, न्यवर्श्यत् b, त्यवर्श्यत् f.—The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in hdbf, not in k.

## 14. Grtsamada and Indra.

70. Having smitten them down, Sakra addressed Grtsamada the seer: 'Look upon me, friend, as one beloved; for you have become dear to me';

च्छिषं hm¹r, इदं br⁵r7, इद्रं f, इक्ट्र k.—मां hm¹bfk, मा rr¹r⁴r6.—पश्च hm¹rbfk, पण्य r¹r⁴r6.—प्रियत्वं hm¹bfkr6, प्रियस्वं rr¹r⁴r6 (Mitra thinks the correct reading of this passage should be: मांसं खे पण्यं प्रियस्वम्!!).—ह्यागतो hm¹r, यागतो bfk, चागतो r6.

71. 'Ask a boon of me; and may your penance never fail.' Bowing down the seer replied to him: 'For us, O chief of speakers a,

वरं hm1r, वरान् bfk.—वर Am1, वरः bfkr.

a The seer uses this form of address in support of one of the boons he asks, speech that stirs the heart.

72. let there be both security for our bodies and speech that stirs the heart. Let us abound in heroes a and wealth. We, O Indra, turn our thoughts  $(dh\bar{\imath}mahe)^b$  to thee;

# रक्ट धीमहे $hdm^1$ , रक्टमीमहे $r^6$ , रक्ट धीमहि r, रक्ट वामहे $kr^2$ , रक्टा वामहे f, रक्टा वीमहे b.

- The expressions suvīrāh and vāk cāstu hṛdayaṃgamā were doubtless suggested by the last pāda of RV. ii. 12. 15: suvīrāso vidatham ā vadema, and by ii. 21. 6°d: (dhehi) poṣaṃ rayīṇām, ariṣṭiṃ tanūnāṃ, svādmānaṃ vācaḥ.

  b The evidence of the MSS. points to the form dhī-mahe (which I take to be the 1. plur. pres. middle of dhī, to think); dhīmahi in R is doubtless due to the influence of that form in the Sāvitrī (RV. iii. 62. 10).
- 73. and thee, O Indra, we discern in every birth a, and this my heart is fixed on thee; go not away: thou art the better chariot-fighter' (rathitarah) b.

खां च विजानीमो  $hm^1rb$ , खां परिजानीमो fk.—जन्मनि जन्मनि br, चन्मनि जन्मनि fk, ह्यजनि जन्मनि  $hdr^1r^3r^4r^6m^1$  (ह्यजनि perhaps due to a transposition of syllables by a slip of the copyist of the archetype of A, that is, न्यजनि for जन्मनि).—खन्नतम्  $hm^1rb$ , खां ततम्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , वङ्गतम् fk.—मापगास्खं  $m^1$ , मापगास्खं fk, मापगान्त fk, मापगान्त fk, मापगान्त fk, मापगान्त fk, मापगान्त fk.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, probably, in every form thou assumest.

  <sup>b</sup> This being a reason for Indra remaining with Grtsamada to assist him in his conflicts with Daityas; cp. the words used of Indra in RV. i. 84. 6: nakiş ţvad rathītaraḥ.
- B 74. This choice (made by Gṛtsamada) is explained in the final (6) stanza (of RV. ii. 21), 'O Indra, the best' (indra śreṣṭhāni): he chose all this as a boon. The Lord of Śacī hearing that a,

तदिदं br, तदिवं fk, तदिमं  $m^1$ .—वार्यम् f, वायम् b, चार्थम्  $m^1$ , चार्थम् r.—श्रिष्ठान्युचान्यया r, श्रिष्ठानि चान्यया  $m^1$ , श्रिष्ठानिप्रयांत्यया b, श्रिष्ठानिप्रयांन्यया fk.—This śloka is not found in A, but  $bfkm^1r$  have it.—The end of the śloka is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in  $m^1$ .

That is, the prayer of Grtsamada stated in 72, 73.

## 15. Story of Indra and Grtsamada (continued).

75. the Swift Conqueror (turāṣāṭ) agreeing, grasped (him) by the right hand, and the seer, through his friendship for him, touched Indra's hand with his own.

तुराषाट् hdm<sup>1</sup>, र्थांगं B.—तु Bhdm<sup>1</sup>, खां r.—ऋषिश्वास्त hm<sup>1</sup>rfb, स विश्वास्त k. II. 76. And thus they went together to great Indra's abode. There the Destroyer of Forts (puramdara) himself affectionately honoured him,

चैवं hm<sup>1</sup>r, तौ च bfk.—॰सदनं hm<sup>1</sup>r, ॰भवनं br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, ॰भुवनं fk.

77. and paid reverence a to the seer with ceremony prescribed by rule b. And because of his friendship the Lord of Bay Steeds (harivāhana) again addressed him:

तमृषिं चाभ्यपूजयत्  $r^2r^3r^4r^6$ ते, तमृषिमभ्यपूजयत्  $hm^1$ , तमृषिञ्चाभ्यपूजयत् r, तमृषिभ्याञ्च पूजयेत् b (transposition for °िषञ्चाभ्य॰ f), तमञ्चाभूपूजयत् f.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, v. 79, where the same verb  $(p\bar{\imath}j)$  is used of a king receiving a seer. <sup>b</sup> Cp. the same expression below, v. 24.
- 78. 'Since you, O best of seers, with your praise  $(grnan)^a$  delight  $(m\bar{a}dayase)$  us, therefore, being the son of Sunahotra b, you shall be (called) Gṛtsamada by name c.

त्वमसान् r, त्वगसान् b, त्वमसाद् hdm<sup>1</sup>, यसान् (for the three words यसात्त्वम-सान्) fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Yāska's etymology, Nirukta ix. 5: gṛṭsa iti medhāvināma gṛṇāteḥ stutikarmaṇaḥ.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī ii. 2: aurasaḥ śunahotrasya; and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction to Maṇḍala ii: śunahotraputraḥ.

  <sup>o</sup> Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, ibid.: paścād indreṇoktagṛṭsamadanāmā. The reference he makes to the 'Rṣyanukramaṇa' can only be intended for a paraphrase of the corresponding passage in the Ārṣānukramaṇī, ii. 2-3<sup>ab</sup>.
- 79. Then with the twelve (ii. 11-22) hymns (beginning) 'Hear' (*śrudhi*: ii. 11. 1) the seer praised Indra. And just as he was praising (him) he saw Brahmaṇaspati there.

त्रहाणस्पतिम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, त्रहाणस्पतिः bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **94** in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

### 16. Deities of RV. ii. 23-30.

80. Now he praised Brhaspati also in those (stanzas) in which (that form of) the name (linga) a appears. He praised him also b with the four (hymns) after this (ii. 23-26)

दृष्टलिङ्गाभिरेव च hm<sup>1</sup>r, दृष्टलिङ्गस्तवैः सह r<sup>7</sup>, दृष्टप्तिंगसुवैः सह b, दृषिलिङ्गस्तवै सह fk (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on ii. 23: वाईसाखासु दृष्टलिङ्गाः).—तमप्यभि° bfr, तमव्यभि° k, तमभ्यभि॰  $hdm^1r^1r^3r^2r^7$ .—॰भिरित  $kr^5$ , ॰भिरिति  $r^3$ , ॰भिरिरि hd, ॰भिरेत  $r^7$ , ॰भिरत  $m^1fr$ , ॰भिरव b.

- The Sarvānukramaņī has the same word dṛṣṭalingā, which Ṣaḍguruśiṣya explains as follows: tatra bṛhaspate devanida ityādi-dṛṣṭa-bṛhaspati-śabdād bṛhaspatidevatyāḥ.
   That is, Brahmaṇaspati as well as Indra: tam api referring back to brahmaṇaspatim in 79<sup>c</sup> because 80<sup>ab</sup> is parenthetical.
- 81. (beginning) 'Of the hosts' (gaṇānām: ii. 23. 1); in the (stanza) 'All' (viśvam: ii. 24. 12) Indra and Brahmaṇaspati together. Or a (he praised) Bṛhaspati incidentally (prasaṅgāt) and Brahmaṇaspati strictly speaking (eva) b.

सहेम्द्रात्रह्मण्यती hrbfk, महेम्द्रात्रह्मण्यती  $dm^1$ .—॰ितं प्रसङ्गाद्दा  $hm^1r$ , ॰ितप्रसङ्गाद्दा  $hm^1r$ 

- <sup>a</sup> As an alternative way of stating what has been said in 80: that is, Brahmaṇaspati is sūktabhāj, while Bṛhaspati is ṛgbhāj (80) or nipātabhāj (81).

  <sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaṇī gives the deity of ii. 23-26 as Brahmaṇaspati, adding bārhaspatyās tu dṛṣṭaliṅgāḥ.
- A 82. He praised the different power of the two by (lauding) one and the same deed a.

To Mitra, Varuņa, Dakṣa, Aṃśa, Tuvijāta b, Bhaga, Aryaman,

- इयो:  $hdr^3$ , तयो:  $m^1r$ .— $82^{ab}$  is not to be found in  $bfkr^2r^5$  (doubtless also  $r^7$ ), that is, it belongs to A only. As the varga has six ślokas with this line included, the latter is probably a later addition. Cp. note on  $83^{cd}$ .
- That is, though praised under different names, their activity cannot be distinguished in these hymns.

  b Though this word is an epithet of Varuna in RV. ii. 27. I where the names of the Ādityas are enumerated, it appears here to be meant as a proper name so as to make up seven Ādityas. In this the author doubtless had Nirukta xii. 36 in his eye, where tuvijātah is explained as bahujātaś ca dhātā. In BD. vi. 147, 148<sup>ab</sup> (B) twelve Ādityas are enumerated, including Dhātr.
- 83. the Ādityas, belongs the hymn 'These' (imāḥ: ii. 27). (The hymn) 'This' (idam: ii. 28) is stated to be addressed to Varuṇa. (The stanza) addressed to Varuṇa beginning a 'Who me' (yo me: ii. 28. 10) is destructive of evil dreams and the like b.

वार्णे bfkr<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, वार्णो hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>.— र्याया hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, र्येषा br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—खमाय॰ r<sup>3</sup>bfk, खमाघ॰ m<sup>1</sup>, खमाय॰ hd.—॰मणाभिनी k, ॰मणाभिनी fb, मणाभिनी: hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>.—83<sup>cd</sup> occurs here in hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, but in the B MSS. it is found after 92, where with reference to

- RV. ii. 41. 20 it is quite out of place, but where its presence gives the varga five ślokas (a matter of no importance there: cp. above, iv. 64, note °). Its present position is necessary, though its inclusion gives the varga one line beyond the normal number of five ślokas. If any of the other lines are later additions, they are probably  $82^{ab}$ , found in A only, and  $81^{cd}$ , which could be spared from the text with advantage, though it is found in all the MSS.
- \* The reading of the B MSS. would mean: 'The (stanza) "Who me" in (this) hymn to Varuṇa.' The comparison of vi. 78 makes this reading vāruṇe seem more likely to have been the original one than vāruṇī.

  \*\* The reading of m¹ looks like duḥsvapnāghao, 'the sin (caused) by evil dreams.' Some MSS. of the Sarvānukramaṇī add the words upāntyā duḥsvapnanāśinī, and the Rgvidhāna, i. 30. 1, describes this stanza as duḥsvapnaśamanī.
- 84. 'Upholders of law' (dhṛtavratāḥ: ii. 29) is addressed to the All-gods, but that which follows, 'Right' (ṛtam: ii. 30), is addressed to Indra. In the (stanza) 'His power indeed' (pra hi kratum: ii. 30. 6) Indra-Soma are praised together.

परं तु यत्  $hm^1r$ , परं ततः  $br^5$ , परं तमः f, परं यतः  $r^2$ , परं मतः k.

85. But in the hemistich 'O Sarasvatī, thou' (Sarasvatī tvam: ii. 30. 8 ab) the Middle Vāc (is praised). 'Who us' (yo nah: ii. 30. 9) is (in) praise of Brhaspati; the stanza 'That of yours' (taṃ vaḥ: ii. 30. 11) is (in) praise of the Maruts.

मध्यमा तु r, मध्यमा नु  $hdm^1b$ , माध्यमा नु  $fkr^2$ .— बृहस्पतिस्तृतियों नस् b, बृहस्पति स्तृतियों नस्  $fkr^2$ , बृहस्पति स्तृतियों उस्  $r^5$ , बृहस्पतिं तु यो नस्  $hdm^1r$ .— तम्ब ध्यक्  $r^5$ , खरे रिन् fk, तस्पविद् b, उत्तमा  $hm^1r$ : the reading of the B MSS. is supported by the Sarvānukramaņī: yo no bārhaspatyā taṃ vo mārutī.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9 $\xi$  in hbf k, not in  $dm^1$ .

### 17. Deities of RV. ii. 31-35.

86. 'Our' (asmākam: ii. 31) should be (regarded as) addressed to the All-gods; and the stanza at the beginning of (the hymn) 'Of this' (asya: ii. 32. 1) belongs to Heaven and Earth; the two following it (ii. 32. 2, 3) are addressed either to Tvaṣṭṛ or to Indra.

स्वाद्  $bfkr^5r^7$ , स्वात्  $hm^1r^3$ , तु r.— श्रादावस्थंति चास्य तु b, श्रादावस्थ चास्य नु श्रुक् f, श्रावा श्रुक् चान्तिमास्य तु  $r^5r^7$ , सूत्तादावस्य चास्य श्रुक्  $r^3$ , सूत्तादावस्य चास्य स्वृक् hd, सूत्तादावस्य त्वक्  $m^1$ , सूत्तादावस्य तु r.— ॰ थोस्त्वाद्मी  $m^1$ , ॰ थोस्त्वाद्मी  $hdr^2$ , ॰ थोस्त्वाद्मी f, ॰ थोद्दे त्वाद्मी r, ॰ वीत्यृचा  $r^1r^4r^6$ , (खावा) वृिव त्वाद्मी b.—  $br^1r^4r^6$  have

च्छग् at the beginning of the line before द्यावा॰ (instead of at the end of the preceding line).—वाथ चेंद्री m<sup>1</sup>, चाथ चेंद्री h, वाथ चेंद्री d, वाथ चेंद्रा r<sup>3</sup> (cp. Sarvānukramaņī: दे ऐंद्री लाध्नी वा), तथैवेंद्री r, वेंद्रियोधवां f, वेंद्रियोधवां f, चेंद्रियोधवां b, चेंद्री वर्वो r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.

87. Two (stanzas) each belong to Rākā (ii. 32. 4, 5) and Sinīvālī (6, 7), while with the last (8) the six (goddesses) Gungū and the rest (are praised):

B preceded by these (stanzas:  $tatp\bar{u}rve$ ) there are two stanzas (beginning) 'Kuhū I' a ( $kuh\bar{u}m \ aham$ ) traditionally held (to belong) to Kuhū,

षट् गुङ्गादास् h, षड् गुग्वादास्  $m^1d$  (षट् d), षड् गंगादास् b, षड्ंचादास् fk, षड् भुग्वादा॰  $r^1r^4r^6$ , षड् लिङ्गोग्यास् r.—तथान्यया  $hm^1rbfk$ , ॰न्तया सुताः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— $87^{6d}$  are found in B only, not in  $Am^1$ .

- <sup>a</sup> In TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>5</sup> the two stanzas to Rākā (= RV. ii. 32. 4, 5) are followed by the above two stanzas to Kuhū, and are preceded by others to Λnumati (TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>3·4</sup>); these are again preceded by four to Dhātṛ (TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>2·3</sup>).
- B 88. Followed by these (taduttare) there are two, anu naḥ (and) anv it, traditionally held to belong to Anumati. At the beginning in the same place there are four (stanzas) to Dhātṛ (beginning) 'May the Creator grant us wealth' (dhātā dadātu no rayim).

न्विति ते सृति  ${\bf r}^2{\bf r}^5{\bf r}^7$ , लिदिति सृतम्  ${\bf b}$ , लिति सृति  ${\bf f}{\bf k}$ .— चतस्रस्  ${\bf r}^2{\bf r}^5{\bf r}^7$ , च ॥ तिसस्  ${\bf f}{\bf k}$ , चे तिसस्  ${\bf b}$ .— तचादौ  ${\bf f}{\bf r}^2{\bf r}^5{\bf r}^7$ , तचादा  ${\bf k}$ , सूचावो  ${\bf b}$ .— द्धाति नो  ${\bf r}^2{\bf r}^5{\bf r}^7$ , द्दाति ना  ${\bf f}{\bf k}$ , ददा नो (ददातु नो  ${\bf T}{\bf S}$ .).

89. Now 'To thee' ( $\bar{a}$  te: ii. 33) is addressed to Rudra (and) the following, 'Delighting in showers' ( $dh\bar{a}r\bar{a}var\bar{a}h$ : ii. 34) to the Maruts.

Seeing a beast  $(mrgam)^a$  on his left, the seer himself approaching in fear  $(bibhyad\ etya)^b$ ,

वामतस्तु  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , वामदेवस्तु b, वामदेस्तु fk, वामदेवो r.—मृगं  $hm^1r^3$ , मृगान्  $bfkr^1r^4r^6$  (मृगं in RV. ii. 33. 11).— बिभ्यदेख ऋषिः खद्यम्  $hdm^1$ , विभ्यतेख ऋषि खद्यम् f, विभ्य तेभ्य रिषि खद्यम् b, विभ्यत्तेश्य ऋषिः खद्यम् r, (स्तौत्य) ध्वनि निप्रस्थितांसुहि (the last two syllables come from the following line)  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Or 'beasts' according to six MSS.

<sup>b</sup> Or 'afraid of them' according to several MSS.

90. praised the same in the (stanza) 'Praise the famous' (stuhi śrutam: ii. 33.11), propitiating him. Then in the following hymn (beginning) 'Unto' (upa: ii. 35) Apām napāt is praised.

तमेवास्तीत् hd, नूनेवास्ती b, रूप्ने चास्ती f, र्द्रमस्तीत्  $r^3r^5r^7$ .— $90^{ab}$  is omitted in  $m^1r$ .—ततः परे hdr, स्तः परे  $br^7$ , स्वः परे fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

## 18. Deities of RV. ii. 36-43. Indra as a Kapinjala.

91. There are two hymns (ii. 36, 37) addressed to the Seasons (beginning) 'To thee' (tubhyam: ii. 36. 1). After one addressed to Savitr (38) follows one to the Asvins (39). With the last (stanza: 6) of (the hymn) to Soma-Pūṣan (40), Soma, Pūṣan, and Aditi as well, are praised.

°त्वार्तवे hbk, °त्वर्त्तवे f, °त्वार्भवे r.—सोमापीच्चे b, सोमपीच्चयो (स्तुताः) f, सोमा-पूच्चे hm¹r (सोमापीच्चम् Sarvānukramaņī).

92. And (at the beginning of ii. 41) there are two (stanzas) to Vāyu (1, 2), one to Indra-Vāyu (3); next (come) five triplets (4-18) addressed to the Praüga deities a. The stanza 'Forth' (pra: 19) praises the two Soma carts: Agni is there incidental ( $nip\bar{a}ta-bh\bar{a}j$ ). 'Heaven and Earth' ( $dy\bar{a}v\bar{a}: 20$ ) (praises) Heaven and Earth; then follow (21) the two Soma carts b.

॰वायवी पञ्चाथ A, ॰वायवं व्यञ्जने b, ॰वायवं विवात्त f, (वेष्ट्र) वायवा श्वन्यासु r.—प्राउगास् b, प्रउगास् hdmlrfk.—श्विपक्ष hrfk, श्विपस्व b.

- <sup>a</sup> On these deities cp. above, ii. 27-35; also Sarvānukramaņī on RV. i. 3 and ii. 41. <sup>b</sup> According to the Sarvānukramaņī, the whole of the last triplet (19-21) is addressed to either Heaven and Earth or the two Soma carts, while Agni is optional in 19<sup>6</sup>.
- 93. Now a Indra again desiring praise, became a francoline partridge, and taking up a position on the right quarter of the seer as he was about to set out b, uttered a cry  $(vav\bar{a}\acute{s}a)$ .

जुतिं  $hm^1rs$ , जुतं  $bfkr^2$ .— ववाश्वास्थाय दिचणाम्  $hm^1rs$ , ववासे प्रति दिचणाम्  $r^2r^5r^7$ , चवाश्चे प्रति दिचणाम् b, ववासे प्रति दिच f.

<sup>a</sup> This and the following śloka are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 104) on RV. ii. 43. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta ix. 4: gṛṭsamadam artham abhyutthitam kapiñjalo 'bhivavāśe, cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. ii. 43; Rgwidhāna i. 31. 3. 4; Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. ii, p. 8.

One Though, according to Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 125, the passage of the Nirukta quoted in note is an interpolation, it was evidently known to the author of the BD. The stanza which Yāska goes on to quote for kapiñjala is the first of the khila after RV. ii. 43.

94. He (Gṛtsamada), with the eye of a seer, recognizing him (Indra) in the form of the bird, praised him in the two following hymns (ii. 42, 43), 'With repeated cry' (kanikradat: ii. 42. 1).

पराभ्यामिं hm¹r, एताभ्यामिं , पराभ्यामिति bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 min bfk, not in hdm¹.

### Mandala iii.

### 19. The seer Viśvāmitra. Deities of RV. iii. 1-6.

95. The son of Gāthi a who, after ruling the earth b, attained by penance to the position of a Brahman seer (brahmarṣi) and (obtained) a hundred and one sons c, uttered the hymn which is addressed to Agni, 'Of Soma me' (somasya mā: iii. 1), and the two following (iii. 2, 3)

प्रशास्त्र  $hm^1rb$ , प्रशास्त्रं f.—गां यस् b, गायंस् r, गाय fk, गायस् hd, गायिस्  $m^1$ .— ॰स्यगक्ट् hdr, ॰ध्यगक्ट् b, ॰ध्यगक्ट्  $r^5r^7$ , ॰ध्यगक्ट् f.—गाथिपुचस् hd, गाधिपुचस् r, गाथिपुचस् fk, गाध्विपुचस् b.—यत्परं च  $hm^1r$ , यत्परिति चा f, यत्परिति च b, तत्परे च  $r^2r^5r^7$ .

- That is, Viśvāmitra, seer of Maṇḍala iii. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 104) gives a somewhat different and more detailed account of Viśvāmitra.

  b This remark of course refers to Viśvāmitra having originally belonged to the warrior class.

  c Cp. AB. vii. 18. 1.
- 96. addressed to Vaiśvānara. 'With every log' (samit-samit: iii. 4) is an Āprī hymn (āpryaḥ). There follow here two hymns (iii. 5, 6) addressed to Agni: Heaven and Earth, the Dawnsa, the Waters, the Gods, the Fathers, and Mitra are incidentally mentioned deities (nipātāḥ) b.

वैश्वानरीये थ fkr²r⁵r³, वैश्वानरीये द्व b, वैश्वानरीयेति r, वैश्वानरायेति hdm¹ (the pratīka of iii. 3). I have omitted the syllable w because it is redundant after यत्परे च, and because it would give the pāda thirteen syllables according to the reading of the B MSS. R's reading विश्वानरीयेति is impossible, while that of hdm¹ यत्परं च। विश्वानरायेति I regard as a corruption: यत्परे च having become यत्परं च, the following विश्वानरीये had to be changed to विश्वानरायेति. This reading gives both a wrong and an

incomplete sense: 'the following also (iii. 2) beginning "vaiśvānarāya" (is addressed to Agni, instead of Vaiśvānara),' and no account is then taken of iii. 3.— आप्यो hd, आस्थो m¹, आप्रो r, आप्रियो bfr²r⁵r², आप्रिया k.— दे आपेथे hm¹r, दे च ये ये b, दे च ये fk, दे अपये इ.— त्वच hm¹r, लख bfr²r⁵r³इ, तस्य k.— व्यावापृथिया उपसो निपाता r³kr²r⁵r³, बावापृथिया उपसो निपाता fb, व्यावापृथियातुषसो निपाता m¹, व्यावापृथियो तु निपातभाजाव r, Şaḍguruśiṣya (cp. v.r.).— पितर्स hm¹rṣ, पितरोऽथ r³bfk r²r⁵r³.

- \* On the Sandhi व्या उपसी see introduction to Sarvānukramaņī, p. x, and footnote <sup>2</sup>; Aufrecht, Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, p. 427, last §.

  \* Nipāta is here used = nipātin.

  The last three pādas of 96 are quoted by Ṣadgurusisya, p. 105.
- 97. In (hymns) addressed to Agni, Vaiśvānara, Varuna, Jātavedas are seen to be praised a. Wherever (here) one (of them) may be praised or there is no (actual) praise b, one should know that they are intended to be incidental or to serve as a comparison.
- जू रितेका  $hm^1r$ , जूरितेको B.—यत्राजुितवी  $hm^1r$ , तत्रान्यजुितवी B.—निपात्यर्थाञ्ची॰  $hdm^1$ , निपात्यर्थाञ्चो॰  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , नेपात्याञ्चो॰ b, नेपात्यास्त्वामु॰ fk, नेपात्यांजाञ्चो॰ r.—॰पमार्थाञ्च  $hdm^1$ , ॰पमार्थाञ्च r, ॰पमार्थाञ्च fk.
- <sup>a</sup> The first pada has only ten syllables.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, when the deity is not invoked, but the name is merely mentioned, as in a simile.
- 98. The royal seers a, the Gṛtsamadas, the Vasiṣṭhas, the Bharadvājas, the Kuśikas, and the Gotamas, the All (gods), the Aśvins, the Aṅgirases, the Atris, Aditi, the Bhojas b, the Kaṇvas, the Bhṛgus, the Two Worlds (rodasī), the Regions (diśaḥ) c,

कुशिका bfk, कुशिको  $hdm^1r$ .—गोतमास hd, गीतमास  $m^1bfkr$ .—भोजा  $hm^1rb$ , भाजा fk.—करवा  $m^1$ , करवो hdr, करवा b, करवा  $kr^2r^5r^7$ , करवा f.

- \* Mentioned as a class or group, like all the following names except the Asvins, Rodasī, and Aditi.

  b That is, liberal patrons, here spoken of as a class (as in RV. x. 107).

  c Mentioned below also (viii. 128) as incidental in hymns to the All-gods.
- 99. when praised at the beginning, end a, or middle of a hymn, in (hymns) addressed to Savitr, Soma, the Asvins, or the Maruts, to Indra or Agni, to Rudra, Sūrya, or Uṣas, do not interfere (vyāghnanti) with the deities who own the hymn (sūktabhāj) b.

॰सीन्या॰ hdr, ॰सीर्या॰ B.—॰माइतेषु ऐन्ह्रा॰ r, ॰माइते शेन्ह्रा॰ hdm¹, ॰माइतेश्वेन्द्रा॰ b, ॰माइतेश्वेन्द्रा॰ fk.—॰सीर्योषसेषु r, ॰सीर्योषसेषु hd, ॰सर्वोषसेषु m¹, ॰सीन्योषसेषु r² r⁵ r²,

सीन्योषसेषु b, सीन्योषसेषु f. — सुतासु  $hm^1r$ , सुतासाः  $r^5r^7$ , no f or ताः in bfk. — देवताः सूत्रभाजः  $hm^1r^3$ , देवता सूत्रभागिनी bfk, देवतां सूत्रभागिनीम्  $r^7$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in bfkd.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. above, iii. 52; also i. 22 and below, v. 171.

<sup>b</sup> That is, such incidental deities do not interfere with one particular god being the chief deity of the hymn.

#### 20. Deities of RV. iii. 7-29.

100. The seventeenth Adhyāya (RV. iii. 7-29) is Agni's. 'Stand erect to aid us' ( $\bar{u}rdhva\ \bar{u}\ su\ na\ \bar{u}taye$ : i. 36. 13, 14)—these two stanzas of Kanva are addressed to the sacrificial post ( $yaup\bar{\iota}$ ), and the five (beginning) 'They anoint thee' ( $a\tilde{n}janti\ tv\bar{a}^a$ : iii. 8. 1-5).

एते br, ये ते  $hm^1fk$ .—कारवाव् r, करवाव् hd, करवव्  $m^1$ , काल्वाव् bfk.—योषाव् hd, योषाव्  $m^1bfk$ , योषा ह्या r.

- <sup>a</sup> The correct pratika is  $tv\bar{a}m$ , but  $tv\bar{a}$  (tveti) has been substituted for the sake of the metre.
- 101. The rest<sup>a</sup> (are addressed) to many posts, while the eighth stanza is addressed to the All-gods; the last (stanza) of this (hymn) is that which is said to be concerned with cutting (the post)<sup>b</sup>. The sixth (hymn: iii. 12)<sup>c</sup> is said to be addressed to Indra-Agni.

श्रेषा बक्तभ्यो fkr, श्रेषाभ्यो बक्ज (यूपेभ्यो) hd, श्रेषेभ्यो बक्जभ्यो m¹r³, श्रेषो बक्जभ्यो b.— वसनी योक्ता hdm¹, वसना योक्ता bfkr³, वसनाः योक्तं॰ r⁵r², वसिनी योक्ता r.—षष्ठभै-क्रायमुख्यते hdr, (योक्तें) द्रायी ऐक्रायमुख्यते r⁵r², इक्रायेन्द्राञ्चमु b, इक्रायोद्राञ्चमु ---fk.

- a That is, all but the eighth and the eleventh stanzas, which are excepted; according to the Sarvānukramaņī the eighth is optionally excepted: añjanti yūpastutiḥ: ṣaṣṭhyādyādhir bahavo, ntyā vraściny, aṣṭamī vaiśvadevī vā.

  b The text of the Sarvānukramaṇī (also Sāyaṇa) has vraścinī, but Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (adhikaraṇe lyuṭ) must have read vraścanī.
  c That is, the sixth hymn of the Adhyāya (cp. 100).
- 102. (The stanza) 'Agni, Dawn' (agnim uṣasam: iii. 20. 1) is addressed to the All-gods; (they are) also (invoked) with the (stanza) 'Dadhikrā' (dadhikrām: iii. 20. 5). But the stanza 'Agni and Indra' (agna indras ca: iii. 25. 4) is addressed to Agni-Indra. The following triplet (iii. 26. 1-3) is addressed to Vaisvānara.

षिमुषसं वैश्वदेवी hdm¹r¹r³r³r⁴r³bfkr², वैश्वदेव्यपिमुषसं r: the latter reading is doubtless a correction owing to the metrical irregularity of a pāda of nine syllables (cp. Sarvānukramaņī: agnim uṣasam ādyāntye vaiśvadevyau).—द्धिकामिति Am¹, द्धिका-ञ्णीति fkr, द्धिकान्निति b.— इन्द्रश्चर्व r⁵r², इन्द्रश्चर्क b, इद्रश्चक f, इन्द्रिति hm¹r.—परो hdbfk, परा r.

103. And (the triplet) 'Let them go forth' (pra yantu: iii. 26. 4-6) is addressed to the Maruts<sup>a</sup>. The last (stanza), 'With a hundred streams' (śatadhāram: iii. 26. 9), is (in) praise of a preceptor<sup>b</sup>. 'Forth your food' (pra vo vājāḥ: iii. 27. 1) praises the seasons; 'Rub ye' (manthata: iii. 29. 5) praises the priests.

मार्तम् Bhm¹, मार्ताम् r.— ऋत्विज स्तीति hd, ऋत्विजः स्तीति r, ऋत्विजश्चैव br²r⁵r², ऋत्विजञ्चव fk.—मन्यत hdm¹fk, मन्यतः br.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tṛcau vaiśvānarīya-mārutau: the last word is explained by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya with dvitīyasya (tṛcasya) māruto 'gniḥ. See Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, p. 160.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. op. cit., pp. 159, 160.
- 104. But in the (stanza) 'Misty' (purīṣyāsaḥ: iii. 22. 4) he (the seer) lauds the fires on the altar (dhiṣṇya). Now they are there to be recognized as the Divine Sacrificers.

श्चेयासैव hdbr, यूपासैव fkr<sup>2</sup>.—तच तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, तच ह bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by **२0** in bdm<sup>1</sup>f, not in k.

## 21. Deities of RV. iii. 30-33. Viśvāmitra, Sudās, and the Rivers.

105. The twenty-three a (hymns) after this (beginning) 'They desire' (ichanti: iii. 30) are addressed to Indra. But in the hymn 'Forth' (pra: iii. 33) Viśvāmitra and the Rivers engaged in a dialogue b.

इक्लीति  $hm^1r$ , इक्ति त्या bk, इत्यंति त्या f.—विश्वामित्र:  $r^3bfkr^2r^7n$ , °िमन hd, °िमनं r.—समूदिरे hrbfk, समूहिरे  $r^2r^3r^7$ , °श्व संवदन्  $m^1$ , स संवदन्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- That is, RV. iii. 30-53, not 30-52, because iii. 33 is excepted; for similar statements cp. v. 12 and 105.

  b 105<sup>cd</sup> and 106<sup>ab</sup> are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. iii. 33. 1.
- 106. The seer going with Sudās—being his domestic priest for the sake of sacrifice—to the confluence of the Vipās and the Sutudrī addressed these two (rivers) with (the words) 'Be propitious' (sam).

सित्रचार्च hm<sup>1</sup>rn(m), संनिज्यार्च fk, संनिष्ठार्च b, स इज्यार्च n.—सुदासा सह चनुषिः b, सुद्सा सह चनुषिः f, सुदास सा ह चनुषिः hdm<sup>1</sup>, सुदासः सोऽहर्जनम् rn.—ग्रमिखेते hdm<sup>1</sup>, ग्रमिखेते r, ग्रमखेते f, ज्रश्चेखिते b, ज्रखेते k.

107. In that (hymn) there appear statements ( $prav\bar{a}d\bar{a}h$ ) in the dual, plural<sup>a</sup>, and singular: in the hemistich 'Unto' (acha: iii. 33. 3<sup>ab</sup>) or in the (successive) pādas (pacchah) 'Down to thee' ( $ni\ te: 10^c, 10^d, 11^a$ ), in the singular (ekavat) in (reference to) the rivers <sup>b</sup>;

पच्छो वा hdr, पच्छे वा m<sup>1</sup>, पक्ष वं b, पक्ष वं f, पक्षं वं k. — •वित्त ते hdm<sup>1</sup>, •वंनि ते bfk, •विन्त ते r.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ii. 24. <sup>b</sup> Which speak in the plural in iii. 33. 10<sup>a</sup>.
- 108. in the dual (dvivat) in the first distich (iii. 33. 1, 2) besides a hemistich ( $3^{cd}$ ), the speech (being that) of Viśvāmitra a according to the sacred text ( $\acute{s}rute\dot{h}$ )<sup>b</sup>. Or (on the other hand) the rivers addressed the seer in the plural (bahuvat) with these (following) stanzas,

॰वचः श्रुतेः hdm1r, ॰वचसृचे b, वचस्रचे fk.—एतामिर्ऋग्मिवा hd, एतामिर्ऋग्मि वा f, एनामिर्ऋग्मिवा r, एतामिर्भिपवा b, एतामि वा k.

- According to the Ārṣānukramaṇī iii. 7 (followed by the Sarvānukramaṇī) stanzas 4, 6, 8, 10 are spoken by the rivers (nadīvacaḥ), the remaining nine by the seer (viśvā-mitravacāṃsi). The Sarvānukramaṇī has in this passage clearly borrowed from the Ārṣānukramaṇī.

  b The same expression (śruteḥ) is used in the Sarvānukramaṇī in stating that Viśvāmitra is optionally the author of RV. iii. 31 (see AB. vi. 18. 2); the Ārṣānukramaṇī (iii. 5) has the expression yathā śrutiḥ with regard to that hymn (cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 106).
- 109. (viz.) with the sixth, the eighth, the fourth, and the tenth; the rest  $(itar\bar{a}h)$  are the seer's. The two gods who are celebrated in the seventh stanza and in the sixth <sup>a</sup>

षश्चाष्टस्या hf, षष्ठाष्टस्या dm<sup>1</sup>, षष्ठाष्टस्या b, षश्चाष्टस्या k, षश्चष्टङ्गीन्त r.— चतुर्ध्या च दशस्या hdm<sup>1</sup>f, चतुर्थ्या च दशस्यां rbk.— The end of the varga is here marked by २0 in m<sup>1</sup>, by २9 in hdf, not at all in bk.

\* Indra and Savitr are mentioned in the sixth, and Indra in the seventh. The Sarvānukramaņī says: sasthīsaptamyos to indrastutiķ.

## 22. RV. iii. 31: an adoptive daughter. Viśvāmitra and Śakti.

110, 111. are to be recognized as incidental. In the last (hymn)<sup>a</sup> there is (a stanza)<sup>b</sup> addressed to Indra-Parvata. How one makes a daughter what is called an adoptive child ( $putrik\bar{a}$ ) or in that sense ( $tath\bar{a}$ ) impregnates her c, that is told in the (hymn) 'Teaching' ( $tath\bar{a}$ ) in the stanza 'Not' (na: iii. 31.2) the giving of inheritance to a daughter is forbidden c.

चियों सि॰ hdr, चेये चै॰ b, च्यावे॰ fk.—नाम fkr²r⁵r³, तामु b, नारी hdm¹r.—III. तस्यां hm¹r, तस्या bfk.—रेतो वा hdm¹r, रेतोधा bfr⁵r³, रेतोखा k.—तच्छासदिति hm¹r, तत्सदिति b, तस्यासदिति f.—प्रतिषिधते hm¹r, प्रतिषेधति fk, प्रतिषेचिति b.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, of the series of twenty-three (above, 105), viz. iii. 53.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, iii. 53. 1.

  <sup>c</sup> Siñcati reto is meant for the equivalent of sekam rñjan in RV. iii. 31. 1°.

  <sup>d</sup> RV. iii. 31. 1 is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta iii. 4; cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. iii. 31. 1, 2; see Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, pp. 34, 35.

  <sup>e</sup> RV. iii. 31. 2 is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta iii. 6.
- 112. And (the seer) says that her son (who is) younger (than she) is a brother like an eldest (brother) a.
- At a great sacrifice of Sudās, by Śaktib Gāthi's c son (Viśvāmitra)d

तसाञ्चाह B, तसाञ्चेव A. — सुतम् m<sup>1</sup>, सुतम् the rest. — प्रक्तिना hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, दिषणा r, दिषणां bfk. — गाथि॰ hdm<sup>1</sup>, गाधि॰ bfkr.

- That is, he inherits property from his grandfather through his mother, just as much as if he had been an eldest brother of the latter. I take jyeṣṭhavat to be = jyeṣṭhaw (bhrātaram) iva. b Son of Vasiṣṭha. The form Gāthi (not Gādhi) is supported by the ΔB. and Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction to Maṇḍala iii. d 112°d-116°b are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. iii. 53, the first two lines, however, only in an adapted form; cp. Indische Studien, i. 119 f.; Muir, Sanskrit Texts, i. 343.
- 113, 114. was forcibly deprived of consciousness. He sank down unconscious. But to him the Jamadagnis a gave Speech called Sasarparī, daughter of Brahmā or of the Sun<sup>b</sup>, having brought her from the dwelling of the Sun. Then that Speech dispelled the Kuśikas' o loss of intelligence (a-matim)<sup>d</sup>.

गिगृहीतम्  $hm^1r$ , गृगीलाथ bfk, गृहीला  $r^2r^5r^7$ . — बलाश्चेतः  $hm^1r$ , वलाश्चेतः b, वलाश्चेतः fk, बङ्गलाश्चेतः  $r^2r^5r^7$ . — वसीद्द्  $hm^1r$ , वासीद्द् bfk. — तसी bfr, तस्वि k, तस्वा

hdr1r4. — ब्राह्मी तु hm1rs, ब्राह्मी च bfk. — 113°d and 114 are quoted by Sāyaņa on RV. iii. 53. 15 (112cd and 113ab being paraphrased by him as well as Sadgurusisya).—  ${f r}_1$ 14. मूर्यचयादिहाह्स  ${f Am^1}$ , ॰चयादिहाद्स b, ॰चयादिहाव्स  ${f fk}$ , ॰चयादिहाग्स  ${f r}$ , मूर्य-विषमन ऋहित्य s. — ददुसी  $hm^1r$ , तां ददुर्  $r^2r^5r^7$ , ददुवें s, ददुर् fk, दद् b. — समितं तामपाइनत् hm1r, अमितं तामपानुदत् s, अमित पामवावत् b, अमित्रियामचावयत् f.--The end of the varga is here marked by 22 in hdbfk, not in m1.

b Sasarparī is called sūryasya duhitā in RV. iii. 53. 15. <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. iii. 53. 15, 16. o That is, the other Kusikas, as well as Visvamitra, had been rendered unconscious by d The word occurs in RV. iii. 53. 15 (sasarparīr amatiņ bādhamānā). Sakti.

### 23. Viśvāmitra and Vāc Sasarparī. Spells against the Vasisthas.

115. And in the (stanza) 'Hither' (upa: iii. 53. 11) Viśvāmitra restored the Kuśikas to consciousness (anubodhayat). gladdened at heart by receiving Speech he paid homage to those seers (the Jamadagnis),

उपेति चाखां m1r1r4, उपेति चाखा b, उपेति चाखां hd, उपेति याखा f, उपेख चाखां r, उपत्य वाचं r5, उप प्रेतित (the fuller pratika) इ.— बुबोधयत hm1r, न्वयोजयत् इ, न्वचेतियत् b, खचेत् fk: the latter two readings probably stand for न्वचेतयत्, as RV. iii. 53. II contains the form चेतयध्वम्. I have corrected बुबोधयत् to नुबोधयत्, as the syllable q could only be accounted for by q (not q), and unaugmented forms are not uncommon in the BD. (e.g. above, 113, avasidat).— EVIAI hm1rs, unavaidat b, una-ष्टाता fk.—तानुषीन्त्रत्यपुजयत् hm1rbfk, तानुषीनन्वचेतयत् r5r7, जमदपीनपुजयत् ह.

116. himself praising Speech with the two stanzas 'Sasarpari' (sasarparih: iii. 53. 15, 16). (With the stanzas) 'Strong' (sthirau: iii. 53. 17-20) (he praised) the parts of the cart and the oxen, as he started for home.

116ab comes before 115ad in bfk.—•नड्ह स bfkr5, •नड्हं च hm1r (RV. iii. 53. 18 has अन्दर्भ: though all the MSS. have &, consistency requires & in the text.— गृहान्त्रजन् hm<sup>1</sup>r, गृहान्त्रजन् b, गृहात्रजन् f.—After 116<sup>ed</sup> bfkm<sup>1</sup>r (not hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>) add the line:

# भनसोऽक्वानि चोत्यापानङ्वाही नृहाताजी ।

117. And then going home he deposited (them a there) in person (svašarīrena).

**[158**]

But the four stanzas which follow (iii. 53. 21-24) are traditionally held to be hostile to the Vasisthas b.

ततस bfkr. तन्वस hdm1. — खग्नरीरेण bfk, खग्नरीरं च r. खां ग्ररीरं च hdm1.— श्राक्रव्यरीदि  $m^1$ , श्राक्रव्यरीदि hd (= गक्रन्यरीदि), स खरमाप ह r, ख समाप ह b, H HATU E f.—The following line is added in B after 117ab:

# रथं च खग्नरीरेण¹ गृहान्गैकन्परीददे3।

1 fkm1r, भारीरं च b. 2 br, आई fm1, आई k. 3 bm1fk, पराददे r. This line and that which appears in B after 116cd seem to be corruptions of the lines which they respectively follow, and which are common to A and B. In m1, 116cd and 117ab appear as follows (117<sup>ab</sup> thus having three forms in this MS.):

> खिराविखनसो रंगान्यन दुईं च व गृहान्वजन् ९६। तन्वस खां ग्ररीरं च गृहानाक्रव्यरीददे भनसो रंगानि चोत्यायानद्वाही गृहाताजी ८७। ततस खगरीरेण गृहान्तस खयमाप ह रथं च खग्ररीरेण गृहानाकं चरीददे ९८।

- —•देषिणः स्रताः  $hm^1r^1r^3r^4r^2(i)$ , •देषिणीर्विदः r, •देषिणी विदः fb, •देषिणी विधः k.
- a That is, the cart, its parts, and the oxen. Cp. RV. iii. 53. 20: ā gṛhebhyaḥ . . ā vimocanāt, 'until we reach home and unyoke.' b On 117°d-119 cp. Indische Studien, i. 120; Muir, Sanskrit Texts, i, p. 344; Roth, Zur Litteratur, pp. 107, 108; Sāyaṇa on RV. iii. 53. 21; Sadgurusisya (p. 108), who quotes Rgvidhāna ii. 4. 2; Max Müller, RV.2 vol. ii, p. 23.
- 118. They were pronounced by Viśvāmitra; they are traditionally held to be 'imprecations' (abhisāpa). They are pronounced to be hostile to enemies a and magical (abhicārika) incantations.
- ताः प्रोक्ता bfk, तु प्रोक्ता r1r3r4r6r2, याः प्रोक्ता hm1r (cp. Sarvānukramanī: श्राभ-भाषादाः). — The reading of 118°d in the text is that of B; instead of it A has: दिद्वेषिष्यः स्नता विवादभिचारेषु ग्रब्वते.—दिषद्वेषास्त f, देषद्वेषाःस्त b, विद्वेषिणः hdm1, विदेषिष्यः 11346.—विवा चैवाभिचारिकाः b, विद्यां चैवाभिचारिः f.—The end of the varga is here marked by 23 in hdbfk.
  - a Cp. Rgvidhana i. 19.4; i. 20. 1.

### 24. RV. iii. 53. 21-24. Deities of RV. iii. 54-60.

119. The Vasisthas will not listen to them. This is the unanimous opinion of their authorities (ācāryaka)a: great guilt arises from repeating or listening (to them)b;

ता न hm<sup>1</sup>r, तु न b, सु न fk.—सहा॰ hdm<sup>1</sup>fk, सहान् br.—॰दोषस जायते hd, दोषः प्रजायते bfkr.—119<sup>od</sup> is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, the authorities among the Vasisthas are unanimous on the injurious effect of these stanzas on the Vasisthas. The word ācāryaka is quoted only in the sense of 'the position of a teacher'; here it must have some such sense as 'body of teachers.'

  <sup>b</sup> That is, on the part of Vasisthas.
- 120. By repeating or hearing (them) one's head is broken into a hundred fragments; the children of those (who do so) perish: therefore one should not repeat them a.

कीर्तितन hbrs, कीर्तिसीन m<sup>1</sup>, कीर्त्तनन fk.—- श्रुतन bfkrs, गुणेन hdm<sup>1</sup>, corrected on margin to श्रुतन in h.

- <sup>a</sup> This śloka is quoted by Ṣadguruśiṣya to show why the Vasiṣṭhas do not listen to these stanzas. Roth, Zur Litteratur, p. 108, cites the śloka; cp. Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. ii, p. 23.
- 121. The seer praised the All-gods with the four (hymns) 'To him' (imam: iii. 54-57).
- B He praised them all with his whole soul, thinking of the highest Abode,

121cd is found in B and m1 only.

B 122. while he uttered 'Great is that unique mysterious power of the gods' (a devānām asuratvam tad ekam mahat)b.

The Asvins, Mitra, the Rbhus are (the respective deities of) 'The milch-cow' (dhenuḥ: iii. 58), 'Mitra' (mitraḥ: iii. 59), and 'Here, here, of you' (iheha vaḥ: iii. 60).

- <sup>a</sup> That is, the refrain of iii. 55 slightly altered (mahad devānām asuratvam ekam).

  <sup>b</sup> 122<sup>ab</sup> is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only. This and the preceding line may very well be later additions as they contain no new statement. If we deduct them, as well as 123<sup>ab</sup> (A) and 124<sup>ab</sup>, the two vargas, 24, 25, have only five and a half ślokas. They may thus originally have formed one varga only.
- A 123. (The stanza) addressed to Mitra, 'To Mitra five' (mitrāya pañca: iii. 59. 8)<sup>a</sup>, should be recognized as addressed to the All-gods <sup>b</sup>.

But the last triplet here in the hymn to the Rbhus (iii. 60. 5-7) is addressed to Indra and the Rbhus.

खनाभेवे in all MSS. and r.— सूक्त उत्तमः hd, सूक्त उत्तम b, सूक्त उत्तमे fk, सूक्तः स उत्तमः r.— The end of the varga is marked by २४ here (after उत्तमः) in h (२५ in d), but in m¹bfk at the end of the next line (after पश्चमात्), where the number of the śloka is also given by m¹ as  $\Psi$  (=  $\xi O\Psi$ ).

The All-gods are mentioned in it: sa devān viśvān bibharti. There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

b  $123^{ab}$  is found in hdm¹r only, being omitted in bkr²r⁵.

### 25. Deities of RV. iii. 61, 62.

B 124. In the preceding couplet (iii. 60. 3, 4) Indra is incidental. After 'O Uşas, with strength' (uṣo vājena: iii. 61) the fifth a

(hymn), which is addressed to Dawn, there follow in the final (hymn: iii. 62) six triplets addressed to separate deities: the first (1-3) is addressed to Indra-Varuna, and the following one (4-6) to Brhaspati;

 $124^{ab}$  is found in bfkm $^1$ r, but is omitted in hdr $^1$ r $^4$ r $^2$ (?).—पूर्वे द्वृचे br, पूर्वदृचे f.— पश्चमात् r, पचमात् m $^1$ , पश्चगात् bfk.—श्रीषसाद् b, श्रीषसाद् m $^1$ , श्रीषस्वाद् hd, उषासा fk, उषसाद् r (Sarvānukramaņā on RV. iii. 61: उषस्थम्).—उत्तरास्वन्धे षट् पृथग्देवता-सृचाः  $Am^1$ r $^2$  (°ताः सृताः m $^1$ ), उत्तर् षघृथग्देवता चाः b, उत्तर् षिक्षि यं  $^-$ ग्देवता  $^-$ च fk, उत्तरे षिक्षः सुता ऋग्देवता तृचैः r.—तथा परः hdm $^1$ r $^3$ , ततः परः r, तदुत्तरः  $^5$ , (बाईस्यत्थ) उत्तरः bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> This must mean the fifth hymn of the group iii. 57-62, the seer of which is Viśvāmitra, while the seer of the preceding three (54-56) is Prajāpati Viśvāmitra or Vācya. It could not mean 'the fifth hymn to Uṣas,' as iii. 61 is the sixth hymn in the RV. addressed to that deity.
- 125. and (then come three respectively) addressed to Pūṣan (7-9), Savitṛ (10-12), Soma (13-15), while the last (16-18) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa. And with that (final triplet) Jamadagnia praised the two gods who delight in law (rtāvṛdhau) b.

मैचावर्ण उत्तमः hm<sup>1</sup>r, षसामन्यसु यसृचः bfkr<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.— °पिस् A, °पिसु B.—The end of the varga is here marked by २4 in bf, not in hdk.

According to the Ārṣānukramaṇī, followed by the Sarvānukramaṇī, Jamadagni is the alternative seer of this triplet.

b This epithet of Mitra-Varuṇa occurs in RV. iii. 62. 18 as rtāvrdhā.

### Mandala iv.

#### 26. Deities of RV. iv. 1-15.

126. He (Vāmadeva) for whom, when he cooked the entrails of a dog for the sake of honouring the Gods, the Seers, and the Fathers, the Vṛtra-slayer (Indra), in the form of an eagle, brought the mead a,

पपाचान्त्राणि यकुनः  $A\,m^1$ , य आन्त्राष्यपचकुनः  $B\,n$ . — यस्य व  $h\,m^1\,r$ , यस्य च  $r^2\,r^5\,r^7n$ , यस्त व b, यस्त्र य  $f\,k$ . — ॰ण आहर्द् n, ॰ण आहर्द् r, ॰ण आहर्द् r, ॰ण चाहर्द्  $r^2\,r^5\,r^7$ , ॰णाहर्द्  $h\,b$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. iv. 18. 13: śuna āntrāņi pece... adha me śyeno madhu ā jabhāra. Cp. Manu x. 106; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 79.—126 is quoted by the Nītimañjarī on RV. iv. 18. 13.
- 127. that seer, descendant of Gotama, praised Agni with fifteen hymns (beginning) 'Thee' ( $tv\bar{a}m$ : iv. 1-15), and Indra with the following sixteen, 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : iv. 16-32) a.

# सूकेरिति तु $hr^3r^4m^1b$ , सूकेरिति च $r^5r^7$ , स्तप्तीरिति च b, तप्तीरिति च fk, सूकेरितेसु r.

- <sup>a</sup> The series, being interrupted by iv. 27 (*śyenastuti*, below, 136), extends to 32; cp. above, iv. 105, and below, v. 12, 105.—126 and 127 are translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 78, 79.
- 128. In the three a (stanzas) 'As such, thy brother' (sa bhrātaram: iv. 1. 2-4) Agni is incidental (nipātabhāj); others say that (the seer) praises the incidental (nipātin) Agni together with Varuṇa b.

# ॰सीत्याङर् bfk, ॰सीति चाङर् r, ॰सीतीत्याङर् hd, ॰सीति त्याङर् $m^1$ . — ग्रन्थे निपातिनम् $m^1br$ , श्रन्ते निपातिनम् hd, श्रग्ये निपातनं f, श्रमे निपातने k.

- a This must be an old mistake for catasṛṣu (often confused in MSS. with ca tisṛṣu), as the vocative agne occurs in all the four stanzas (iv. i. 2-5), and the Sarvānukramaṇī has upādyāś catasraḥ.

  b Hence the statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī that Agni alone or Agni and Varuṇa are the deities of iv. i. 2-5.
- 129. Some (say) that the two hymns 'Agni, upon' (praty agnih: iv. 13, 14) are addressed to the divinities mentioned by their characteristic names (lingoktadaivata). But with the two (stanzas) 'He noted' (bodhat: iv. 15. 7, 8) the seer praises Somaka only.

प्रत्यिदिव तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, प्रत्यिपिरित्नुते b, प्रत्यिपिरित्नुभे r<sup>5</sup>, प्रत्यिपिर्च्यते fk.—After 129<sup>ab</sup> bfk have the following corrupt śloka:

# उत्तमामुषसं देवी मध्यमं पुनक्त्तमम् । पृथक् च सह च सौति कर्मणौ तत्रविल्हतम्॥

—सोमकमेव तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, सोमकभूपतिम् br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, ॰पतिः fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in hbfkm<sup>1</sup>.

a Cp. Sarvānukramanī: lingoktadaivatam tv eke.

### 27. RV. iv. 18-30. Indra's birth and fight with Vamadeva.

130. And with a view to (long) life for him the Asvins are praised with the two following (stanzas: iv. 15. 9, 10). Her unborn child (garbham) who said, 'I will not be born in the straightforward way (añjasā)'a,

चायुषोऽर्थाय Bhm<sup>1</sup>, चायुर्थाय r.— ऋझसा न जनिष्ये हं hm<sup>1</sup>b, ऋजंसा न जनिष्ये हं f, ऋझसा न जनिष्येऽहं r, जनिष्याम r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, जनिष्याण r<sup>3</sup>.— ब्रुवाणं hrfk, ब्रुवाण b, ब्रुवाणा m<sup>1</sup>.— गर्भमेव Am<sup>1</sup>r<sup>2</sup>n, गर्भ एव kr, वार्भमेव b, गर्भवेतं f.— तु Ar<sup>2</sup>, तम् bkn.

- a Cp. RV. iv. 18. 2: nāham ato nir ayā durgahaitat. On 130-132 cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 179 f.; cp. also Pischel, Vedische Studien, ii, pp. 42-44. The Nītimanjarī on RV. iv. 18. 13 quotes 130<sup>cd</sup> and 131<sup>ab</sup>.
- 131. (that is), her son Indra, Aditi, anxious for her own welfare, admonished  $(anva\acute{s}\bar{a}t)^a$ . But he (Indra), as soon as born, challenged the seer to fight.

श्वन्याद् r<sup>6</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, श्वन्याद् bfk, श्वन्यात्त् r, श्वन्यात्व hdm<sup>1</sup>, श्वन्यगाद् n.—जातमाची hm<sup>1</sup>b, जातमाचम् r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>2</sup> r<sup>3</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>, जामंची fk.—°जुहाव तु hm<sup>1</sup>, °जुहाव तम् bfkr.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, in RV. iv. 18. 1:  $m\bar{a}$   $m\bar{a}taram$   $amuy\bar{a}$  pattave kah. Dr. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 80, line 1, and 82, note <sup>4</sup>, would read  $anvag\bar{a}t$  in the sense of 'yielded' (nachgeben); but this would be like using the German 'sie ging ihm nach' in the same sense.
- 132. Vāmadeva, engaging him, after he (Indra) had thus done violence to himself (the seer)<sup>a</sup>, for ten days and nights, vanquished him with might.

योधयन्  $hm^1r$ , योधयेत्  $r^1r^4r^6r^2$  (?), याचयन् fk, यावयन् b. — राचीस् r, राचांस् f, राज्यसं g h.

- a That is, after violence had thus been done to him by Indra = indrena balātkṛtaḥ.
- 133. Gautama, selling a him in the assembly of seers in the (stanza) 'Who this' (ka imam: iv. 24. 10), himself for that

purpose (tena) b praised (him with the stanza), 'None, O Indra' (nakir indra: iv. 30. 1);

खयं तेना॰ h m1 r3, खयमेवा॰ k r5 r7, खयमेव (खिम॰) f, खयनेवा॰ b, सायद्गेवा॰ r.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. iv. 24.9; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 90-96.

  <sup>b</sup> I take tena to refer to vikrīṇan; Dr. Sieg, however (who translates 132-134), Sagenstoffe, p. 95, takes it with the pratīka of iv. 30, =tena sūktena, 'with the whole hymn iv. 30'; against this is the fact that the hymn as a whole has already been mentioned (127) as one in praise of Indra, that the author in the present passage otherwise refers to single stanzas, and that it is contrary to the style of the BD. to refer with tena to a following pratīka instead of saying nakir indrety anena or etena.
- 134. and in the (stanza) 'What! then art thou' (kim ād utāsi: iv. 30. 7) he halfway (ardhe) a dispelled his wrath. Then the seer his (Indra's) form and heroic deeds, his valiant exploits,

मन्युमधे  $Am^1$ , मन्युमध्ये  $bfkr^2$ , मन्युं मध्ये r.—धैर्यकार्याणि  $hm^1r$ , वीर्यकार्याणि fbk, धैर्यायाज्याणि  $r^1$ , धैर्यायध्याणि  $r^4r^6$ .—तान्यृषि:  $hm^1r$ , तानृषि:  $bfkr^6$ , चारिषु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by >> in  $hm^1b$ , not in k.

- a The reading madhye is probably an explanation of ardhe.
- 135. and his various deeds proclaimed to Aditi. 'I' (aham: iv. 26) is self-praise in a triplet: for there is praise (in it) as if of him (Indra)<sup>a</sup>.

संसावस्  $hdm^1r^3$ , ॰संसावस्  $bfkr^2r^5$ . — सुतिरिवास्य हि  $r^5r^7$ , सुतिर्भ्यतस्य हि hdr, सुतिथिवस्य हि b, सुतिविसस्य हि  $fkr^2$ .

- \* That is, the seer praises himself as if he were Indra; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: indram ivātmānam ṛṣis tuṣṭāvendro vātmānam. Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, p. 160, note <sup>3</sup>, and Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 87 and 95, note <sup>3</sup>.
- 136. With the following nine stanzas (beginning) 'Before all birds this' ( $pra\ su\ sa\ vibhyah$ : iv. 26. 4-7; 27. 1-5) there is praise of the eagle. In the hymn of five stanzas 'Thee' ( $tv\bar{a}$ : iv. 28) Indra is praised together with Soma.

लिति br, लिन  $m^1$ , लिन  $hr^1r^4$ , लि fk.— सोमेनेन्द्रः सुतः सह bkr, सीमेनेद्र सुतः सह f, सोमेन्द्री च सुतः सह  $hdr^3$ , सोमेन्द्री च सह सुती  $m^1$ , सोमेन्द्रः संसुतः सह  $r^1r^4$ .

137, 138. Kraustuki regards this praise to be chiefly addressed to Soma; while with the triplet 'Even of the Sky' (divas cid: iv. 30. 6-11) the teacher Śākatāyana considered the middle Dawn

to be praised with Indra. And in the stanza here 'Good wealth' (vāmam: iv. 30. 24) Bhaga, Pūṣan, and Aryaman are praised:

सोमप्रधानाम् br, ॰प्रधानम् Am¹fkr².—क्रीष्टुकिर् hd, क्रोष्टुकिर् fkm¹r, क्रोष्टुकः r¹r⁴r6, क्रोष्ट्रकः b.—चैतेन Am¹, चानेन fbr, चान्येन k.—तुचेनेन्द्रेण संसुताम् hm¹bfkr, ते द्वृचेनेन्द्रसंसुता r¹r⁴r6.

 $r_{3}$ 8. मेने श्राचार्यः bfk, मेन श्रा॰  $r^{2}r^{5}r^{7}$ , मेने लाचार्यः  $hm^{1}r$ .—वाममृचि जुतासाच hd, वामित्युक्जुतासाच r, वामित्युचि संजुता B.—भगः hd, भनः b, नभः k, नभः नभः f

B 139. Pūṣan is (here) called 'Karūlatin'a: according to a Vedic text (śruti) b he is 'toothless.' Āśvalāyana says that (the stanza) 'Of us most excellent' (asmākam uttamam: iv. 31. 15) praises the Sunc.

करूलतीति fkr, क्सूबांतीति b.— खौतीत्याहा॰ r, खौतीचाहा॰ b. खौताश्वाहा॰ f, खौतीन्याहा॰ k.—This śloka (139) is not found in A.—m¹ omits 138<sup>ed</sup> as well as 139, probably owing to 138<sup>ab</sup> and 139<sup>ed</sup> ending similarly (शाकट)।यनः and (श्वन)।यनः.—The end of the varga is here marked by २८ in bf, after शाकटायनः (138<sup>ab</sup>) in m¹, after 138<sup>ed</sup> in hd, not at all in k.

<sup>a</sup> The word occurs in RV. iv. 30. 24, which is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta vi. 30, 31; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, pp. 96, 97.

<sup>b</sup> That is, SB. i. 7. 4<sup>7</sup>, quoted by Yāska, Nirukta vi. 31.

<sup>c</sup> There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaņī.

### 29. The steeds of the various gods.

140. The horses of Indra are Bays (hari), the horses of Agni are Ruddy ones (rohit); those of Sūrya are Fallows (harit), and those of Vāyu Teams (niyut).

हरयो हाया  $hm^1rb$ , हरया हाया f, हरयायया k. — भपेरयासु  $r^1r^4r^6bfkr^2r^5$ , ॰ यसु hdr, ॰ यस्य  $m^1$  (cp. दार्स्य in v.r. on i. 107). — हरितसैव  $hm^1r$ , हरितः प्रोक्ता B.

<sup>a</sup> This and the following two ślokas closely follow Naighantuka i. 15.

141. The Assa is associated (sahita) with the Aśvins, and Goats are the steeds ( $v\bar{a}jin$ ) of Pūṣan, but Dappled mares ( $prṣat\bar{i}$ ) are the horses of the Maruts, while ruddy ( $arun\bar{i}$ ) Cows are those of the Dawns.

रासभो fkr²r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>m¹, रासभौ hdr³, रासभा br (the Naighaṇṭuka has रासभावश्विनो:, but the °तो before श्विभ्याम् in all the MSS. seems decisive in favour of रासभो).—
सहितो hdm¹r³, महितो fk, मोहितो r²r<sup>6</sup>r³, रोहितो br (this is an evident substitution in order to get a plural agreeing with रासभाः).—पूष्णश्च hm¹r, पूष्णश्च B.—पृषखो br⁵r³,

वृषषोत्या॰ f, वृषयोत्या॰ k, पृषतो hm1r.—तथोषसाम् B, तथोषसः hdm1r (श्वरूको गाव उपसाम् Naighaṇṭuka).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 50.
- 142. The steeds of Savitr are Duns  $(\dot{s}y\bar{a}v\bar{a}h)$ ; the Multiform  $(vi\dot{s}var\bar{u}p\bar{a})^a$  is (the steed) of Brhaspati. Now these too are praised with (their) deities, otherwise b but seldom.

श्चावा  $hm^1rf$ , श्चामा  $r^1r^4r^6$ , खावा bk. — देवताभिखु  $hm^1r$ , देवताभिख B. — सूयनेऽधलाशो  $hm^1r^3$ , सूयनेऽधते  $r^1r^4r^6$ , सूयते खलाशो br (॰यने r), सूयतस्वलाशो f.

- <sup>a</sup> Conceived as a cow; cp. above, iii. 85, 86 (the nectar-yielding cow of Brhaspati).

  <sup>b</sup> That is, when mentioned alone, without being associated with the gods.
- 143. (The god) whose weapon and vehicle appear here in a laudation should be recognized as the one praised; for that (god) is in many ways the soul  $(\bar{a}tman)$  of it <sup>a</sup>.

तमेव तु br, तमेव त hd, तमेव (no तु) fk.—विद्यात्तस्था hm²r, विद्यासस्था b, विश्वास्या हि.

- a That is, manifests himself in the weapon or vehicle; cp. above, i. 73, 74.
- 144. 'Two small girls' (kanīnakā: iv. 32. 23, 24), the remainder of the hymn a, is here called a praise of the two Bays (of Indra)b. And the four (words) after it c, (viz.) vidradhe (and the rest) are to be recognized as liable to phonetic combination (apragrhyāni)d.

हयों b, हयों: r, हया fk, धार्थम्  $hm^1r^3$ , धर्धस  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— इहोच्यते bfkr, उच्यते  $hm^1$ .— चलार्थतस्र वि॰ hr, चलार्र पर्मा  $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ . — • भ्रीयान्यप्र॰ hrfk, • भ्रीयान्यप्र॰ b, • भ्रीयान्यप्र॰  $r^2r^5r^7$ . — विद्र्धे  $hdm^1$ , विद्र्धे: r, विद्र्वे: b, विद्र्वः f, विंद्वः k.— The last pāda is repeated in fk as follows: • न्यप्रमृह्यानि विद्र्यः (विंद्वः k) ॥ न्या प्रतिगृह्यानि विः ॥ — The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in  $hm^1bf$ , and by ३९ in k.

a That is, the hymn which as a whole has already been stated (above, 127) to be an Indra hymn, and of which these are the last two stanzas.

b Cp. Nirukta iv. 15: aśvayoḥ saṃstavaḥ, and Sarvānukramaṇī: antyābhyām indrāśvau stutau. The list of the steeds of the gods given in 140-142 is by way of introduction to the statement about iv. 32. 23, 24.

o Ataḥ, that is, after the word kanīnakā in the text of iv. 32. 23.

d That is, the four words vidradhe nave drupade arbhake are to be taken not as duals, but as locatives singular, in agreement with the Pada text and Sākapūṇi's opinion stated by Yāska in Nirukta iv. 15 (on RV. iv. 32. 23): kanyayor adhiṣṭhānapravacanāni saptamyā ekavacanānīti śākapūṇiḥ. Cp. Vedische Studien, iii, p. 88, note 2; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 532 (middle). Owing to the corrupt readings of b in BD. iv. 144, Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxvi, was erroneously led to suspect the existence of a khila after RV. iv. 32.

#### 1. Deities of RV. iv. 33-52.

1. (With) 'Forth' (pra: iv. 33. 1) begins a group of five hymns addressed to the Rbhus (iv. 33-37). Following that are three (hymns) addressed to Dadhikrā (iv. 38-40); but the stanza which is at the head of the hymns addressed to Dadhikrā (iv. 38.1) praises Heaven and Earth.

दाधिकाणां hdb, दिधिकाणां r³r³, दाधिकाञ्णां m¹r, दाधिकाञ्णा f, दाधिकाञ्ण k, दिधिकाञ्गां r².—मुखे तु या hm¹r³r, (॰णाम्) उतो हि वाम् (pratika of iv. 38. 1) br⁵, खुतौ हि वाम् fkr². The reading मुखे तु या (cp. मुख्या iii. 37) seems to be favoured by the Sarvānukramaņī: दाधिकं हि वावापृथिवादा.

2. Then with indirect (parokşa) expressions  $(v\bar{a}c)$  and names the three, Agni, Vāyu, Sūrya, are praised in the stanza, 'The Swan dwelling in light'  $(hamsah \, sucişat \, : \, iv. \, 50. \, 5)$ .

चमुतो dr, चमुता m<sup>1</sup>, चमुतोर् hb, चसुतोर् fk (the र् is doubtless due to that of the preceding परोचैर् and the following वाग्भिर्).— नामभिस्न hd, नामभिस्न br, नामभि m<sup>1</sup>, नाममृभि fk.—°त्वचि A, °त्वचा B.

B 3. In the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) 'The Swan' (haṃsaḥ: iv. 40. 5) is prescribed as having Sūrya for its deity<sup>a</sup>. Now (there follow) two hymns addressed to Indra-Varuṇa (iv. 41, 42), then three (iv. 43-45) addressed to the Aśvins (beginning) 'Who?' (kaḥ: iv. 43. 1).

मूते  $hm^1r$ , रहास bfk, रहात  $r^5$  (this represents the pratika of iv. 41. 1, रहा).— श्विनानि क:  $r^1r^3r^4r^6br^2$ , श्विनानि च  $hdm^1$ , श्विनासिक: (!) r.— $3^d$  is omitted in fk.— $3^{ab}$ , though found in  $Bm^1$  only, is probably original, as it is supported by the statement of the Sarvānukramaņī: **प्रका** सीरी. Without it the varga would have an odd line; with it the varga has six ślokas, like the first varga of the first and of the second  $adhy\bar{a}ya$ .

- In AB. iv. 20. 5 this stanza is connected with the sun (hamsa).
- 4. In the (hymns) 'The best' (agram: iv. 46. 1), 'O Vāyu' (vāyo: iv. 47. 1), 'Enjoy' (vihi: iv. 48. 1-5) seven stanzas are declared to be addressed to Vāyu; and nine are addressed to Indra-Vāyu, (viz.) 'Indra' (indrah: iv. 47. 2-4) being three, (and) 'With a hundred' (śatena: iv. 46. 2-7) being six.

विहीलेषु  $hdm^1r$ , विहीणाबाः b, विहीमांत्या  $r^5r^7$ .— $fk omit 4^{abc}$ .— इन्द्रस् Ab, इन्द्रास् fk, ऐन्द्रास् r.

5. 'This' (idam: iv. 49), addressed to the deities mentioned in it a, (and) the last couplet (10, 11) of 'He who has propped' (yas tastambha: iv. 50)—these eight stanzas b are traditionally held to be (in) praise of Indra-Bṛhaspati.

तस्त्रभोत्तमो b, तस्त्रंभेत्वंतमो  $m^1$ , तस्त्रंभोंतिमो  $hdr^3$  (॰भो॰  $r^3$ ), स्त्रंभोक्तमो fk, तु स्त्रभोत्तमो r.

- a That is, Indra and Brhaspati. b That is, 49. 1-6 and 50. 10, 11.
- 6. That a hymn, however, is addressed to Bṛhaspati; the two next (beginning) 'That' (idam: iv. 51, 52) are addressed to Uṣas. In the triplet 'Surely that king' (sa id rājā: iv. 50. 7-9) laudation of the function of the appointer of priests (purodhātuḥ) is expressed.

मूक्तं तु बाईस्पत्यम् hm¹b, सुराक्तं भू बाइस्यम् f, सुराक्तं भू वाइस्पम् k, बाईस्पत्यं तु तत्सुक्तम् r.—In most of the MSS. the syllable तद् has dropped out after तु, partly perhaps owing to a misunderstanding of the following इदम; in the reading of R the words have been transposed to normalize the metre (cp. above, iv. 102).—परे m¹bfkr, परं h, परं d.—परोधातुः br, परोधातु fk, परोधातु hd, परोधातुः m¹.—कर्मश्रसा m¹r, कर्मश्रसा f, कर्मश्रसा h.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in hbfk, not in m¹.

<sup>a</sup> That is, RV. iv. 50.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. AB. viii. 24-26, especially 26. 2; also Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. iv. 50. 7.

### 2. Deities of RV. iv. 53-58.

7. There are two hymns addressed to Savitr (beginning) 'That' (tat: iv. 53, 54); 'Who?' (kah: iv. 55) is addressed to the Allgods, while that which follows (viz.) 'The mighty' (mahi: iv. 56) is addressed to Heaven and Earth. But (in the hymn) 'Of the field' (ksetrasya: iv. 57) the (first) three (stanzas) are addressed to the Lord of the Field, while the next stanza, 'Prosperously the steers' (sunam vahah: iv. 57. 4), has Suna as its god.

परं तु यत् A, परं यत् m<sup>1</sup>, तत्परं च r, तयत्परं च b, चमुत्तरं च fk.—तिसः चेचपत्थाः br, तिसः चेचपत्था fk, चेचपत्थस्वृचस्तु hdm¹r³(चे°r³): the reading of the Sarvānukramaņī तिसः चेचपत्थाः has decided me in favour of the reading adopted in the text (cp. above,

- iii. 111). The त which has dropped out after तिसस् (making the pada one syllable short) I have restored from the reading तृचस्त. युनदेवी hm<sup>1</sup>r, युनदेव br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, युनं देव fk. खुगुत्तरा m<sup>1</sup>, ॰ खुगुत्तरा fr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, चिगुत्तरा k, पुगुत्तराः b, खुगुत्तमा r, खगुत्तमा hd.
- 8. Śuna here is Vāyu, Sīra is Sūrya: (for) they say that Śuna and Sīra are Vāyu and Sūrya. Yāska, however, considered Śunāsīra to be Indra<sup>a</sup>, (and) Śākapūṇi thinks those two (Śuna and Sīra) to be Sūrya and Indra<sup>b</sup>.

यास्त इन्ह्रं तु hm1r, इन्ह्रं यास्त्रस्तु bf ş. — सूर्येन्द्री तौ hr, सूर्येन्द्री तु ş, इन्द्रासूर्यी b, इंद्रासूर्यो k.

- <sup>a</sup> His view, in Nirukta ix. 40, agrees not with this, but with the explanation given in 8<sup>a</sup>: funāsīrau: funo vāyuḥ (fu ety antarikṣe), sīra ādityaḥ saraṇāt. Yāska does not quote Sākapūṇi's view.

  <sup>b</sup> This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. iv. 57.
- 9. Now these two, Śuna and Sīra, are praised in the fifth (stanza: iv. 57. 5), while there are two (6, 7), the sixth and the seventh (stanzas), to Sītā. The verse  $(p\bar{a}da)$  'Prosperously our shares' (śunaṃ naḥ phālāḥ: iv. 57. 8°) praises agriculture; 'Prosperously the ploughers' (śunaṃ  $k\bar{\imath}n\bar{a}ś\bar{a}h$ : iv. 57. 8°), men who live by agriculture.

दे तु सीतायै षष्टी  $\Lambda$ , दी तु सीतायै षष्टी  $m^1$ , सीतायै षष्टी त्वथ bfkr (भ्री॰ b, भ्रि॰ f, सि॰ g).

10. Parjanya is here praised in the third verse (iv. 57.  $8^{\circ}$ ), while the seer pronounced the last (verse) with a desire of wealth (iv. 57.  $8^{d}$ ). Or (it may be said) the whole hymn praises agriculture. 'From the ocean' (samudrāt: iv. 58) belongs to the Middle Agni.

स्तुतः पादे ऽच पर्जन्यस्  $Am^1$ , शुनं पादे पर्जन्यं bfkr.—•यं त्यस्वृषिर्  $m^1$ , •थें त्यस्वृषिर् hd, श्वन्यस्वृषिर्  $r^1$ , श्वन्यान्त्वृषिर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , चीनृषिः bfr, तीनृषिः k.—धनकामी  $hm^1r^3$ , धर्मकामी  $r^1r^4r^6$ , क्रषिकामी bfkr.—क्रषि वा hrbfk, क्रषिवद्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

11. As mentioned in a Brāhmaṇa it is indicated as addressed either to the Sun (āditya) or to Agni; for it appears as an Ājya hymn<sup>a</sup>; or some speak of it as (in) praise of Waters or (in) praise of Ghee, (or) as addressed to Cows, (or) to Sūrya<sup>b</sup>.

श्रापेयम्  $fkr^2r^6r^7$ , ह्यापेयं  $Am^1b$ .—वाप्याज्यसूत्रं  $m^1r^1r^4r^6$ , वाप्राज्यसूत्रं  $hdr^3$ , यदा-ज्यसूत्रं r, यदायसूत्रं f, याज्याश्वसूत्रं b.—हि दृष्टं  $Am^1b$ , प्रदिष्टम्  $fkr^2r^6r^7$ .—गव्यमेके

सौर्यमेतद्दिन्त  $Am^1$ , गवां खुतिं वा सूक्तमेतद्दिन्त r, गवां खुति वा सूक्तमेतद्दिन्त f, गवां स्कृति वा सूक्तमेतद्दिन्त k, गवां खुतिं च गवा सूक्तमतद्दिन्त k. — The end of the varga is here marked by g in  $hm^1bfk$ .

\* RV. iv. 58 in AB. v. 16. 6 is stated to be the Ajya Sastra of the seventh day: samudrād ūrmir...iti saptamasyāhna ājyam bhavati. (The reading of hdr³ alludes to AB. v. 16. 1: yad vā āiti ca praiti ca tat saptamasyāhno rūpam.)

\* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: samudrād...āgneyam...sauryam vāpam vā gavyam vā ghṛtastutir vā.

#### Mandala v.

- 3. Deities of RV. v. 1–28. Story of Tryaruṇa and Vṛśa Jāna.
- 12. The Atris having dispelled the eclipse of the sun decreed (drstam) by Svarbhānu, praised Agni with the twenty-seven hymns 'He has awoke'  $(abodhi: v. 1-28)^a$ .

स्तर्भानुदृष्टं  $hm^1rbfk$ , स्तर्भानुदिष्ट॰  $r^2r^5r^7$ .—•स्त्रापहृत्य  $hm^1$ , •स्त्र प्रपहृत्य r, •स्तापान्नचे p, •स्त्रापान्नचे p •स्त्रपान्नचे p

- <sup>a</sup> That is, including 28, because the Aprī hymn, v. 5, is left out of account; cp. note <sup>a</sup> on iv. 16.
- 13. Traivṛṣṇa (Tryaruṇa), Trasadasyu, Aśvamedha, Rṇaṃcaya may be observed as objects of praise in various passages in the (hymns of the) Atrisa.

च अश्वमेध m<sup>1</sup>r, चाश्वमेध hd.— ऋगंचय: hdm<sup>1</sup>, also in bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup> (where this śloka comes later), र्ति चय: r.— परीच्या: hdr, परीचा m<sup>1</sup>f.—This śloka is omitted here by B(bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>), but occurs after 28 in the following form:

# वैवृष्णस्त्रक्षो राजावाश्वमेध ऋणंचयः। खूयमानाः परीच्याः स्युरविष्वेते क्वचित्कचित्॥

m<sup>1</sup> (also r) has this śloka, both here with the reading of A, and afterwards with that of B, viz.:

# वैवृष्णस्त्र्यक्षो राजा श्वश्वमेध ऋणंचयः। सूयमानाः प्रतीस्था स्नुरिच्वेव क्वचित्क्वचित्॥

a The general remark made in this śloka serves as an introduction to the story of Tryaruna. I do not agree with Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 74, note <sup>2</sup>, in thinking this śloka more appropriate after 28, nor in reading द्ति चयः instead of ऋणंचयः. In my text, however, the third varga in this way has six ślokas and the sixth only four, instead of both having five.

14. King a Tryaruṇa, son of Trivṛṣṇa, of the race of Ikṣvāku, was riding in his chariot, and his domestic priest, Vṛśa, the son of Jana, took the horses' reins.

ऐन्द्राकुस् Am<sup>1</sup>n(gh), ऐन्द्राकस् fkrn(abem), ऐन्द्रा b. — संजया॰ MSS., स जया॰ n. — कुशो hrb, दृशो fkr².

- <sup>a</sup> This story (14-23) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 2. 9. It is also given by Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 5. 1, in two metrical forms, as derived from the Saṭyāyana and the Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa. The whole story is examined by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 64-76. Cp. Hillebrandt, ZDMG. xxxiii, pp. 248 ff.; Geldner, Festgruss an Roth, p. 192; Oldenberg, SBE. xlvi, pp. 366 ff.; Ludwig, Rg-veda, iv, p. 324.
- 15. The chariot, as it went along, cut off the head of a Brahman boy, and the king said to his domestic priest, 'You are guilty.'

चैव hm1r, चैनं bfkn.—राजेनं A, राजा तं B.

16. He (Vṛśa) having had revealed to him Atharvan spells and having (with them) brought the boy back to life, left the king in anger and betook himself to another country.

शियुं A, सुतं bfn, सुतं k.—ग्रन्यदेशं hm1fkn, ग्रन्यं देशं br.

17. In consequence of the departure of the seer, the heat of his (the king's) fire also disappeared, for none of the oblations cast on the fire were (any longer) cooked.

ननाशास्त्र  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5r^7n$  (ab), ननाशास्त्र b, ननाशास्त्र r, ननाशास्त्र n (c). — स्रवेः Ab, स्रशे fk, गुरोः  $r^5r^7n$ . — प्रास्तानि  $hm^1rbfkr^2r^5$ , प्राप्तानि  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — ह्यानि  $hm^1r$ , पंचानि  $r^1r^4r^6$ , श्रक्यानि  $fkr^2$ , वाक्यानि b, चाज्यानि  $r^5n$ . — ह्यपंचत  $hdr^1r^4r^6$ , वपंचिन  $m^1$ , व्यपंचन b, व्यवहंते  $fkr^2$ , जीर्यन्ते  $r^5n$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak{Z}$  in hbf, not in  $m^1k$ .

## 4. Story of Tryaruna (continued).

18. Hence the king distressed went to Vṛśa Jāna, propitiated and brought him back, and again made him his domestic priest.

सो hbfkn, wanting in r.—तम् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>n, जम् b, तं(?)f, नाम् k, च r.—आनीखा hm<sup>1</sup>r, श्रानीय bfkn.— नृशं जानं hdr, दृशं जानं m<sup>1</sup>, दृशं यातं fkn, दृशं यानं b: the Sarvānukramaņī and the Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa have the form नृशो जानः (see Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. ii, p. 35, near bottom). Mitra, however, has the marvellous note: सनृषं यान-मिलीन पाठो भनित्महीस (sic).

19. Vṛśa being propitiated sought for the heat a of the fire in the king's house, and he found a Piśācī as a wife of the king.

स प्रसन्नो br, प्रसन्नो स hd, प्रसन्नो  $(no\ H)\ m^1$ , श्वप्रसन्नो n, स मत्तो f, स मतो g, न्वेक्ट्रस् f, न्वेक्ट्रस् f, न्विक्ट्रस् f, न्विक्ट्रस् f, न्विक्ट्रस् f, पिशाची तां f0 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f2 पिशाची तां f3 पिशाची तां f3 पिशाची तां f4 पिशाची तां f4 पिशाची तां f5 पिशाची तां f5 पिशाची तां f6 पिशाची तां f7 पिशाची तां f8 पिशाची तां f8 पिशाची तां f9 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f2 पिशाची तां f3 पिशाची तां f3 पिशाची तां f4 पिशाची तां f4 पिशाची तां f4 पिशाची तां f4 पिशाची तां f5 पिशाची तां f5 पिशाची तां f7 पिशाची तां f7 पिशाची तां f8 पिशाची तां f8 पिशाची तां f9 पिशाची तां f9 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f1 पिशाची तां f2 पिशाची तां f3 पिशाची तां f4 पिश

- <sup>a</sup> I take this word (haram) for the neuter word haras, 'heat,' irregularly used as a masculine. Sieg, p. 68, regards it as another word (hara, masc.), meaning 'robber' (Räuber). This does not seem likely, especially as haras again occurs (in 21) in the sense of 'heat.'
- 20. Having seated himself with her upon the cushion on a stool, he addressed her with the stanza, 'Whom do you here?' (kam etam tvam: v. 2. 2).

निषसः  $hm^1r$ , निषसे: b, निचासः f, निवासः kn.— आसंवां  $hm^1bn(ab)$ , आसवां f, मासं वां rn(c), मासावं k.— त्वमिति त्वृचा  $hm^1r$ , त्वं युवत्यृचा b, त्वं युवेत्यृचा  $r^5n$ , त्व युमेत्यृचा k, त्व युवेत्यृचा f.

21. Speaking of the heat (haras) in the form of a boy he addressed her (thus). And when he had uttered the (stanza) 'Far with light' (vi jyotisā: v. 2. 9) the fire suddenly flamed up,

हर: hm1rbfkn, नर: r1r4r6.—ब्रुवंस r2n, ध्रुवंस bfk, वृश्वस् hdr, दृश्स m1.

- <sup>a</sup> Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 70, note <sup>1</sup>, compares agni kumāra, giving references.
- B 22. repelling (sahamāna) him who approached and illuminating what was (already) bright;

and it burned the Piśācī where she sat.

 $22^{ab}$  is in B only (bfkr $^2$ r $^5$ r $^7$ ).—समायान्तं fr $^2$ r $^5$ r $^7$ , समायातं bk.—प्रकाश्यन्  $r^2$ r $^5$ r $^7$ , प्रकाश्यत् b, प्रकाश्यनान् fk.— तां स hdr, तां स  $m^1$ , तां तु bkn, तं तु f.— यचीपविवेश् hbr, यच चीपर्विश् f, यच यच निवेश् n(c), यच यच निवाश् n(abm).— The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in bfk, not in hm $^1$ .

- 5. References to RV. v. 2. 2, 9 in other works. Deities of RV. v. 29-40.
- 23. This couplet a is mentioned (parāmṛṣṭa) in the Brāhmaṇa of the Bhāllavins:
- B such is the Vedic passage (śruti) (quoted) in the work entitled Nidāna of the Sāmavedins b (chandoga).

माञ्चवित्राह्मणे b, माञ्चवित्राह्मणो  $r^5$ , माञ्चामित्राह्मणो  $fkr^2$ , माञ्चवित्राह्मणो  $hm^1r$ , बञ्चविद्राह्मणे n(c), बञ्जविद्राह्मणे n(ab), मञ्जवित्राह्मणे n(h), माञ्चवित्राह्मणे n(g).— $23^{od}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only, being wanting in A.—इति श्रुति:  $bfm^1r$ , इति खुति: k, इयं खुति: n.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, the two stanzas v. 2. 2 and 9. <sup>b</sup> That is, the Nidāna book contains a quotation mentioning these stanzas from the Bhāllavi Brāhmaṇa. If the Nidāna-sūtra is meant, the quotation in question cannot be traced in the published text: see Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 65.
- 24. The mention (of them) is probably (bhaved eva) with reference to this hymn (as a whole); for exoteric  $(b\bar{a}hya)^a$  formulas are to be found enjoined by the requirements (drsta) of a ceremonial rule (vidhi).

भवेदेव  $hm^1r$ , भवेदेष b, भवेदेश fk.—व्योषया  $hm^1r$ , विवषया  $bfr^2r^5r^7$ , विवश्या k.—वाक्यान्थेषां हि  $Am^1$ , वाल्या हि bfk, बाल्या मन्त्रा हि  $r(r^2r^5r^7)$ : this looks as if two syllables had dropped out in B, and मन्त्रा had been supplied in some of the MSS. from the following line (ब्राह्मणे मन्त्रा).—विधिवृष्टेन  $Am^1$ , विधिश्रब्देन r, विविश्रब्देन bfk.—चोदिता  $Am^1k$ , चोदिताः bfr.

- That is, a Brāhmana sometimes applies mantras from a Veda other than its own, if the ritual necessitates their use. I am, however, very doubtful about the emendation  $b\bar{a}hy\bar{a}h$ , which may entirely vitiate the sense of the line.
- 25. Formulas (thus) appear in a Brāhmaṇa pointed out in a particular passage (ekadeśa): so the Āprī stanzas of Jamadagni and the stanzas relating to the drops of ghee (stokīya) in the Aitareya.

एकदेशे  $hm^1r$ , एकदेश fk, एकदेशं b.—जामदग्यस्रधाप्प्यस्  $m^1$ , जामदग्यसंघैवाज्यः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , जामदग्यसंघैप्य h, जामदग्यो यथाप्रियः r, जामदग्यो यथाप्रीयः  $r^3$ , जामदग्यो यथाप्रीय f.—स्तोकीयाम्  $gr^3$ , स्तौकीयाम् f. स्तौतीयाम् f.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, RV. x. 110, quoted in TB. iii. 6. 3<sup>1</sup> as well as in VS. xxix. 25; cp. above, ii. 156, and below, viii. 37.

  <sup>b</sup> RV. i. 75 and iii. 21, quoted in TB. iii. 6. 7<sup>1</sup> as well as in AB. ii. 12. 3, 6 (cp. commentary, Aufrecht, p. 258).
- 26. Now the fifth hymn here is (made up of) the  $\bar{A}$ prī stanzas 'To the well-kindled' (susamiddhāya: v. 5. 1). The stanza 'Thereon' (edam: v. 26. 9) is optionally  $(v\bar{a})^a$  addressed to the All-gods, and the last (stanza) in the last hymn but one b (v. 27. 6) is addressed to Indra-Agni.

आप्रियः fkr, आप्रिवः b, आप्र्यः hdm¹, आप्प्रः r¹r³r⁴r6.—अच तु hm¹r, अविषु B.— एदम् Af, रोदम् kr², पदम् b, एतद r.—वा अव्या r, वांत्या hfb, षांत्या k.

- a The Sarvānukramanī has antyā lingoktadevatā, but the commentator Jagannātha explains: antyā vaisvadevī vā. b Cp. above, v. 12.
- 27. There are twelve hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Three' (trī: v. 29-40); but here Usanā is praised with the verse  $(p\bar{a}da)$  'Usanā'  $(usan\bar{a}: v. 29. 9^a)$  and also with that (which begins) 'When together to you two' (sam ha yad vām: v. 31.84).

ऐन्द्राणि द्वादश् बीख़॰ m1, बीणीख़॰ hdr, त्र्यान्य॰ b, बीढ़ाद्वादशं मुक्ताख़॰ f, द्वादशा-न्यादीन्य r5r7.— खन Am1r2, यन bfkr.— उग्रनित त hm1r, उग्रनित च bfk.— पाढेन सं ह यद्वामनेन च A, पादी यः सं ह यद्वां पर्य यः B (परस्त्रयः  $r^5 r^7$ ).—The end of the varga is here marked by 4 in bfk, not in hdm1.

### 6. Atri's praise of gifts.

- 28. And in the (stanza) 'O Indra and Kutsa (indrākutsā: 5. 31. 9) Indra is praised with Kutsa; and in the five stanzas 'When thee, O Sūrya' (yat tvā sūrya: v. 40. 5-9) the feat of the Atris is celebrated a.
- a After this B (bfkr2r5) and m1 add the śloka which in A forms an introduction to the story of Tryaruna (see note on v. 13).
- B 29. In a the (hymn) addressed to Agni, 'With a wagon' (anasvantā: v. 27), the seer Atri himself, pleased with his gifts, proclaimed these (kings) b as royal seers c, so say some (authorities).

## स्वयम bfkr, •स्वयम m1.--राजपीन br, राजन्यान m1, राजसान fk.

- <sup>a</sup> The following seven and a half slokas (29-36<sup>ab</sup>) are not found in A. b Referring to the four kings mentioned in v. 13, which in B immediately precedes the present śloka. Rnamcaya, however, does not appear in this hymn (cp. below, 33). <sup>c</sup> This must mean that Atri merely introduces the subject of their gifts to him, but that the three kings are the seers of the hymn as a whole, according to the view of some authorities. According to the main statement of the Sarvānukramaņī the three kings are the seers of the hymn; and according to the Ārṣānukramaṇī, v. 13, 14, Tryaruṇa and Trasadasyu are the seers of v. 27. 1-3, and Asvamedha of 4-6.
- 30. There also appears (here) a prayer to Agnia on their behalf (ebhyah) in consequence of (their) request (adhyeşanāt)b.  $\operatorname{Ten}$ thousand, three hundred and twenty kine c,

आश्रीरधेषणाचिभ्यो r, आश्रीरषणाचिभ्यो b, आश्रर्षणाचित्यो fk, आश्रर्षणाचित्यो m<sup>1</sup>.— अपि br, पि m<sup>1</sup>k.—विंशति b, विंशतिः m<sup>1</sup>rfk.

- <sup>a</sup> In RV. v. 27. 1, 2, 3.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, to the seers to officiate for them; the reference is probably to RV. v. 27. 4.

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. RV. v. 27. 1, 2: daśabhiḥ sahasraiḥ . . . śatā ca vimśatim ca gonām.
- B 31. (and) a golden wagon with two oxen a, king Tryaruṇa gave to Atri. And Aśvamedha (gave) a hundred oxen, Trasadasyu much wealth.

सीवर्ण  $fm^1$ , श्रीवर्ण k, सीपर्ण b. — नृपोऽचये r, तृपोत्तये b, नृपोत्तमे fk, नृपोत्तमः  $m^1$ . — श्रम्भमधः  $m^1$ , श्रम्भधः fkr, श्रम्भमेव b. — चोस्णां  $m^1$ , चोष्णां fb, चोषां k, चोष्ट्रांस् r (RV. v. 27. 5 श्रतम् . . उषणः). — The end of the varga is here marked by f in f in f nor of course in f d.

a Cp. RV. v. 27. 1: anasvantā . . gāvā.

### 7. Rnamcaya's gifts to Babhru. Deities of RV. v. 41-51.

- B 32. Others say that he (Atri) addressed this hymn to the kings, for one cannot give to oneself a, (and) the seer received (the gifts) from (each) king.
- बभाष r, बभास  $m^1$ , वभास bfk. आत्मा हि नात्मने  $bm^1$ , आत्मा हि नात्मने k, आत्मा हितात्मने r. भग्रहीत्नृपतेर्ऋषिः r, सग्रहात्नृषितो दृषिः  $m^1$ , सग्रहात्नृषित ऋषिः f, सग्रहात्नृषितेर्ऋषेः b.
- a This alternative view, that Atri is the seer of the whole hymn, is stated on the same ground by both the Sarvānukramaņī (nātmātmane dadyād iti sarvāsv atrim kecit) and in the Ārṣūnukramaņī (v. 14, 15): 'or Atri Bhauma alone is here the seer; for in the act of giving (read dānakriyāyām) one and the same person cannot be proclaimed (na śasyate) as both giver and receiver.' Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 115.
- B 33. Rṇaṃcaya chose the seer Babhru<sup>a</sup>, son of Atri, to officiate as priest at a Soma sacrifice in which a thousand sacrificial fees were bestowed. So he (Babhru) sacrificed for him (Rṇaṃcaya)<sup>b</sup>.
- ऋचे: सुतमृषिं बसुम् rn, गौरीवीतिमृषिं शास्त्र्यम् m<sup>1</sup>, गौरीवीतिमृषिं श्रस्त्यम् b, गौरीचिनिमृषि श्रस्त्याम् f.—सोऽप्ययाजयत् rn, सोऽप्यजायत bfkm<sup>1</sup>.
- \* Gaurīvīti (the reading of bfm¹) cannot be right, as he is the seer of v. 29, while the hymn in question is v. 30 (see 36), in which ṛṇaṃcaya and Babhru are mentioned together (v. 30. 14); cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on v. 30: babhrur: ṛṇaṃcayo 'py atra rājā stutaḥ.

  b 33-36ab are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 30. 15.

B 34. And the king of the Rusamas a (rausama) gave him four thousand four hundred (cows) b and a golden caldron c ( $mah\bar{a}v\bar{v}ra$ ).

दही च रीश्रमो n, ददी न रीश्रनी fk, ददै रागो रीश्रनी b, ददौ तदीश्रनी r, ददौ तदाश्रनो  $m^1$  (cp. note \*).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. v. 30. 14: rṇaṃcaye rājani ruśamānām. 
  <sup>b</sup> Cp. RV. v. 30. 12: gavām catvāri dadataḥ sahasrā rṇaṃcayasya. 
  <sup>o</sup> Cp. RV. v. 30. 15: gharmaḥ . . taptaḥ pravije . . ayasmayaḥ.
- B 35, 36. And he received golden caldrons a for the Pravargya rites. And having received (them), the seer as he went along was questioned on the way by the Middle Agni as well as by Indra b; and he related (all) this with the four (stanzas) 'This good' (bhadram: v. 30. 12-15)c.

The next eleven<sup>d</sup> (hymns) after this (beginning) 'Who pray of you two?' (ko nu  $v\bar{a}m$ : v. 41-51) are addressed to the All-gods.

a Mahāvīra, otherwise gharma, is a kettle for heating milk at the Pravargya or introductory ceremony of the Soma sacrifice.

b This is to explain how Agni is addressed in stanzas 12, 13, 15 of RV. v. 30, which is a hymn addressed to Indra.

c That the preceding passage (29-36<sup>ab</sup>) belonged to the original text of the BD. is, in the first place, supported by the fact that it must have been known to the author of the Sarvānu-kramaņī; for the remark nātmātmane dadyāt is clearly borrowed from 32<sup>a</sup> (ātmā hi nātmane dadyāt) while the words sarvāsv atrim kecana are probably due to 32<sup>ab</sup> (rājāaḥ prati ca tat sūktam babhāṣa iti kecana). In the second place, the four vargas 6-9 have, in hd, only six ślokas (instead of the normal number, twenty), and yet the end of the ninth varga is indicated in the same place (after 45<sup>d</sup>) and with the same figure in hd as in b.

d Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: vaiśvadevam vai tad (vai=5, tad=6).

#### 8. Detailed account of RV. 41-43.

37. (Then come) ten (hymns) addressed to the Maruts a (beginning) 'Forth' (pra: v. 52-61). Iļā, however, is praised in the stanza 'To' (abhi: v. 41. 19).

B In the third stanza 'Up' (ut: v. 42. 3) Savitr (is praised), Saunaka said.

प्रित र्साभीत्वृचि तु स्तृता r, प्रितिकाभीत्वृचि तु स्तृता  $m^1$ , प्रितीकाभीत्वृचि तु संसुता hd, प्रितीहाभीत्वृचि तु संसुता  $r^3$ , प्रितीलाभि न ऋचा स्तृता  $br^2r^5r^7$ , प्रितीसाभि न ऋसुता f.— $37^{cd}$  in  $Bm^1$  only.— उदित्वृचि तृतीयायां  $m^1$ , द्वितीययान्त्वया स्तृतः r, द्वितीयायां स्तिता ग्रीनको त्रवीत् is the whole line in f, and द्वितीयायां ग्रीनको त्रवीत् in b.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on v. 52: mārutam ha tat (ha=4, tat=6).
- 38. The triplet 'Invoke' (upa: v. 42. 7-9) is addressed to Brhaspati; the next stanza (v. 42. 10) is addressed to the Maruts; 'Praise him' (tam u ṣṭuhi: v. 42. 11) is addressed to Rudra. But in the stanza 'Forth the fair praise' (pra suṣṭutiḥ: v. 42. 14),

hm¹bfk have no यो (the pratika of v. 42. 10), which makes the first pāda one syllable short: I conjecture that त has dropped out before तृचो. The reading of R, उपित वाईसात्यकृचो यो, makes the first pāda end in the middle of तृचो.— रौट्री त A, रौट्रो स्वात fkr, रौम्यात b.

- B 39. the deity is variously stated by Saunaka and other teachers. Sākapūṇi (considered) Ilaspati, Gālava Parjanya-Agni,
- 39<sup>ab</sup> is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup> only: there is no reference to it in R (though some of his MSS. must have it).——•रिता m<sup>1</sup>k, •रिता: bf.— इळस्पति: hd, इलस्पति: r, इलस्पति m<sup>1</sup>, इलस्पनि fk, इलस्प b.
- 40. Yāska thought Pūṣan, Śaunaka Indra to be praised, Bhāguri Vaiśvānara. 'This' (eṣaḥ: v. 42. 15) is addressed to the Maruts; 'Together' (sam: v. 42. 18) is addressed to the Aśvins b.

### मार्खेष समाश्विनी Amlbfk, मार्खीषसमाश्विनम् r.

- \* RV. v. 42. 14 is not commented on in the extant text of the Nirukta. 

  b The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details about RV. v. 42 except on stanza 11: ekādaśi raudrī.
- 41. 'Adhvaryus' ( $\bar{a}dhvaryavah$ : v. 43. 3) is addressed to Vāyu; 'The ten' (dasa: v. 43. 4) is addressed to Soma, while that which follows (v. 43. 5) is addressed to Indra.
- B The following (6) 'They deck' (añjanti: 7) (praise respectively) Agni (and) the Kettle (gharma), and the stanza 'Hither' (acha: 8) praises the Aśvins.

ऐन्द्री परा तु या hm¹r, ऐन्द्र्यर्गसाविति r⁵r¹, ऐन्द्र्यगेसावि ते b, ऐक्पुखे सावि ते f, ऐडमुखे सावि ते k (ज्ञसावि ते is the pratīka of v. 43. 5).—घर्म m¹b, धर्म fkr.—परा-ज्ञन्ति r, पराजन्त्य bfk, पराजंति m¹.—41°d in Bm¹ only.—The end of the varga is here marked by ⊏ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

### 9. Deities of RV. v. 43 (continued), 44, 45.

B 42. 'Forth' (pra: v. 43. 9) (praises) Vāyu and Pūṣan. In the first hemistich (of) 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}: v. 43. 10^{ab}$ ) Agni is here mentioned, and in the second ( $10^{cd}$ ) the celestials (divaukasah)<sup>a</sup> are praised.

प्रिति वां r, प्रिति वा b, प्रित वा fk, प्र तव्यसः  $m^1$ .—पूषणं चोर्ज्जर्चे b, पूषणं वोर्ज्जर्चे f, चोर्ज्जर्चों k, पूषणं वार्धर्चों  $m^1$ , पूषणं या चेत्यर्ज्जर्चे r.—सुता एति r, सुताविति bfk, सुवाविति  $m^1$ .—This śloka is found in  $Bm^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> This probably means the All-gods (cp. iv. 62): the expression in the text of RV. v. 43. 10 is viśve marutah.
- 43. 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : v. 43. 11) praises the Middle Vāc, then another (12), Bṛhaspati a,
- B 'The higher one' (jyāyāṃsam: v. 44. 8) praises the Sun (āditya). Vāyu is here spoken of (in) 'Forth to you' (pra vaḥ: v. 44. 4).

43ab in m1 follows 45ab.

B 44. 'Him as of old' (tam pratnathā: v. 44. 1)a is addressed either to Soma (or) the Gods, or Indra, (or belongs) to Prajāpati. Kauṣītaki himselfb has spoken of this (hymn) as one in which the All-gods are indirectly addressed (parokṣa).

सौमी वा दैवीन्द्री वा r, सौमी वांदैहोंद्री वा fk (ना k), सोमी वा दैवेंद्री वा b, सौमी वां हैंद्री वा m<sup>1</sup>.—प्रजापते: bfkr, प्रजायते m<sup>1</sup>.—कौषीतिकः br, कोषीतिकः fk.

<sup>a</sup> There is no statement about this stanza in the Sarvānukramaņī.

<sup>b</sup> That is, Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa xxiv. 9, where it is stated that three hymns, RV. i. 122; v. 44; i. 121, which are indirectly addressed to the All-gods (and, not having any deity specified, belong to Prajāpati) are inserted in place of others: prājāpatyāny aniruktāni parokṣa-vaiśvadevāny avadhīyante.

a The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details for v. 43.

B 45. Among these it is spoken of as the third a: after it comes the (hymn) 'I invoke the gods' (devān huve: x. 66) b.

In the couplet 'The Spouses of the Gods' (devānām patnīh: v. 47. 7, 8), the spouses of the gods are praised.

इदं परम r, इदं पुरम bfk, इदं पुरा m<sup>1</sup>.— °रिति तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, °रिति च bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **Q** in hbf, not in m<sup>1</sup>k.

That is, I suppose, according to its position in the RV.: it is second in the order in which the Brāhmaṇa enumerates them (see above, 44, note a).

That is, Kauṣītaki afterwards (in xxiv. 9) enumerates three hymns which are directly (pratyakṣam) addressed to the All-gods, viz. RV. x. 65; x. 66; x. 36: x. 66 corresponding to v. 44.

#### 10. Deities of RV. v. 51-60.

46. And with three a of the four b (beginning) 'This' (ayam: v. 51. 4-7) Indra-Vāyu are praised, while 'O Vāyu, come' (vāyavā yāhi: v. 51. 5)c (praises) Vāyu (only)d. With the stanza 'The car' (ratham: v. 56. 8) is here praised Rodasī, whose (husbands) the Maruts—she being the spouse of the Rudras e—are praised (in the whole hymn)f.

वायवा याहि hdm<sup>1</sup>, वायवृणोति b, वायवृक्केति r, वायु वृष्णोति f, वायु वृष्णोति k.— तृचा fk, खूचा b, द्भूचा r, खूचि m<sup>1</sup>, तृचं hd.—यस्था br, यस्था fkd, यस्थात् hm<sup>1</sup>.—Instead of this tristubh r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> have a śloka, which m<sup>1</sup> has in addition to it:

# ष्मयं चतुर्णामिति च इन्द्रवायू विभिः खुतौ। वायवा याहि [वै] वायुं रथं न्विति तु रोदसी॥

 $^1$  ॰युस्  $\mathrm{m}^1$ , ॰यु  $\mathrm{r}^1\mathrm{r}^4\mathrm{r}^6$ .  $^2$   $\mathrm{m}^1$ , वायुर्द्धतीययान्त्र्येका  $\mathrm{r}^1\mathrm{r}^4\mathrm{r}^6$ .  $^3$  रथं खृचि  $\mathrm{m}^1$ , रथान्विति  $\mathrm{r}^1\mathrm{r}^4\mathrm{r}^6$ .

- a For tisrbhih.
  b For catasrnām. The iti should follow ayam, not caturnām.
  c Here R has in connexion with his corrupt reading rkkā iti one of his marvellous references to the RV. (vii. 37. 4, where the word rkvā occurs).
  d The Sarvānukramanī makes no statement about these stanzas.
  c Cp. 47.
  f The Sarvānukramanī has no statement about this stanza.
- 47. But in the (stanza) 'Hither, O Rudras' (ā rudrāsaḥ: v. 57. 1) the host of the Rudras is praised a. Now this is the name of the host of the Maruts: they are called Rudras.

॰स्रोतज्ञाम Abk, ॰स्रीतं नोम f, ॰स्रीतज्ञा m1, ॰स्रीते नाम्बा r.—स्मृता: A, सुता: B.

a There is no reference to this stanza in the Sarvānukramaņī.

48. Now that Agni and this, (viz.) both the middle and the terrestrial Agnis, are praised with the Maruts in the (stanza) 'O Agni, with the Maruts' (agne marudbhih: v. 60. 8).

°पिरयं m¹br⁵r7, °पिर्थं fk, °पिरियं hd, °पिरिमौ r.— चोभौ ख° hdr, वोभाव° bf, चोभाव° r⁵r7.— 48° in the text follows the reading of Am¹; in B (also m¹) the line has the following form:

# यदुत्तमे तृचे धर्च र्के प्रमं संसुतौ हुचे (b, हुचै m1fkr)।

- A Or according to the reading of B: 'In the triplet "Whether in the highest" (yad uttame: v. 60. 6-8), and in "I praise Agni" (ile 'gnim: v. 60. 1) in a hemistich (in each of these four stanzas), being (thus) addressed in (altogether) two stanzas' (dvrce: i.e.  $\mathbf{1}^{ab}$ ,  $6^{cd}$ ,  $7^{ab}$ ,  $8^{ab}$ , Agni being mentioned in these four hemistichs; but Vaiśvānara is also mentioned in  $8^d$ , so that this statement would not be quite correct). The Sarvānukramaņī has:  $\bar{a}gneyam$  ca  $v\bar{a}$ , i.e. the Maruts, or the Maruts and Agni.
- B 49. Vāc (may be) middle, all female goddesses (striyah) (may be middle), and every male (deity may be) middle, as well as all groups (gana), (such as) the Maruts, respectively according to their different qualities a.

मध्यमा  $m^1r$ , माध्यमा b, मध्ये भा fk.—This śloka is not found in  $\Lambda$ , but in  $Bm^1$  only.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\bf 90$  in bfk, not in hd; in  $m^1$  it is marked after **\*\*मध्यमी**  $(48^D)$ , after which that MS. adds the B form of  $48^{od}$ .

<sup>a</sup> This general remark is evidently suggested by the proceding śloka where the middle Agni, as specially connected with the Maruts, is distinguished from the terrestrial Agni.

# 11. Story of Śyāvāśva.

50. There was a royal seer famous by the name of Rathavīti Dārbhya. That king being about to sacrifice went to Atri and propitiated him a.

हास्यों all MSS. and n, दाल्स्य: Sarvānukramaņī, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, n(gh); cp. Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. ii, p. 45.—श्रुत: hm¹rnṣ, श्रुति: bfkr⁵r¹n(gh).—राजविम् hdṣ, राजविम् m¹, राजविम् n, राजविर् br, राजविर् fk.

<sup>a</sup> This story is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. v. 61. 17, and by Ṣadguruśisya on RV. v. 61, with the omission of occasional ślokas, from here to the end (50-79). Sāyana, introduction to RV. v. 61, tells the story in another metrical form. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 50-64, treats of the story as a whole; he also states the relation of its various forms, p. 51, note <sup>3</sup>.

51. And making known his identity and the object he had in view, as he stood with folded hands, he chose the seer Arcanānas, the son of Atria, to officiate as (his) priest.

कार्यमर्थ hm1rns, कार्यवन्तं bfkr5r7.— ॰िल: स्थित: fkr, ॰िल स्थित: hm1bs.

- a Sayana on RV. v. 61 speaks of him as atri-kula-nandana.
- 52. He, accompanied by his son, went to the king for the performance of the sacrifice. Now the son of Arcanānas, Atri's son, was Śyāvāśva,

भ्यगक्तं  $hm^1fr_{,}$ , भ्यगक्तं bkn— स्थावाश्वश्वा $^{\circ}$   $hm^1r$ , स्थावाश्वश्वा $^{\circ}$  f, स्थावाश्वस्व $^{\circ}$  g, स्थावाश्वस्था $^{\circ}$  n— $52^{cd}$  is omitted in  $br^1r^4r^6$ .

53. who had been gladly taught by his father all the Vedas with their members (anga) and subordinate members  $(up\bar{a}nga)$ . Then Arcanānas having gone with his son, performed the sacrifice for the king.

This sloka is omitted in b and r1r4r6.

54. And as the sacrifice was in progress, he saw the illustrious daughter of the king. The thought occurred to him that the princess might become his daughter-in-law.

यद्भे च hdm1rbfkn, यद्भे श्रय Sadgurusisya (one MS. यद्भे च).

55. Then the heart of Śyāvāśva too became fixed on her; and so he said to the institutor of the sacrifice: 'Ally yourself with me, O king.'

 $55^{ab}$  is omitted in b and  $r^1r^4r^6$ , while the whole sloka is repeated in  $m^1$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in b, not in  $h dm^1fk$ . It is marked by 99 in h (not in d) after **HTLUI**  $(59^b)$ , and after 58 in f.

### 12. Story of Śyāvāśva (continued).

B 56. The king wishing to give his daughter to Śyāvāśva, said to his royal consort: 'What is your opinion? I (desire to) give the girl to Śyāvāśva.

ते मतमहं Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, n (and, I believe, m¹, but I have not specially noted the reading of that MS.), त महमहं fk, ते पुनीमहं r.— 56-58 (three and a half ślokas) are wanting not only in A but in b. That they were an addition to the original text of the BD. is also indicated by their general character, by their being unnecessary to the narrative, and by the fact that without them the varga would have the normal length of five ślokas. But that they were a comparatively old addition is proved by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya having them.

B 57. For a son of Atria would be no contemptible  $(adurbala)^b$  son-in-law for us.' She on her part said to the king: 'I have been born in a family of royal seers;

# अविपुची m1fkrs, अविपीची n.

- \* Strictly speaking, 'a grandson of Atri,' according to the correction of the Nītimañjarī MSS.

  \* As the MSS. do not use the avagraha, durbalo is ambiguous in form, but the context shows that it stands for adurbalo.
- B 58. one who is not a seer should not be our son-in-law; this (youth) has not seen formulas. Let the girl be given to a seer: she would thus become a mother  $(amb\bar{a})^a$  of the Veda; for a (certain) seer b regards one who sees formulas as a father of the Veda c.'
- नौ तु m<sup>1</sup>n ș, नौ हि fkr.—चेद्सां वा m<sup>1</sup>rn, all MSS. of Ṣadguruśiṣya but two (which have देवसां वा), न्वेद्सां वा f, वेद्सां वा k.—तथा m<sup>1</sup>fkrn, three MSS. of Ṣadguruśiṣya, यथा four MSS. of Ṣadguruśiṣya.— स्विष् इ, ऋषि fkm<sup>1</sup>, ऋषिं rn.
- This emendation, which I made in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (in 1886), still appears to me the only possible one.

  b Vasukarṇa; cp. my explanatory note on Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, § 1. 3, p. 177. Sieg, p. 52, note 2, would read ṛṣiṃ mantradṛśam, but the two words in agreement would be tautological.

  c Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 58, note 11.
- 59. The king, after conferring with his wife, refused him (saying), 'No one is worthy to be (our) son-in-law who is not a seer.'

प्रत्याचिष्ट स  $hm^1r$ , प्रावोचत्तथा  $r^2r^5r^7$ , प्रावोचतय f, प्रावोचतय k, प्र<sup>2</sup> चन च b; the whole line in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya runs: इति तद्भ्यनं श्रुत्वा प्रत्याचष्ट सुनिं नृपः ।. — नैव  $hm^1r^3s$ , नौ न brn, नो न fk.

60. The seer, being rejected by him, returned, when the sacrifice was over; but the heart of Śyāvāśva returned not from the girl.

वृत्ते यश्चे hrs, वृते यश्चे  $m^1$ , यश्चे वृत्ते bfkn.— कन्याया  $hdm^1$ , कन्यायां bfkrns.— नैव न्यवर्तत  $m^1rns$ , नैवं न्यवर्तत hd, न सा निवर्तते  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ , न म स्मिन्नवर्त्तते b.

61. So these two returned; they both met B Śaśīyasī and Taranta and king Purumīļha.

ततस्ती Am<sup>1</sup>, ततस्तु तौ bn, ततस्तु तो fk, ततः सुतौ r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.— निवर्त्यामु r, विवर्त्यामु hd, निवर्तत Bn. The emendation निवर्तताम् is based on the reading of B, on the necessity of a dual middle form, and the assumption that in A the second त dropped out, and that निवर्तामु॰ became corrupted to निवर्त्यामु, as a gerund seemed required for the construction, and आमु is often used thus (see index of words sub voce āśu). Then भावेवा॰ became तावेताव॰, which is very pleonastic after तौ तु; the causative for the simple gerund is also clearly wrong.— नुभावेवाभि॰ b, अभावेवाभि॰ n, अभावेवापि fk, तावेतावभि॰ hdm¹r.—61<sup>ab</sup> is altogether different in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.—61<sup>cd</sup> is found here in m¹bfkn; in A this line appears at 80<sup>cd</sup>, where it is repeated in m¹.—61<sup>cd</sup> is not in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

62. Now the two kings Taranta and Purumīļha were seers, sons of Vidadaśva. These two kings themselves paid homage to the two seers.

वैद्दञ्चृषी rn, वैश्वृषो fk, वैद्शात्वृषो b, वैद्दश्विनौ Am<sup>1</sup>: the Sarvānukramaņī has वैद्दश्वी; the form of the name in the RV. is वैद्दश्वि, while वैद्दश्विन् is not found elsewhere.— नुपती m<sup>1</sup>br, नुपति: hr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>k, नुपति f.

63. And the king (Taranta) showed the seer's son to his royal consort; and with Taranta's approval she gave manifold wealth,

तं नुप:  $hm^1r$ , वे नुप:  $bfkr^2r^5n$ . — तर्न्तानुमता चैव  $Am^1$  (°वं hd), तर्न्तानुमतिनैव bfk. — प्राहाह्  $m^1fkrns$ , खहाह् hd, आहाह् b. — The end of the varga is here marked by 9२ in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

## 13. Story of Śyāvāśva (continued).

64. goats and sheep, cows and horses, to Śyāvāśva, did Śaśīyasī. B Father and son, (thus) honoured by the institutors of the sacrifice, went to their hermitage to Atri.

- B 65. And they saluted Atri, the great seer, of brilliant splendour. (But) Śyāvāśva thought: 'Because I have not seen (any) formula,
- B 66. I have, alas! not obtained the maiden beautiful in all her limbs. Could I but become a seer of formulas, my joy would be great.'

॰वानहं m¹fk, ॰वानिमां r, ॰वांसु तां Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.— ऋषहं r, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, ऋषाहं m¹, सथ हे fk.

B 67. To him as he thus reflected in the forest the host of the Maruts appeared.

He saw standing at his ( $\bar{a}tmanah$ ) side, quite (iva) similar in form तुन्त्रक्पानिवात्मनः  $\Lambda m^1 b f k r^2$ , तुन्त्रक्पान्महात्मनः rns.— $64^{cd}$ – $67^{ab}$  are not found in the Nītimañjarī.

68. and equal in age, the Maruts, with gold on their breasts. Seeing the gods similar in age, with the figures of men,

 $68^{od}$  is not found in Şadgurusisya.

69. Śyāvāśva, astonished, then asked the Maruts, 'Who are ye?' (ke ṣṭha: v. 61. 1). Then, however, he became aware that they were the divine Maruts, the sons of Rudra.

के ष्टेति hd, केष्विति bfkr.— इद्रमूनूनबुध्यत A, इद्रपुचानबुध्यत ह, ऋषिस्तानन्यबुध्यत br, ऋषिस्वानन्वबुध्यत fk.

70. Having observed (this), he also praised them with the (stanzas) 'They that ride' (ya īm vahante: v. 61. 11). For the seer considered it a great transgression on his part,

र्त्याभिर्जुञ्जा  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , र्त्याभिर्जुञ्जा  $hdm^1$ , र्त्यादिभिर्जुञ्जा s, र्त्युग्भिः षिक्  $hdm^1$ , तांस्ताः b, तांस्ताः fk, तानुषिः s. — यतिक्रमं rs, यिक्रमं b, यिक्रामं  $hdm^1fk$ . — तं मेने च्छिष् s, तं मेने छुषिर् hd, तं मेने  $m^1$  (I have not noted whether च्छिष् rs), तमृषिर्मेने bfkr.

71. that, as soon as he had seen them, he did not praise them, and that he asked them, 'Who are ye?' Being praised and being delighted with their praise, the sons of Pṛśni (the Maruts) as they went along,

यत fkr, यात r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>, यन hdm<sup>1</sup>, यस s, य b.—यस bfkrs, यांस्र A.—69<sup>cd</sup>, 70,71<sup>ab</sup> omitted in n.—सुत्या तथा hbfk, सुत्यानया m<sup>1</sup> r.—71<sup>cd</sup> omitted in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.—The end of the varga is here marked by **93** in m<sup>1</sup> bfk, not in hd.

# 14. Story of Śyāvāśva (continued).

72. taking off the gold from their breasts, gave it to him. Now when the Maruts had gone thence, the illustrious Śyāvāśva

चवनाभ्यो  $hm^1r$ , खवनोभ्योऽवमुच्य s, भामुच्य ते खकाछेभ्यः  $r^5$ , समुच्यत खकाछेभ्यो  $fkr^2n$ , समुच्य सूकंवेभ्यो b. The line in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya runsः स्रयास्य मन्तो क्लान् खवनोभ्योऽवमुच्य ते.—तदा द्दुः  $hm^1r$ , द्दुखदा bkn, तदुखदा f.—सुमहायगाः nss, तु महायगाः  $hm^1r$ , सुमहातपाः B.—Ṣaḍguruśiṣya has an additional line after  $72^{ab}$ , and Sāyaṇa another after  $72^{cd}$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 61. 17 quotes 72<sup>cd</sup>-79<sup>ab</sup>.
- 73. went in thought to the daughter of Rathavīti. He only just (sadyah) a seer a, wishing to declare himself to Rathavīti,

स सव ऋषिर् hdrk, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (w¹), स सव कषिर् f, स संध ऋषिर् b, स सत्यम्पिम्s, प्रादुर्भृतर्षिम् n.—प्रवच्चन्  $\Lambda s$ , संदेच्यान् b, देचान् k, देचां (नथ॰) f, विवच्च rs.

- <sup>a</sup> Sieg, p. 53, note <sup>7</sup>, wishes to read rsim, but this is against the MS. evidence, and unnecessary.
- 74. commissioned Night on a message with the two (stanzas) 'This my song of praise' (etam me stomam: v. 61. 17, 18); and to her (Night) who did not see a Rathavīti, he discerning (him) with the eye of a seer,

°त्याभ्यां Anss, °त्युग्भ्यां b, (स्तोम)मृग्भ्यां f, (स्तोम)मृग्भ्यां k.—दौत्ये  $hm^1rns$ , दूत्ये  $r^2r^5s$ , देवीं b, दिवीं f, दिवी k.—न्ययोजयत्  $hm^1r$ , न्ययोजयत् bfk, न्यवेद्यत् nss.—तपस्त्रन्तं  $hm^1rs$ , भपश्चन्तं g, भपश्चन्तीं  $br^2r^5$ , भपश्चंती fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sieg, p. 53, note <sup>9</sup>, and p. 57, line 2.
- 75. said, 'Here he dwells' (eṣa kṣeti: v. 61. 19) 'on a delightful ridge of the Himavat'a. Urged by the goddess Night, after learning his instructions,

पृष्ठ bfk, पृष्ठ hm1r. - प्रचोदितः hrfks, प्रवोदितः b, प्रणोदितः n.

a Cp. RV. v. 61. 19: eşa kşeti rathavîtih . . . parvateşv apaśritah.

76. the son of Darbha, taking the girl with him, approached Arcanānas, and after clasping his feet, standing bent forward with folded hands,

दार्भ hrfk, दान्धं b, दाल्भ s, दातुम ns.— खितः hdm¹r, खिला Bnss.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in hdm¹.

### 15. Story of Śyāvāśva (concluded).

77. he announced his name (saying), 'I am Rathavīti, son of Darbha: inasmuch as I refused you formerly when you desired an alliance with me,

संगतिम् hm<sup>1</sup>rs, संयोगम् bfkns.— प्रत्याचिष यत् s, प्रत्याचिष यत् hd, प्रत्याचिस्यत् m<sup>1</sup>bfk, प्रत्याचिषिय four Şadgurusisya MSS., प्रत्याचिषिपत् two Şadgurusisya MSS.

78. forgive me for that. I pay homage to you; and do not, adorable one, be wroth with me. You are the son of a seer, a seer yourself, you are, adorable one, the father of a seer.

मा च मे  $hm^1rk_{\$}$ , म वे मे b, मे मा स्रा ns.— कुधः  $B_{\$}s$ , कुदः n, कुधाः  $hm^1r$ .— स्वयमुधिः  $hm^1rn_{\$}s$ , स्वयं चिषेः  $kr^2r^8r^7$ , स्वयं चिषे f, स्वयं विषेः b.—भगवद्गृषेः  $hm^1r_{\$}$ , भगवनुषेः fkn, भगवानुषेः bs.

79. Come, accept this (girl) as a daughter-in-law.' So said the king, and himself honouring him with water to wash his feet  $(p\bar{a}dya)$ , with the water of hospitality (arghya) and with a mixture of honey  $(madhuparka)^a$ ,

सुषामित्येवम् hrs, सुषामित्येनम् ns, सुषा तेऽस्विति B.—पूजियत्वा स्वयं hdm<sup>1</sup>, पूजियत्वा थ तं bfkr, चार्चनाना स्वयं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- a 79<sup>cd</sup> appears in a modified form in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya: the better reading there is pādyārghyamadhuparkam (instead of pādyārghyam madhuparkam) because pādya and arghya are different honorific gifts; cp. AGS. i. 24. 7: viṣṭaraḥ, pādyam, arghyam, ācamanīyaṃ, madhuparko, gauḥ.
- 80, 81. and giving him a hundred white (śukla) a steeds, he dismissed him to his home. And the seer, on his part, having praised Śaśīyasī, and Taranta, and king Purumīļha with the six (stanzas) 'May she gain' (sanat: v. 61. 5-10), departed to his abode.

Now the following eleven b (hymns beginning) 'With law' (rtena: v. 62-72) are addressed to Mitra-Varuna.

मुक्तम् hdrks, मुक्तम् b, मुन्ताम् f.— अनुजन्ने hm¹r, सोऽनुजन्ने b, सोऽनुषन्ने k, सेऽनुषन्ने f.—80<sup>cd</sup> occurs as 61<sup>cd</sup> in B. It seems not improbable that the line belonged to the original text in both places, because with it both varga 12 and varga 15 (cp. note on 56) would have the normal number of five ślokas, and in the present position it would, in keeping with the epic style of the passage, come in somewhat like a refrain at the end of the story.—The end of the varga is here marked by **94** in hbfkm¹.

\* Sieg, p. 54, note 5, wishes to read śułkam for śułkam, but there seems to me to be no necessity for the correction: śułka is quite appropriate as an attribute of horses (=Vedic śułka, which one MS. has); while there is no reason why a familiar word like śułka should have been changed to śułka.

\* Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. v. 62: maitrāvaruṇam vai tat (vai=5, tat=6).

### 16. RV. v. 73-78. Story of Saptavadhri.

82. There are six (hymns) addressed to the Asvins (v. 73-78). There is (here) a mystic (upanisat) praise consisting of five a stanzas (v. 78. 5-9) with a view to childbirth.

# गर्भार्थ hd, गर्भार्था fbkr.—पश्चर्चा hm1r3, पश्चर्यू fr, पश्चर्य bk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: antyāh pañca garbhasrāviņy upaniṣat. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, with reference to this, remarks (p. 122) that upaniṣat is used in the singular because the five stanzas are specified as an aggregate (pañcarcasamudāyopadiṣṭatvāt). According to Sāyaṇa the last three stanzas only (7-9) are garbhasrāviny upaniṣat. Aufrecht, in his abstract of the Sarvānukramaṇī, has '5-7': this should be corrected to '5-9.'
- 82<sup>cd</sup>-84. There is a sacred tradition (śruti) that the seer a after incurring seven failures (aparādhān) b was appointed c (again) by (king) Aśvamedha of the race of Bharata, his wedlock being childless. On the eighth failure, however, the king casting him, in a trough (made) of a tree (vṛkṣadroṇī) d, into a chasm (ṛbīsa) c kept him down (in it) when he leapt up at night. (Then) the seer praised the Lords of Light (śubhaspatī) with the hymn 'Ye Aśvins' (aśvinau: v. 78).
- $82^{cd}$ . सप्त क्रलापराधान्वे  $r^1r^4r^6$ , सप्तकलोऽपराधान्वे  $hdm^1r^3$ , सप्तकलोऽपराधे तु r, सप्तकलोऽपराधे तु fk. 83. ऋषि: क्रतो r, ऋषिं क्रला  $hdm^1$ , ऋषीं क्रला  $r^3$ , ऋषिसातो  $fkr^6r^7$ , ऋषिसाता॰ b. वे श्रुति: hdr, नः श्रुतम्  $bfkr^6r^7$ . तमष्टमे A, ततोऽष्टमे r, ततो चमे b, तताशमे f, तताशम g, ऋषीसे ना g के, ऋषीत्से ह g, ऋषीन्से ह g, ऋषीं से ह g, ऋषिं से ह g, स्थावयत् g.

- That is, Saptavadhri, the seer of RV. v. 78. b This being an explanation of the seer's name, Sapta-vadhri, as 'seven times impotent.' That is, commissioned according to the custom of niyoga; the verb kr being used as above in iv. 110 (putri- $k\bar{a}m$  kr). d This is an attempt to explain the situation in RV. v. 78. 5, 6, where the Asvins are described as releasing Saptavadhri by rending a tree (vrksa). b This word occurs in the preceding stanza (v. 78. 4), where the Asvins come to the rescue of Atri in a chasm ( $rb\bar{i}sa$ ).
- 85, 86. They, raising him out of that (chasm), made him productive again. The triplet 'Like the wind' (yathā vātaḥ: v. 78. 7-9) is with a view to a child (garbha) for himself who like a child (in the womb) slept (in the tree)<sup>a</sup>; but the other two stanzas<sup>b</sup> are to be known as for the Aśvins<sup>c</sup>.
- B This is also recognized (drstam) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb  $(sravat\bar{a}m)^d$ .
- 85. समुद्धृत्य  $hm^1bk$ , समुद्धृत्य f, समुद्धार r.— तुचः खरीव  $m^1$ , तुच खरीव hd, चिच-सारीय b, चिच खरीय fk, चिचसारीय  $r^5r^7$ . गर्भार्थ  $hdm^1$ , गर्भार्थ  $bfkr^5r^7$ . ख्यानस्  $hm^1rb$ , सापतस  $r^5r^7$ , सापतस f, तपतस f.— f0. चिय खरिश्रामितरे स्त्रची f1. This line is wanting in f1, but is found in f2 in f3 well as f3.— The end of the f4 varga is here marked by f4 in f5, not in f6 or f7 d (as the line is wanting in these two MSS.).
- The versified story told by Sāyaṇa, in his introduction to RV. v. 78. 5, is different from the above. Here the seer is placed in a box at night by enemies and kept from intercourse with his wife, but is rescued from his confinement by the Aśvins.

  That is, v. 78. 5, 6, the first two of the five specified in 82.

  Cp. Rgvidhāna, ii. 17. 1°d-4°d, quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 123.

#### 17. Deities of RV. v. 79-87. Khilas.

B 87. But it a may likewise (tadvat) be (regarded as) concerned with the evolution of becoming  $(bh\bar{a}va-vrtta)^b$ , for it evidently has such a character: that it has this character  $(r\bar{u}pa)$  is evident from the two words afterbirth  $(jar\bar{a}yu)^c$  and embryo  $(garbha)^d$ .

तदत्यात्  $m^1$ , तत्तस्यात् b, तत्तस्या fk, तत्तस्यास् r. — जरायु॰  $bm^1$ , जरायु॰ fk, जरायुर् r. — This śloka is not found in A, but  $m^1$ , as well as B, has it. —  $87^b = iii$ .  $76^d$ ; iv.  $18^b$ ; vii.  $94^b$ ; viii.  $62^d$ .

That is, this aggregate of five stanzas (tad in 86<sup>d</sup>).

That is, it has also a more general sense; see bhāvavṛtta in the index of words.

Which occurs in RV. v. 78. 7.

88. The two (hymns) 'To great' (mahe: v. 79, 80) are addressed to Dawn; the two 'They yoke' (yuñjate: v. 81, 82) are addressed to Savitr. (In) 'Unto' (acha: v. 83) Parjanya is praised; but in 'Verily' (bat: v. 84) the Middle Earth a is praised.

# चिहित वै A, च्रक्ता वद B.—बिह्ति खिसान् A, तु बिह्तियेति B.—स्तुता B, तु वाक् A.

- <sup>a</sup> In Nirukta xi. 37 (on RV. v. 84. 1) Prthivī is one of the deities of the middle sphere (madhyasthānā striyaḥ: xi. 22-50); see Naighanṭuka v. 5.
- B 89. The (stanza) 'For us to-day, god Savitr' ( $ady\bar{a}$  no deva savitah: v. 82. 4) destroys evil dreams.
- 'Forth to the sovereign lord' (pra samrāje: v. 85) is addressed to Varuṇa. The following one 'O Indra-Agni' (indrāgnī: v. 86) is addressed to Indra-Agni.
- र्यं दु:खप्तमाशनी bf, ॰नाशिनी kr, दुचं दु:खप्तप्रशासनम्  $m^1$ .— ॰राजे इंद्रा॰ hdb, ॰भाज इंद्रा॰ fk, ॰राजे षद्भम् r.— इन्द्राग्वैन्द्रा॰  $hm^1B$ , षद्भमेन्द्रा॰ r.— ॰पमुत्तरम्  $hm^1r$ , ॰पमुच्यते  $r^2r^5r^7$ , ॰ग्नुमच्यते f, ॰ग्नुमच्यते f
- 90. The following hymn 'Forth' (pra: v. 87), the last (of the Maṇḍala), is addressed to the Maruts while making incidental mention of Viṣṇu (viṣṇu-nyaṅga).
- B It is called Evayāmarut a, being the antecedent ( $prati-p\bar{u}rvaka$ ) b in the (case of the) Indra hymn 'As Heaven' (dyaurna: vi. 20).

विष्णुं न्यक्नं hrfk, विष्णुन्यगं d, विष्णुं गंगं  $m^1$ , विष्णुन्यंड्न b. — उत्तमम्  $hr^2$ , उत्तरम् dbfkr. — नैद्रे fb, नेद्रे k, नेन्रे r. —  $90^{od}$  is not found in A or  $m^1$ .

- a Because this word is the refrain in the second pada of every stanza of the hymn. b That is, the hymn for which another may be substituted. That this must be the meaning of the word (which has not been noted elsewhere) appears from AB. vi. 30. 15 and the comment, on that passage, of Sāyaṇa, who remarks that, at the midday libation, instead of the Evayāmarut hymn an Indra hymn, 'dyaur na' (vi. 20), which makes mention of Viṣṇu (viṣnu-nyaṅga), should be substituted.
- 91. But the hymn of Fortune  $(śr\bar{\imath}s\bar{\imath}kta)^a$  is a benediction: the following  $\sin b$  are connected with fortune and  $\operatorname{sons}^c$ . Or that (hymn) may be (regarded as) meant to banish ill-luck. Agni is incidentally praised d  $(nip\bar{a}tabh\bar{a}j)$  in it.

°वादसु  $hm^1r$ , °वादो स्थात्  $bkr^2$ , °वादो स्था f, °वादास्य  $r^5r^7$ .— श्रीपुचाणां Abf, श्री: पुचाणां  $r^5r^7$ , स्त्रीपुचाणां  $kr^{(2)}$ .— षट्  $bfkr^5r^7r^1r^4r^6$ , तु hdr. — तत्थाद्वा॰  $hm^1r$ , तस्थाद्वा॰  $r^1r^4r^6$ , स्थाद्धा॰  $bfkr^2$ , (no तत्).— °सदस्यपनुद्म्  $hm^1r$ , °सदस्यपनिनोंदः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , ॰कदस्यापतिनोंदे bf, सद्भी पतिनोंदे  $kr^2$ , ॰कदस्यापिननोंदे  $r^5r^7$ .— तच A, स्वच B.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in  $bfkm^1$ , not in hd.

a This khila after RV. v. 87 is printed by Aufrecht, RV.2 p. 676, where it has twenty-three stanzas, and by Max Müller, RV.2 vol. iv, pp. 523-528, where it has twentynine stanzas, the first fifteen with a commentary. In Rgvidhana ii. 18. 1 it is stated to consist of fifteen stanzas (the sloka in which this is stated reappears in the khila itself, sixteen in Max Müller, twenty-two in Aufrecht); this statement is confirmed by the text of the hymn in the Kashmir MS. collection of khilas (ii. 6-8), which has only fifteen stanzas, agreeing with the first fifteen in Aufrecht and Max Müller. Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhana, b This must refer to the six khilas which follow the śrīsūkta in the Kashmir MS. of the khilas, viz. (1) ya anandam samavisat (four stanzas), (2) ciklito yasya nama (five stanzas), (3) mayi sleso mā vadhīh (five stanzas), (4) sam sravantu marutah (five stanzas), (5) ā te garbho yonim (seven stanzas), (6) agnir etu prathamo devatānām (five stanzas). The next khila in the collection is that which comes after RV. vi. 45 (=viii in Aufrecht), The last three of these six khilas are mentioned in the next beginning caksus ca. sloka (Q2), sam sravantu being charms for the prosperity of cattle, ā te and agnih for the d Under the name of Jatavedas. attainment of sons.

### 18. The Khilas of Prajāvat and Jīvaputra. Employment of formulas.

92. Or a the two (hymns of) Prajāvat b and Jīvaputra c (may be) used together as praise (saṃstutau) in the ceremony of pregnancy (garbhakarman). (In the hymn) 'Flow together' (saṃ sravanti) d various kinds of females having milk are praised together.

प्रजावज्जीवपुनी hdm<sup>1</sup>, प्रजावज्जीवपुनी r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, प्रजावान् जीवपुनी r, प्रजान् वान् जीवपुना r<sup>5</sup>. °पुनी I believe to be due to a misunderstanding of the following वा. I have decided on the dual because of संसुती at the end of the line, and because AGS. i. 13. 6 has the dual.—पयस्त्रन्थ: r, पयस्त्रन्थ b, पश्चन्य fk, यथाश्चिन्थ: hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>2</sup>.— संस्रवनीति hdm<sup>1</sup>rf, संश्रवंतीति k, संश्रवतीति b.—92<sup>ed</sup>-102 are omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

a That is, they may have this special application; cp. AGS. i. 13. 6: prajāvajjīvaputrābhyām haike; cp. Stenzler's note, p. 34; Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxv. b This
khila, called by the name of its author, has seven stanzas in the Kashmir MS., and is
there described thus in the Anukramaņī: 'ā te,' sapta, prajāvān, garbhārthāśīstutiḥ. Its
first stanza is quoted by Stenzler in his critical notes, AGS., p. 48. c This khila,
also called after its author, coming immediately after that of Prajāvat in the Kashmir MS.,

has five stanzas, and is thus described in the Anukramaṇī: 'agniḥ,' pañca, jīvaputra, āgnivāruṇam. The first stanza is quoted by Stenzler, critical notes, p. 48; and the first two
are quoted in Pāraskara GS. i. 5. II. The first is almost identical with AV. iii. 23. 2.
Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxi; Indische Studien, v. 315.

d As all the MSS. agree
in reading sam sravanti iti, this may be a various reading of the pratīka, and not a corruption of sam sravantv iti; but the Kashmir MS. of this khila has sam sravantu as well
as AV. ii. 26. 3, which is almost identical with this stanza. The five stanzas of this khila
occur in AV. ii. 26. 1-5, the first three in a different order (2=AV. 1, 3=AV. 2).

93. In benedictions a, in (enumerations of) technical names, in leading ritual forms b, a deity is incidentally mentioned ( $nip\bar{a}ta-bh\bar{a}j$ ). One familiar with formulas should here observe (it) carefully from the statement of its characteristic name (linga).

॰संख्यासु देवता  $hm^1b$ , ॰संख्या तु देवता  $fkr^2$ , ॰संख्यासु देवताः r.— ॰वाक्यात्  $m^1br$ , ॰वाक्या  $hdr^3fkr^2$ .—  $93^{ab}$  = iii.  $82^{ab}$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Such as the śrīsūkta, in which Agni is incidental (see above, 91).

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. above, iii. 82.
- 94. (In the case) of the application of a formula and the formula (itself), the application is the more important. There should be careful observation of the rule (vidhi) regarding the two. The formulas should be (regarded as) making (only) statements  $(abhidh\bar{a}yaka)^a$ .

मन्त्रयोगमन्त्रयोः br, मन्त्रप्रयोगमंत्रायाः fk, मन्त्रप्रयोगमन्त्राणां  $hdm^1r^3$ .—•धा-यकाः br, •धानकाः  $r^2$ , •धा - काः f, •धानकाः k, •धानिकाः  $hdm^1r^3$ .

- <sup>a</sup> That is, they merely contain statements about deities, but give no rule (vidhi) as to their employment (viniyoga), as the Brāhmaṇas and Sūtras do.
- 95. Hence (there may be) a disagreement of the formulas with the (application). But the words (pada) occurring in them (the formulas), which have a generally understood meaning  $(sam-vij\bar{n}\bar{a}na)$ , may express what is secondary  $(guna)^a$ .

गुणाभिधायकानि r, गुणभिधायकानि b, गुणाभिधायनानि  $hm^1f$ .— संविज्ञान॰  $hm^1bf$ , सविज्ञान॰ r.— $95^{od}$  is omitted in k.

\* For instance, Jātavedas might in a formula be generally understood to mean Agni, but the specific sense might be the primary one in the ritual. Cp. Nirukta vii. 13: yat tu saņvijāāna-bhūtam syāt prādhānya-stuti.

96. The formulas being secondary and the rites primary, the deities may be primary or secondary a: this is (to be) understood.

प्रधानगुणभूताः खुर् r, प्रधानगुणभूता खुर् hdbf.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9⊏ in hbf, not in m¹dk.

a That is, according as they are applied in the ritual or are mentioned in the formulas.

### 19. Story of the birth of Bhrgu, Angiras and Atri.

97. Prajāpati a, desirous of offspring, offered a sessional sacrifice (sattra) lasting three years, accompanied by the Sādhyas and the All-gods, we are told (iti).

सर्व MSS.—विश्वेदिवैः सहिति च ABn, विश्वेश्वेविति नः श्रुतम् Sadgurusisya.

- <sup>a</sup> The following story, as an introduction to RV. vi, is quoted in the Nītimañjarī (97-102) and by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (97-101).
- 98. Thither came Vāc in bodily form to the ceremony of initiation. On seeing her there simultaneously Ka's (Prajāpati's) and Varuṇa's

जगाम श्रीरिणी bns, •जगामाश्रीरिणी hdm1rfk.

99. semen was effused. Vāyu scattered it in the fire at his will. Then from the flames Bhṛgu was born, (and) the seer Aṅgiras among the coals  $(a\dot{n}g\bar{a}ra)^a$ .

तदायुर् hdm¹ इ, तदाच्युंर् b, तदाच्यंम् f, ददाच्यम् kn, तद्वास्याम् r. — प्रास्यद् इ, प्रास्य hdm¹ r³n, प्राप्त्यं fkr², प्राच्यं b, प्रास्तं r. — चिंश्यो hdm¹ rfks, चिंश्यां b, चिंशो n. — चङ्गारेष्वङ्गिरा hdm¹ r³s (Nirukta iii. 17), चङ्गारेश्योऽङ्गिरा rn, चङ्गारेश्योगिरा b, चङ्गारसांगिरा kr², चंगारसांगिरा f.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta iii. 17 and AB. iii. 34. 1 (ye 'ngārā āsams te 'ngiraso 'bhavan).
- 100. Vāc, on seeing the two sons, herself being seen, said to Prajāpati: 'May a third seer also, in addition to these two, be (born) to me as a son.'

प्रजापति सुती s, प्रजापति सुती n, प्रजापति तु ती b, प्रजापतिस्तु ती hdm¹rfk.— दृष्टा दृष्टा bfrn, दृष्टा दृष्ट s (two MSS.), दृष्टा तृष्टा s (one MS.), दृष्टा दृष्टा k, दृष्टा दृष्टा hdm¹.—भवेद hm¹rbfkn, भवत् s. 101. Prajāpati (thus) addressed, replied 'So be it' to Bhāratī (Vāc). Then the seer Atri was born, equal in splendour to Sun and Fire.

तथेखुक्तः hrbfkn, तथेखुक्ता m<sup>1</sup>, तथेखाह इ. — प्रत्यभाषत bfkrn, भाषमाणां तु इ, भाषमाणां तु hdm<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by **90** in m<sup>1</sup> bfk, not in d.

### Mandala vi.

### 20. Origin of Bharadvāja. Deities of RV. vi. 1-46.

102. Bṛhaspati was the son of the seer who was born from the coals (Aṅgiras). Bṛhaspati's (son) Bharadvāja a, who is called Vidathin,

# विदयीति m¹fbron, विदधीति hdrk.

- <sup>a</sup> As the account of the sixth Mandala really begins with the mention of its seer, we have here no exception to the rule that the beginning of a Mandala coincides with the beginning of a varga in the BD.
- 103. and who was a preceptor among the Maruts, was (thus) the grandson of Angiras. Now this sixth Mandala is stated to be his and his sons' a.

महत्त्वासीद् r, महत्त्वासीर् b, महत्सि fk, महत्त्विस hd, महत्वित m¹.—गुर्वयं प्ष r, गुरोर्यस्य hdm¹, गुर्वयंस्य fbk, गुरोर्यस्य r²r³, भुवन्यस्य r¹r⁴r⁶.—सपुवस्य तृ तस्थेदं fbkr, ससपुवस्य तस्थेतन् A.

- A Bharadvāja is the seer of the great majority of the hymns of Mandala vi; a few hymns are also attributed to six seers with the patronymic Bhāradvāja.
- 104. In it there are thirteen hymns addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Thou, O Agni' (tvaṃ hy agne: vi. 1-6, 10-16), while there are three (beginning) 'The head' (mūrdhānam: vi. 7-9) to Agni Vaiśvānara.
- 105. After this (i.e. vi. 16) there are here exactly twenty-nine (hymns) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Drink' (piba: vi. 17. 1). The two gods who (occur) in the (stanza) 'O Agni, he dwells' (agne sa kṣeṣat: vi. 3. 1) are incidentally mentioned (nipātita).

एकाव्रचिंग्रदेवाच  $r^{\delta}$ , एकाप्रचिंग्रदेवाच b, एकाप्रिचिंग्रदेवाच  $fkr^2$ , एकाव्रविंग्रतिचैव hdr, एकोनविंग्रतिचैव  $m^1$ .—देवी यी A, द्वी देवी B.

- <sup>a</sup> This makes vi. 46 the last of the Indra hymns (allowing for vi. 28 as gavāṃ stuti), thus leaving the deity (Indra) of the greater part of vi. 47 unspecified. It would therefore have been more correct to say thirty instead of twenty-nine.
- 106. But these two stanzas 'Bring to aid' (protaye: vi. 21. 9), 'Now my' ( $n\bar{u}$  me: vi. 21. 11)<sup>a</sup> are traditionally held to be addressed to the All-gods. The hymn 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : vi. 28) is (in) praise of cows, the second stanza (vi. 28. 2) and the last verse (vi. 28. 8<sup>a</sup>) being addressed to Indra <sup>b</sup>.

नू में hdr, न म m<sup>1</sup> r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>, न्त म b, च म f, त्न म k.—सृते br<sup>5</sup>, सृतौ fk, तु ते hm<sup>1</sup> r.—
106<sup>cd</sup> is omitted in fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **२0** in b, not in hdm<sup>1</sup> fk.

a 106<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vi. 24. 5 in the following form: protaye 'nyad iti tv ete vaiśvadevyāv ṛcau smṛte: that is, the stanza anyad (vi. 24. 5), not nū me (vi. 21. 11), is stated to be addressed to the All-gods. There is nothing in the MSS. of the BD. to support this reading, while the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. vi. 21 makes the express statement navamyekādaśyau vaiśvadevyau, saying nothing about vi. 24. 5.

b Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: dvitīyaindrī vāantyaś ca pādaḥ.

### 21. Deities of RV. vi. 37, 44, 45, 47.

107. In the (stanza) 'Bringing hither' (āsasrāṇāsaḥ: vi. 37. 3) Vāyu and Indra are praised together a.

B Or else Indra is here predominantly praised, while  $V\bar{a}yu$  is incidental  $(nip\bar{a}tabh\bar{a}j)$ .

वायुरिन्स्य संजुती  $hm^1r$ , इन्स्वायू सह जुती  $br^5r^7$ .—107ab omitted in k.—वाच br, चाच  $m^1f$ , omitted in k.—107ab is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

a There is no reference to this stanza in the Sarvanukramaņī.

B 108. The triplet 'This god' (ayam devah: vi. 44. 22-24), which is addressed to Soma, some say is addressed to Indra<sup>a</sup>.

But the triplet 'Above' (adhi: 31-33) of the (hymn) 'Who brought' (ya ānayat: vi. 45) b is (in) praise of Bṛbu c.

 $108^{ab}$  is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—य श्रानयदिति स्वस्थ A, श्ररीरं चचुरित्यस्यां  $m^1rbfk$  (चचर् b, वचर् fk).—नुचोऽधीति बृबुजुितः  $Am^1$ , नुचोऽधीति बृबोः जुितः r, चिचे वीति प्रिवाजुितः b, नुचे ताति बुवाजुितः f, चिचे तात चवाजुितः k.

a The Sarvānukramaņī makes no mention of this triplet.

b The reading of B (śarīraṃ cakṣur ity asyāṃ, tṛce 'dhīti bṛbustutiḥ) would mean: 'The body (is praised) in II.

C C

the stanza "The eye" (caksuk), in the triplet "above" (adki) there is praise of Brbu.' Caksuk is the pratīka of the khila which precedes RV. vi. 45. In Aufrecht's RV. (p. 676 f.) it contains three stanzas. But in the Kashmir collection of khilas (ii. 15) it has only one stanza (identical with the first in Aufrecht), followed by the words ya  $\bar{a}nayat$   $par\bar{a}vatak$  (the pratīka of RV. vi. 45); and in the Anukramaņī at the beginning of Adhyāya ii it is described with the words: caksur,  $ak\bar{a}$   $(=ek\bar{a})$ ,  $\bar{a}tmastutik$ .

Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: trce 'ntye brbus  $taks\bar{a}$  datvatam.

109. And Śamyu<sup>a</sup> praises his father in the last verse (pada) of the triplet. The five stanzas (beginning) 'Sweet, indeed, is this' (svāduṣ kilāyam: vi. 47. 1-5) which follow (the Indra hymns)<sup>b</sup> are addressed to Soma c.

पितरं kr, पितर hb, पितरः d.—ग्रंथुस hm¹r, मंपुसु b, वांयसु fk.—तृचस्थान्ये m¹, तृचस्थाने hdr, सूत्रस्थाने B.—स्वकम् B, स्वयम् hdm¹r.—°ित तु सौम्यः पञ्चर्च उत्तरः hdr¹r³r⁶m¹, °िथेताः पश्चर्चः सौम्य एव वा bfkr.

- a The seer of RV. vi. 44-46, 48: there is nothing in the last pāda of 45 to indicate that Samyu's father is praised. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, however, remarks that according to a Vedic authority Bṛbu was a relative (bandhu) of Samyu.

  b That is, the group of Indra hymns ending with vi. 46; cp. above, v. 105.

  c The reading of A agrees in matter with the Sarvānukramaṇī, which makes no mention of Indra as an alternative deity for 47. 1-5; on the other hand the wording of B (etāḥ paācaṛcaḥ saumyaḥ) agrees more closely with that of the Sarvānukramaṇī: paācaḡdau saumyaḥ.
- B 110. Or else Indra is here predominantly praised, while Soma is incidental; for in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa)<sup>a</sup> they are stated to be Anupānīyā stanzas addressed to Indra.
- 110<sup>ab</sup> is nearly identical with 107<sup>cd</sup>. इन्द्र्सन्द्रो b, इद्र्सीद्रा f, इन्द्र्सीन्द्रा k, इन्द्र्सीन्द्रा r. विपानीयाः b, निपातनीयाः fk, निपातन m¹, निपातोऽयं r. श्रूयन्ते b, सूयन्ते m¹fkr. 110 is found in B and m¹ only.
- <sup>a</sup> In AB. iii. 38. I it is stated that the four stanzas RV. vi. 47. I-4 are to be repeated as anupānīyā stanzas to Indra: svāduş kilāyam madhumāň utāyam itindrasyaindrīr anupānīyāḥ samsati.
- 111. (In) 'Destitute of pasture' ( $agavy\bar{u}ti$ : vi. 47. 20) one verse ( $p\bar{u}da$ ) praises the Gods, the next one (the second) the Earth a, the third Brhaspati, the last verse (pada) Indra.

तृतीयसु लिक्ट्रम् hm¹r¹r⁵r³, तृतीयोऽसौदिक्ट्रम् bfk, तृतीयोऽसौत्त्रिक्ट्रम् r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २१ in bfm¹, not in hdk.

a III<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. vi. 47.

b The reading tṛtīyas tu tw indram furnishes a clear case of a particle inserted to avoid the hiatus.

### 22. Deities of RV. vi. 47 (continued) and vi. 48.

112. The (verse) which follows, 'O Lord of Wood, be firm in body' (vanaspate vidvangah: vi. 47. 26°), the teachers state to be evolutionary (bhāvavṛtta). But the (whole) three stanzas (26-28) relate to the stroking of the car a, while the three here (beginning) 'Forth' (upa: 29-31) are (in) praise of the Drum.

परं यत्तद् hdm<sup>1</sup>, पदं यत्त b, पदं यत्ततद् f, पदं यत k.— ऋचलु तिस्नलु hdm<sup>1</sup>, ऋचस्य तिस्न b, ऋखस्य तिस्नो fk.—With 112 begins a lacuna of fifteen ślokas (112-126) in R; cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 39.

a See AB. vii. 9. 2; AGS. ii. 6. 5; Şadgurusisya on RV. vi. 47.

113. And the hemistich 'Together, winged with steeds' (sam aśvaparṇāḥ: vi. 47. 31°d) is addressed to Indra a. The ten (stanzas) at the beginning of the Tṛṇapāṇi hymn b (vi. 48. 1–10) are to Agni; the following triplet (11–13) in (this) hymn to Pṛśni is addressed to the Maruts, and, again, the following couplet (14, 15) is addressed to the All-gods.

The text of  $113^{cd}$  and 114 follows the reading of bfk owing to the confusion and corruption of these six padas in hd and  $m^1$ :

- $113^c$ . खुच: परो b, खच: ॥ पुरो fk.—मार्तः bfk.—पृक्षिसूते b, पूक्षिसूते f, पूष्णिसूते k.—In  $hdm^1$  the whole pāda reads श्रादित्यो वा मर्तः पृक्षिसूते । श्रादित्यो वा being taken from  $114^a$ .
- $113^d$ . हुच: परो b, हुचा परो fk.—वैश्वदेव fb, वैश्वदेवं k.—In  $h \, dm^1$  this pāda reads प्रगाथस्वच बङ्गदेवतोऽन्यः ॥
- a There is no statement as to the deity of vi. 47. 6-19 and 21; cp. above, 105; on 22 ff. see below, v. 140.

  b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: trņapāņikam prśnisūktam; see Ṣaḍ-guruśisya on RV. v. 49 and vi. 48.
- 114. Or it may be addressed to the Ādityas or to the Maruts a. The four (stanzas) 'To me, O Pūṣan' (ā mā Pūṣan: vi. 48. 16-19) one should know to be addressed to Pūṣan, (and) the following couplet there (20, 21) to be addressed to the Maruts; the last

(stanza) is a celebration of Heaven and Earth or is (meant) for Pṛśni (22)<sup>b</sup>.

- $114^a$ . वा स्वाद् fb, वा स्मा k.—This pāda in hdm¹ reads आ मा पूषितिति पौष्ण-सतस्स्= $114^b$ .
- $114^b$ . भा मो पूर्वनिति पौष्णासतसः b, भा मो पूर्वनिति पाष्णास तिसः f, च मो पूर्वनि से पाध्मास तिसः k.—This pāda in hd $\mathrm{m}^1$  reads तृचः परो मार्तः पृश्निसूते =  $113^c$ .
- $114^{\circ}$ . तत्र विद्यात् fk, तत्र विद्याद् b. This pāda in hdm¹ reads ऋदित्यो वा मारत एव वा स्थाद =  $114^{\circ}$ .
- 114<sup>d</sup>. श्रात्यस्थाः b, युत्युत्वोः f, युत्वोः k.—कीर्त्तना पृश्रये च b, कीर्तिता प्रियाश्रये च fk.—This pāda in hdm¹ reads श्रान्या युभूकीर्तितं पृश्रयो वा॥—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in hbf, not in dk.
- \* The only practical difference between the above statements about RV. vi. 48 and those of the Sarvānukramaṇī is, that in the latter the option of lingoktadevatā includes stanza 13. Cp. BD. vol. i, p. 122, note <sup>6</sup>. 

  \* Sadgurusisya remarks that the wording of the Sarvānukramaṇī, antyā dyāvābhūmyor vā prśner vā, is in imitation of another Anukramaṇī: the passage meant is undoubtedly BD. v. 114<sup>d</sup>.

#### 23. Deities of RV. vi. 49-62.

- 115, 116. After this the four hymns 'I praise' (stuṣe: vi. 49-52) are addressed to the All-gods: the second stanza (vi. 49. 2) (praises) Agni, and the fourth (49. 4) Vāyu, then the fifth (49. 5) the Asvins, but the seventh here praises Vāc (49. 7), the eighth 49. 8) Pūṣan, the ninth (49. 9) Tvaṣṭṛ, 'Of the world' (bhuvanasya: 49. 10) Rudra, then the two next (49. 11, 12)
- 116. खौत्यृक् तु सप्तमी  $hdm^1$ , सौत्यृक् यावीर्वी b, खोत्पृथक्यावीर्वी fk (i.e. पावी-र्वी, the pratika of vi. 49. 7).—•थोत्तरे  $hdm^1b$ , •थोत्तर्म् k.
- 117. are addressed to the Maruts. (With) 'Who the spaces' (yo rajāṃsi: vi. 49. 13) the seer sang of Viṣṇu a. 'To' (abhi: vi. 50. 6) is addressed to Indra, and 'Hither' (ā: vi. 50. 8) is addressed to Savitṛ. There is one to Rodasī (vi. 50. 5), one to Agni (9) as well as to the Aśvins (10) (beginning) 'And' (uta: vi. 50. 9, 10)b.

मार्ती यो hd, मार्ती यो b, मार्ती यौ m¹, मार्ती (no यो) fk.—जगावृषि: hd, जागावृषि: m¹, जगावृषि: b, जगावृभि: f, जगावृभि: k.— स्थिद्रोति स b, स्थीद्राति स

## f, सभ्योद्राचि च k, ऋहिर्नुध्यार्क hm<sup>1</sup>, ऋहिर्नुर्क d.—रौदस्यापेयुताश्वनी b, रोदस्यापेयु-ताश्वनी hdf, रोदस्यायेयुताश्वनी k, रोदस्यापियुताश्विनी m<sup>1</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details for RV. vi. 49. <sup>b</sup> Both 50. 9 and 50. 10 begin with uta, and as this pratīka is placed between āgneyī and āśvinī, it is probably meant—dehalī-dīpa-nyāyena—to refer to both. There is no pratīka for raudasī, for as Rodasī is mentioned in 5 only, the pratīka ā (50. 4, 8 as well as 6) would not apply here also.—The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details for vi. 50.
- 118. 'O Agni and Parjanya' (agnīparjanyau: vi. 52. 16) a belongs to those two (deities), and the two stanzas 'Upward that' (ud u tyat: vi. 51. 1, 2) are addressed to Sūrya b. 'We' (vayam: vi. 53-56) are four (hymns) addressed to Pūṣan, as well as that which comes next (58) to the one addressed to Indra-Pūṣan (57).

सीयों चोदु त्यद् b, सीयों चोदु त्यद् fk, सूर्यों वोदु त्यद् hdm<sup>1</sup>.—The text of 118<sup>cd</sup> follows hdm<sup>1</sup>, वयं पौष्णानि यं चेंग्येंद्रात्पौष्णमुपोत्तमं b, वयं भैष्णुयोत्तमं f, वयं भूष्णम-योत्तमौ k, that is, probably = वयं पौष्णानि पद्मि[ता]न्येन्द्रापौष्णमुपोत्तमम्, 'there are five hymns to Pūṣan beginning "We" (53-56, 58), the last but one (57) being addressed to Indra-Pūṣan.' The meaning would thus be identical with that of the reading in the text.

- <sup>a</sup> No reference to this stanza in the Sarvānukramaņī.

  b The Sarvānukramaņī makes no mention of these two stanzas.
- B 119. Some declare the stanza 'Him chief of charioteers, with braided hair' (rathītamaṃ kapardinam: vi. 55. 2) to be addressed to Rudra.
- 'I will now proclaim' (pra nu vocā: vi. 59, 60) are two hymns addressed to Indra-Agni. 'She' (iyam: vi. 61) is addressed to Sarasvatī; 'I praise' (stuṣe: vi. 62)
- 119<sup>ab</sup> is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, not in hd.—ऐन्हापे bfk, ऐन्हापं hd.—The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in bfh, not in dk.

#### 24. Deities of RV. vi. 63-74. The seven treasures.

120. are two (62, 63) addressed to the Asvins; and there are also two (64, 65) addressed to Dawn; but 'A wonder now' (vapur nu: vi. 66) is addressed to the Maruts.

B And in the couplet 'Unto'  $(upa)^a$  he (the seer) proclaims adoration of the Asvins.

चौषसे चैव hdm<sup>1</sup>, वौषसे वोवोद b, वोषसे वोचेंद्र fk.—तु वपुर्न्वित hd, तु पुनन्वित m<sup>1</sup>, स्वाद्यपुर्नु तत् b, स्वद्यपुर्न तत् f.—120<sup>cd</sup> in bfk only.—श्विभ्यां fk, स्त्रिभ्यां b.—रार्श्वनं b, रार्श्वानं fk (cp. vii. 44).

- a There is no stanza beginning with upa in or near RV. vi. 66.
- 121. There is one to Mitra-Varuṇa, (viz.) 'Among all beings your' (viśveṣāṃ vaḥ satām: vi. 67). 'Obediently' (śruṣṭī: vi. 68) is addressed to Indra-Varuṇa; the following one, 'Together' (sam: vi. 69) is addressed to Indra-Viṣṇu.

समैन्द्राº hd, संसंद्रा॰ b, सं वामैद्रा॰ f.—परम् hdm1, ततः bfk.

122. Heaven and Earth (70), Savitr (71), Indra-Soma (72), Brhaspati (73) are respectively praised in the following hymns; (in) 'O Soma and Rudra' (somārudrā: vi. 74) those two (gods) are praised.

सवितेन्द्रासोमी hd, सवितेन्द्रासीमी m<sup>1</sup>, सवितेतीन्द्रो सोमो bfk.—तौ खुतौ b, ता खुतौ fk, संखुतौ hdm<sup>1</sup> (cp. 118<sup>a</sup>).

B 123. Discus, car, jewel, wife, territory, horse, and elephant—these are the seven treasures of all emperors (cakravartin)<sup>a</sup>.

सर्वेषां चक्रवर्त्तानाम् fk, सर्वेषां चक्रवर्तिनाम् m<sup>1</sup>, पूर्वेषी चक्रवर्त्तानाम् b.—This śloka is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, but not in hd, nor presumably in the other A MSS. (cp. above, 112, note).—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in bfk.

<sup>a</sup> This śloka is meant to explain the expression sapta ratnā in RV. vi. 74. I, and serves at the same time to introduce the story of the conqueror Abhyāvartin.

## 25. RV. vi. 75: Story of Abhyāvartin and Prastoka Sārñjaya.

124. Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna a and Prastoka, son of Sṛñjaya b, having been conquered in fight by the Vārasikhas c, came to Bharadvāja d.

सार्ज्ञयः  $hm^1$ , सर्ज्ञयः d, साज्ञयः f, शार्ज्ञयः n, याज्ञयः k, मार्ज्ञयः b.— श्राजगमतुर् kn, श्राजगमतु f, श्राजगति g, श्रा

<sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. vi. 27. 5, 8. <sup>b</sup> Cp. RV. vi. 27. 7; vi. 47. 22, 25. <sup>c</sup> This is the form of the name in RV. vi. 27. 45. <sup>d</sup> This varga (124-128) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vi. 27. 4.

125. Having approached and propitiated him and mentioning their names, the two said to him: 'O Brahman, know that we have been vanquished by the Vārasikhas in fight.

श्वभिगम्योचतुस्ती  $hm^1k$ , श्वभिगम्य ततसी b.—तं  $hm^1b$ , तु fkn.—प्रसादा॰  $hm^1bfk$ , प्रसम्या॰ n.—वार्श्यिद् n, चार्श्यिद् p, वार्श्यिद् fk, वार्श्यिद fk, वार्श्य fk, वार्य fk, वार्श्य fk, वार्श्य fk, वार्ष fk, वार्श्य fk, वार्ष fk, वार

126. With you as our domestic priest we could conquer the warriors ( $k satrabandh \bar{u}n$ ).' That is to be recognized as k satra (warrior caste) which protects the everlasting brahma (priestly caste).

## चनवन्यून् n, चनवन्युं hdm1, चेनवन्यून् k, चेनवंधुन् f, चेनवन्तु b.

127. The seer saying 'yes' to them, addressed his son Pāyu: 'Make these two kings unassailable to their enemies.'

तौ तु  $hdm^1$ , तु तौ bfkrn.—कुरुष्वेतौ  $hdm^1n$ , कुरुष्वेतौ bfr, कुर्येतौ k, कुरु पुत्र  $r^5r^7$ .

128. Saying 'yes' to his father, he consecrated their implements of war individually with the hymn 'Of a thunder cloud' (jīmūtasya: vi. 75).

जीमूतखेति bkrn, जीमूतखेव hdr³, जीमूतीयेन r¹r⁴r⁶.—पृथकि॰ hm¹r, पृथक् ते॰ fkn, पृथके॰ b.—॰नान्वमन्त्रयत् brn, ॰नान्यमन्त्रयत् hd, ॰ना च मन्त्रयत् fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in bfk, not in hd.

#### 26. Deities of RV. vi. 75 in detail.

129. The first (stanza) of this hymn praises the warrior in his coat of mail (1), the second is (in praise) of the bow a (2), the third consecrates the bowstring (3)b.

धनुषस् A, धनु स्तौति B. — द्वितीया तु hm1r, द्वितीया च bfk. — °मन्त्रिणी Afk, °मन्त्रणी b.

- a The genitive dhanuṣaḥ would here, as often in the BD., mean 'belongs to,' is connected with,' or it may possibly be governed by abhimantriṇī to be supplied from jyābhimantriṇī.

  b This varga (129-133) is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. vi. 75. I.
- 130. The fourth stanza praises the ends of the bow (4), the fifth praises the quiver (5). With half of the sixth the charioteer, with the (other) half the reins are praised (6).

स्तीत्यृगार्त्ती चतुर्थी A, स्तीति चार्त्ती चतुर्थी Bn.—तु hdm1, तुग् b, च r1r3r4r6, च्युग् fkrn.—सार्थि hdm1rbfn, सार्थि k.—संसुताः hm1r, तु सुताः bn, त सुताः k, त्त सुताः f.

131. The seventh praises the horses (7), the eighth the arsenal (8), the ninth the guards of the car (9), the tenth the deities of battle (10).

श्रश्वांसु hm¹r, श्रश्वानत् b, श्रश्वां - fk.—स्तीति श्रा॰ rn, स्तीत्या॰ hdm¹, स्तोत्या॰ fk.

132. The eleventh praises the arrow (11), the twelfth is a praise of the cuirass (12), the thirteenth praises the goad (13), the fourteenth the handguard (14).

## इषुं चैकादशी hm1r3, इषुधिं चैकादशी r1r4r6, इषुमेकादशी bfkr.

133. In the first verse of the fifteenth (stanza) the poisoned arrow is praised  $(15^a)$ , in the second  $(15^b)$  the iron-tipped (arrow), but in the following half (of the stanza) the missile of Varuna  $(15^{cd})$ .

दिग्ध r, दिग्ध hdr³, दिख b, दिख f, विख k.—इषु: जुत: r, इषु जुत: hdr³r⁵k, इषु खाद: f, इष जुति: b.— अयोमुखी hm¹rb, °मुखो fk.— तु अधेऽस्त्रं hdm¹r, त्वधे सं b, त्वार्ज सं fk, अर्धर्च r⁵.—परे hdm¹bfkr², पर्म r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in m¹bf, by ९६ in k, not at all in hd.

## 27. RV. vi. 75 (continued).

134, 135. In the sixteenth (stanza) of this hymn the arrow discharged from the bow is praised (16); in the seventeenth (there is praise) of the beginning of the fight (17), while the eighteenth is to be known as (in) praise of the mail of him who ties it on (badhyataḥ); the last (19) is (in) praise of him who is about to fight; and in the last verse (19<sup>d</sup>) the seer utters prayers on his own behalf.

134. षोळ्ख्यां B, षोळ्ख्यां A. — युद्धादेः  $hdm^1r$ , युद्धदेश्या  $r^1r^4r^6$ , योद्धादेः  $r^5$ , याद्धादे fk, योद्धादे b. — कवचस्य तु hdb, केवचस्य तु fk, कवचस्य च r. — बध्यतः A, बद्धात  $m^1$ , वस्तत b, वथता fk, बन्धनस् r.

135. खुतिबत्तमा Am<sup>1</sup>, देव्युगुत्तमा r, देविगुत्तमा bf, दौविगुत्तमा k.—ऋषिर् m<sup>1</sup>b fkr<sup>5</sup>, खुषिर् hdr.— श्रात्मन आश्रिषः hdm<sup>1</sup>r, आश्रिषमात्मनः bfk.

136. a Now the seer having with this hymn praised the implements of battle of these two (kings), sent them forth again against the Vārasikhas.

वार्श्यखान् bn, वार्श्यिखान् hd, वार्श्यिखां  $m^1$ , (पुन) श्वार्श्यपान् f, (पुनर) र्था-रश्यपान् k.

- <sup>a</sup> This and the following two ślokas (136-138) are quoted in the Nītimañjerī on RV. vi. 27. 4.
- B 137. With the four stanzas 'This here of thee' (etat tyat te: vi. 27. 4-7) Bharadvāja praised (Indra) from a desire of aiding the king (Cāyamāna). Pleased thereby the Fort-destroyer,

चतस्भी m¹bfkrn(aghm), च तिस्भी n(bc).—•काम्यया m¹bfkn,•काङ्क्या r.— भितृष्टाव m¹fkr (Sarvānukramaņī on vi. 75), पि तृष्टाव b, हि तृष्टाव n.—This and the following śloka are not found in A, but only in B and m¹.

B 138. the Lord of Śacī, coming to Abhyāvartin on the bank of the Haryupīyā river, slew them in company with Cāyamāna.

चस्थेत्व m¹bfkn, आसाव r.— हर्युपीया° f, हर्युपीपा° b, हर्ब्युपीया° r, हर्ब्युपीपा° k, पर्युपीया° m¹ (हरियूपीया RV. vi. 27. 5). — अघानेनान् m¹rn(m), जिघानेनान् fk, जिघानेनां b, अघानेनां n.— क्चीपतिः bn, श्रचीपतिः fkr.— The end of the varga is here marked by २७ in fk, by २७ in b; in m¹ it is marked by २७, but at the end of 136 (after प्रति).

## 28. Story of Cayamana and Prastoka (concluded).

139. <sup>a</sup>Now these two, Abhyāvartin and Sārñjaya, having conquered the Vārasikhas, gave manifold wealth to their preceptor Bharadvāja.

तौ तु Am<sup>1</sup>, एवं Bn.—ततो Am<sup>1</sup>fk, ताव r, wanting in b.—भ्यावर्तिसाईयौ hm<sup>1</sup>r, भ्यावर्त्तिसाईयौ b, भ्यावर्त्तिससींयौ f, भ्यावर्त्तिनः श्रशी k, प्रस्तोवः श्राईयो मृधे n.—इद्तुर्विविधं वसु hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, विविधां दिश्यां द्दी n.

- <sup>a</sup> This and the following śloka are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vi. 47. 22.
- 140. Bharadvāja and Garga a, being seen by Indra on the road, proclaimed that gift with the (stanzas) 'Two' (dvayān: vi. 27. 8) (and) 'Prastoka' (prastokaḥ: vi. 47. 22).

दयान् Am1, दी च B.—तद्दे A, तसी B.

- <sup>a</sup> Garga, son of Bharadvāja, is stated by the Sarvānukramanī to be the seer of RV. vi. 47, and Pāyu, son of Bharadvāja, of RV. vi. 75; agreeing with the Ārṣānukramaṇī, vi. 6, 8. b Though the number of stanzas is not mentioned, the plural ābhiḥ, together with the contents of the passage in the RV., indicates that vi. 47. 22-25 (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī) are meant.
- B 141. The seer on his part praised the gift of that (Cāyamāna), himself proclaiming what had been given (by him) with the one stanza, 'Two, O Agni' (dvayān agne: vi. 27. 8).

This sloka is not found in A or m<sup>1</sup>, but only in bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>: after it bfk repeat 140, thus making up five slokas for the varga.

142. The deities who in this hymn a are occasionally b  $(prasang\bar{a}t)$  celebrated, Rāthītara regarded as hymn-owning  $(s\bar{u}ktabh\bar{a}j)$  in praise (stutau)<sup>c</sup>.

प्रसङ्गान्तिह  $m^1$ , प्रसङ्गा त्विह A, प्रसङ्गानिह b, प्रसङ्गान्तिह f, प्रसंगानिह k, प्रसङ्गानिह f, प्रसंगानिह f, प्रसङ्गानिह f, प्रसंगानिह f, प्रसङ्गानिह f

<sup>a</sup> That is, RV. vi. 75, as the one under discussion.

<sup>b</sup> That is, Heaven and Earth, Pūṣan (10), Soma, Aditi (12), Parjanya (13), Brahmaṇaspati, Aditi (17), Soma, Varuṇa (18).

<sup>c</sup> On a somewhat similar use of stutau cp. vi. 16 and viii. 100.

## Maṇḍala vii.

### 29. Pedigree of Vasistha. Kasyapa's wives.

143. <sup>a</sup>The son of Prajāpati was Marīci, Marīci's son was the sage Kasyapa. He had thirteen divine wives, the daughters of Dakṣa:

मारीच: m1rbn, मारीचि: hdfk.—मुनि: A, भवत् B.—जाया hm1rbfk, जाता r1r4r6.

- <sup>a</sup> The following passage (143-155) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vii. 104. 16.
- B 144. Aditia, Diti, Danu, Kālā, Danāyu, Simhikā, Muni, Krodhā, Viśvā and Variṣṭhā, Surabhi and Vinatā,

दनुः काला r, दनुद्वाला  $m^1$ , दनुष्ठाला f, दनुष्ठाला g, तुष्ठाला g, दनुष्ठा g, दनुष्ठा g, दनुष्ठा g, दनिया g). — सिंहिका मुनिः g, सिंहिकाविगी g0, सिंहिकाविधी g0, — क्रीधावशा g1, गोधा वृष्या g1, गोधा वृष्या g2, निर्मि g3, निर्मि g4, निर्मि g5, निर्मि g5, निर्मि g7, निर्मि g7, निर्मि g7, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g9, निर्मि g9, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g9, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g9, निर्मि g8, निर्मि g9, निर्मे g9, निर्मि g9,

m<sup>1</sup>.— विनता m<sup>1</sup> bn, वितता fk.—This śloka and 145<sup>ab</sup> are wanting in A, but they are found in B and m<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> The names of the thirteen daughters of Daksa enumerated in 144 and 145<sup>a</sup> are the same as those given in Mahābhārata i. 2520, with the exception of Variṣṭhā and Surabhi, instead of which Pradhā and Kapilā appear in the epic, where the corresponding passage reads as follows:

aditir ditir danuḥ kālā danāyuḥ siṃhikā tathā, krodhā pradhā ca viśvā ca vinatā kapilā muniḥ, kadrūś ca.

Thus the first line (excepting the last word) is identical in both, while the second and third begin with the same word. The question whether these three lines originally belonged to the text of the BD., or were interpolated from the Mahābhārata, is of critical importance. Without them the *varga* would have only three and a half ślokas. Cp. Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, i. 122 and i. 116 f.

B 145. and Kadrū by name: (these) daughters he (Dakṣa) gave to Kaśyapa.

From them the Gods and Asuras, the Gandharvas, the Serpents, the Rākṣasas,

बढू सैवेति  $bm^1n$ , बढ़ सैवेति kr.— ॰सुरासैव  $hm^1r$ , ॰सुराः सिखाः bn, ॰सुरा सिखा fk.— $145^d$  =  $vii. <math>68^b$ .

146. Birds, Piśācas, and other classes (of beings) were produced. Now among these (daughters) the one goddess Aditi produced twelve sons.

देवी hm1r, नाम fkn, नीम b.—द्वादशा Bn, दुन्दशी A.

B 147. (These were) Bhaga, Aryaman, and Amsa, Mitra and Varuna, Dhātr and Vidhātr, and Vivasvat of great brilliance,

°र्यमांग्रस r, °र्यमांसस fk, °र्यमांग्रस m¹bn.—This śloka is found in B and m¹ only.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in bfk, not in m¹ (nor in hd, as the śloka is wanting in these MSS.).

## 30. Story of Mitra-Varuna and Urvasī.

B 148. Tvaṣṭṛ, Pūṣan, and also Indra; the twelfth is called Viṣṇu. (Thus) that pair was born of her—Mitra and Varuṇa.

तज्ज हो  $hm^1r$ , जज्ञाति  $br^5$ , जज्ञे s w n, यज्ञो s w fk.— मित्रस वर्गस ह rn, मित्रस वर्गः सह  $hdm^1$ , मित्रस वर्गः सह f, मित्रस वर्गः सह g, मित्रस वर्गः सह g, मित्रस वर्गस्य च  $r^1r^6$ , वर्गः सह  $r^2r^3$ .

149. <sup>a</sup> Of these two Ādityas, when they saw the nymph Urvasī at a sacrificial session, the semen was effused <sup>b</sup>. It fell into a jar containing water that stood overnight.

सन्ने ns, सन्ने  $ABm^1$ . — तत्कुको  $hr^3r^5r^7ns$ , तः कुको  $m^1k$ , त कुको f, तस्कको b, कुको तु r. —न्यपतद  $hm^1rs$ , ह्यपतद  $fkr^2r^5r^7n$ , खपतद b.

- a The following passage (149-155<sup>ab</sup>) is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 33. II (translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 105 f.).
  b Cp. Nirukta v. 13: tasyā darśanān mitrāvaruṇayo retaś caskanda; also Sarvānukramaṇī i. 166: mitrāvaruṇayor dīkṣitayor urvaśīm apsarasam dṛṣṭvā vāsatīvare kumbhe reto 'patat. Cp. above, v. 99.
- 150. Now at that same moment two vigorous ascetics, the seers Agastya a and Vasiṣṭha, there came into being.
  - <sup>a</sup> On the story of the birth of Agastya see Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 105-108.
- B 151. Now the semen having fallen in various ways—in a jar, in water, on the ground—the sage Vasistha, best of seers, was produced on the ground a;

पतिते शुक्ते m<sup>1</sup>rfkn, पतितं रेत: bs.—क्लग्ने ६ m<sup>1</sup>bkr, क्लग्ने च s.—संभूत ऋषि° m<sup>1</sup>rs, संबभूवर्षि° n, स बभूवर्षि° bk, स भूवर्षि° f.—This sloka is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- <sup>a</sup> As this does not agree with 149 and 155, we probably have a later addition in these three lines (151, 152<sup>ab</sup>).
- B 152. while Agastya was produced in the jar, (and) Matsyaa, of great brilliance, in the water.

Then Agastya, of great glory, arose being the length of a peg  $(\sin y\bar{a})$ .

महायुति: brs, महामुनि: n, मह: fk, भववाहान्  $m^1$ .—महायशा: A, महातपा: Bns.—152 $^{ab}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 30 in  $hm^1fk$ , not in bd.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 106, note <sup>2</sup>.

## 31. Birth of Agastya and Vasistha.

153. Because he was meted with a measure, he is here called Mānya<sup>a</sup>; or else (because) the seer was born from a jar<sup>b</sup>. For measurement is made with a jar also:

हि मीयते hm1rfks, महीयते b, (कुसे नावी)ह मीयते r1r4r6.—153cd is omitted in n.

- a In RV. vii. 33. 13 Māna appears to be a name of Agastya; cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 106, note <sup>8</sup>, and p. 108, top.

  b That is, Agastya was called Mānya either because he was śamyāmātra or because he was produced from a jar which is used as a measure of capacity.
- 154. by 'jar' (kumbha) the designation of a measure of capacity  $(parim\bar{a}na)$  is indicated.

Then, as the waters were being taken up  $(grhyam\bar{a}na)$ , Vasiṣṭha was (found) standing on a lotus  $(puṣkara)^a$ .

॰धानं तु  $hm^1rbfkn$ , ॰धानं च s. — लच्चते  $br^1r^4r^6ns$ , लचते fk, लच्चम् hdr, (परिमाणं सु)लचणम्  $m^1$ .

- a This is analogous to the lotus of Brahmā.
- 155. There on every side the All-gods supported the lotus a. Arising out of that water he (Vasiṣṭha) then performed great austerity.

सर्वच पुष्करं तच  $Am^1$ , सर्वतः पुष्करं तच r, सर्वतः पुष्करं तच bfkn, सर्वतः पुष्करं तं हि s.

- a Cp. RV. vii. 33. 11: viśve devāh puṣkare tvādadanta; explained by Yāska, Nirukta v. 14, with the words: sarve devāh puṣkare tvā adhārayanta; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 64.
- 156. His name arose, with reference to his virtue (guṇataḥ), from the root vas expressive of pre-eminence: for he once upon a time, by means of austerity, saw Indra who was invisible to (other) seers.

श्रीष्यकर्मणः  $hm^1r$ , श्रीष्यकर्मणः b, श्रीष्यकर्मणा  $fr^6r^7$ , श्रीष्ठाकर्मण k. — हीन्द्रं  $hm^1r$ , चिन्द्रं  $br^5r^7$ , चन्द्रं fk.

- 157. The Lord of Bay Steeds (Indra) then proclaimed to him (that he should receive) shares in Soma.
- B For this appears from the Brāhmaṇa (passage) 'The seers (saw not) Indra' (ṛṣayo vā indram).

सोमभागानथ Am<sup>1</sup>, सोमभागांस्ततस् B.— त्राह्मणात्तिः m<sup>1</sup>r, त्राह्मणा ति bfk.— 157<sup>ed</sup> is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in m<sup>1</sup>b, by 30 in fk, not at all in hd (as the last line is wanting in these MSS.).

\* TS. iii. 5. 2<sup>1</sup>: ṛṣayo vā indram pratyakṣam nāpaśyan; tam vasiṣṭhaḥ pratyakṣam apaśyat... tasmai etānt stomabhāgān abravīt.

- 32. Vasistha and his descendants. Deities of RV. vii. 1-32.
- 158. Vasiṣṭha and the Vasiṣṭhas thus (became) Brāhmans in the office of Brahman priest a, most worthy of fees in all rites at sacrifices.

वसिष्ठस्य वसिष्ठास्य B, वसिष्ठास्य वसिष्ठास्य  $Am^1$ .—ब्रह्मकर्मण्  $hm^1bfk$ , वै ततोऽभवन् r.—यश्चेषु  $hm^1r$ , यश्चेषु b, जातेषु fk.—द्श्विणीयतमास्तया  $Am^1$ , द्शिणीयास्ततो भवत् fk, द्शिणीयास्ततोऽभवत् b, दशिणीयास्ततोऽभवत् r.

- Cp. RV. vii. 33. 11: uta asi maitrāvaruņo vasisthayrva syā brahman manaso 'dhi jātaḥ; TS. iii. 5. 2¹: tasmād vāsistho brahmā kāryaḥ.
- 159. Therefore one should honour with fees all such descendants of Vasistha who may at any time even to-day be present at a sacrificial assembly, so (says) a sacred text of the Bhāllavins.

चेऽवापि  $\mathrm{Am}^1$ , श्रवापि  $\mathrm{B.}$ —सदस्याः स्युसु  $\mathrm{A}$ , सदस्यास्त्विह  $\mathrm{B.}$ —किहिंचित्  $\mathrm{Ab}$ , कर्मणि  $\mathrm{fkr.}$ —शहंचेद्  $\mathrm{hdr}$ , शहंचे  $\mathrm{m}^1$ , पूजचेद्  $\mathrm{B.}$ —भाक्षवेची श्रुतिस्त्वियम्  $\mathrm{Am}^1$ , वृद्धर्थं भाक्षवी श्रुतिः  $\mathrm{B.}$ 

160. Now the seer, the son of Mitra-Varuṇa (Vasiṣṭha), with the following sixteen a hymns (beginning) 'Agni' (agnim: vii. 1. 1) praised Agni; 'Enjoy our' (juṣasva naḥ: vii. 2) here are Āprī stanzas.

तुष्टावापिम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, तुष्टाव चापिम् r, तुष्टाव वापिम् bfk.—खपिम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, no तु in bfkr (इत्यपिम्).—आप्रयस्त hdm<sup>1</sup>r, आप्रियस्तु fk, आप्रियस्य b.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, vii. 1-17, deducting vii. 2 as an Aprī hymn; on this method of stating the figures, cp. above, iv. 16; v. 12, 105 &c.
- 161. Then 'Forth to Agni' (prāgnaye: vii. 5), 'Forth of the sovereign lord' (pra samrājaḥ: vii. 6), the second 'Forth to Agni' (prāgnaye: vii. 13) which consists of three stanzas—these are addressed to Vaiśvānara. Then those which follow, (beginning) 'In thee, indeed' (tve ha: vii. 18), are addressed to Indra,
- 162. being fifteen hymns (vii. 18-32): praise of the Maruts is incidental (in them). In the (stanza) 'No one Sudās's' (nakiḥ sudāsaḥ: vii. 32. 10) the gift of Paijavana (Sudās)

The end of the varga is here marked by 32 in m1bfk, not in hd.

#### 33. Deities of RV. vii. 33-38.

163. is proclaimed by Vasiṣṭha, as well as in the four a (stanzas) 'Two from the grandson' (dve naptuḥ: vii. 18. 22-25). 'Whiterobed' (śvityañcaḥ: vii. 33) they pronounce to be a dialogue or a hymn addressed to Indra.

चतुर्भिसु  $\Lambda$ , चतुर्ऋग्निः B.—संवादसूक्षम् b, संवादः सूक्षम्  $h d m^1 r$ , संवादे सूक्षमेन्द्रे  $f k r^2$ , संवादमैन्द्रसूक्तं  $r^5 r^7$ .—श्वित्यंचसु h d, °श्वित्यंवसु  $r^1 r^3 r^4 r^6$ , श्वित्यंतसु b, °श्विन्यं तत्तु r, स्वित सु r, स्वितस्व r.

- \* The masc. caturbhih, as in several other passages, being used for the fem. catasrbhih (see index of words under catur).
- 164. Here is proclaimed a dialogue of Vasistha and Agastya with their sons and also with Indra, and (their) greatness, birth, and action (are celebrated).
- 165. The following four (hymns) 'Forth' (pra: vii. 34-37) are addressed to the All-gods. There, however, the stanza 'Born in the waters' (abjām: vii. 34. 16) praises the Dragon (ahi), and there 'May us not' (mā nah: vii. 34. 17) (praises) the Dragon of the Deep (ahi budhnya).

तच तु  $Bhdm^1$ , यानि r.— षहिं तच  $hm^1$ r, षहिं देवं bfk.— मा नोऽहिर्  $hdm^1$ r, मा नोऽहिं b, मा नोऽहिं fk.— बुध्यम् hdb, बुध्य  $m^1$ r, मध्यम् fk.

\* The reading adopted in the text is supported by the Sarvānukramaņī: 'abjām' aher, ardharca uttaro 'hirbudhnyāya.

B 166. The Dragon (ahi) strikes (āhanti) the clouds, or he goes a in the midst among them. The Dragon is of the deep (budhnya), for he is born in the deep (budhna), the air b.

श्रहिराहन्ति m¹br, श्रहि: सदंसि fk.— मेघान्स r, मेघांस b, मेघांस m¹, मेघांसि fk.—एति वा bkr, एवति वा f, एतीता m¹.—तेषु मध्यम: r, नेष मध्यम: m¹, तेषमधीन: b, तेषमधान: fk.—बुध्ने हि bf, िह k, बुध्नेति r, बुध्ने हि m¹.—This śloka is not found in A, but only in B and m¹.

a Ahi in Nirukta ii. 17 is derived from ayana, 'going,' or āhanti: ahir ayanād: etigntarikṣe . . . nirhrasitopasarga āhan/ijti.
b Cp. Nirukta x. 44: yo'hiḥ sa budhnyo: budhnam antarikṣaṃ, tannivāsāt.

167. 'On high that' (ud  $u \, syah$ : vii. 38) is a hymn of Savitr. Here the couplet 'Blessed for us' ( $sam \, nah$ : vii. 38. 7, 8) has Steeds as its divinities, and the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' ( $bhagam \, ugrah$ : vii. 38. 6°d) is addressed to Bhaga, so a sacred text (states).

सूत्रं hm<sup>1</sup>r, सूत्रे bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>.— °देवतः hdm<sup>1</sup>, °देवतः B, °देवताः r.— धर्चस भागो hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>B, धर्चस्य पादो r.— इति श्रुतिः m<sup>1</sup>fr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, इति श्रुतः hdr<sup>3</sup>, इति सुतिः bk.— 167<sup>d</sup> in r reads प्रथमायामृचि सुतः by confusion with the second pāda of the next line.— The end of the varga is here marked by 33 in m<sup>1</sup>bf, not in hdk.

### 34. Deities of RV. vii. 38-43.

168. And the third verse in the fifth (stanza) here (vii. 38. 5°) a has the Dragon for its divinity.

B As the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' (bhagam ugraḥ: vii. 38.6°d), so also is 'Now Bhaga' (nūnaṃ bhagaḥ: vii. 38. 1°d)b:

तृतीयोऽच  $hm^1r$ , तृतीयोऽस्य bfk.— पञ्चन्यामहिदैवतः  $Am^1$ , प्रथमायामृचि सुतिः bfk, प्रथमायामृचि सुतः r.— $168^{cd}$  is wanting in A and  $m^1$ .— नूनं भगो  $m^1r$ , ज्ञनं भगो b, ज्ञन भगो न भगो f, न भगो न भगो k.

- <sup>a</sup> There is no reference to this pāda in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, the latter hemistich as well as the former is addressed to Bhaga as a form of Savitṛ (cp. next śloka).
- B 169. according to (the stanza) 'May that Savitr produce treasures' a (RV. v. 82. 3), he (Savitr) may  $(v\bar{a})$  be (regarded as) Bhaga b.
- 'Upright' (ārdhvaḥ: vii. 39. 1) is (the first of) five (hymns) addressed to the All-gods (vii. 39-43). Bhaga is the divinity of the five stanzas

स वा brk, सर्व  $\| f$ .—पञ्चीर्घ्यः  $Am^1r^2$ , पञ्चीर्घ्यः r, पञ्चीर्घ्यः b, पंचार्छः k.— पञ्चर्ची भगदेवताः  $Am^1r^2$ , पञ्चर्ची भगदेवताः r, पञ्चार्चा भगदेवताः b, पंचार्चा भगदेवताः fk.— $169^{ab}$  is wanting in A and  $m^1$ .

The whole pāda in RV. v. 82. 3 is: sa hi ratnāni dāśuṣe suvāti savitā bhagaḥ.

b It is perhaps owing to this remark that the Sarvānukramaṇī states the deity of RV.
vii. 38.6°d to be Savitr or Bhaga: bhagam iti bhāgo vārdharcaḥ.

170. (beginning) 'Winning at morn' (prātarjitam: vii. 41. 2-6). The last (stanza) is addressed to Dawn (vii. 41. 7), or else a prayer a for the seers (draṣṭṛ) b is here (expressed). Some, however, pronounce Bhaga only to be (the deity) in the (stanza) 'At morn' (prātaḥ: vii. 41. 1) c.

उषस्थान्या  $h \, m^1$ , जडास्त्रांत्या b, उदान्त्यांत्या f, उदास्त्रांत्या k (भन्त्योषस्था Sarvānukraman), उषसी (न्या r.—द्रष्ट्रयो चाभिरेव च b, तष्ट्रयो चाभिरेव च f, तष्ट्रयो चाभिरेव च f, दृष्ट्र सौत्याभिरेव च f, दृष्ट्र सौत्याभिरेव च f, दृष्ट्र सौत्याभिरेव च f, द्रष्ट्र सौत्याभिरेव च f, प्रातित्त्रस्थां भगभेव f, प्रातित्त्रितां भागीभेव f, प्रातित्त्रस्थां भगभेव f, प्रातित्त्रां भागिभेव f

- <sup>a</sup> Asir for āsīr on account of the metre.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. na uṣāsaḥ...uchantu, 'may the Dawns shine on us,' in RV. vii. 41. 7.

  <sup>c</sup> Whereas according to 169 this stanza would be addressed to the All-gods; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: ādyā lingoktadevatā.
- 171. Now the seers at the beginning and end (of hymns) proclaim (deities) in an occasional manner<sup>a</sup> (prasangatah): (thus) in this hymn there are some deities (here) and others (there) in that place  $(tatra)^b$ .

आदावनी तु hd, आदावनी च  $m^1$ , आद्यानीषु  $r^5 r^7$ , आद्यातिषु fk, आह्यनीषु b, आद्यानीषु fk, आह्यनीषु fk, आह्यनीषु fk, आद्यानीषु fk, आह्यनीषु fk, आह्यनीषु fk, आह्यनीषु fk, ह्यच्यः fk, सान्यास्तच fk, सान्यास्तच fk, सान्यास्तच fk, सन्यास्तच fk, सान्यास्तच fk, सन्यास्तच fk, सान्यास्तच fk, सन्यास्तच fk, सान्यास्तच fk, सन्यास्तच fk

- a Cp. above, iii. 52 (note also the v.r. there, prātaryogāt).

  b That is, at the beginning and end of the hymn: Agni, Indra, Mitra, Varuṇa, Aśvins, Pūṣan, Brahmaṇaspati, Soma, Rudra, as well as Bhaga, occur in the first stanza, and Uṣas, besides the deities of the refrain yūyaṇ pāta, in the last stanza of this hymn, which as a whole is addressed to Bhaga.
- 172. Other deities are proclaimed because they belong to the same world or because they are associated a, or else again because they share praise ( $samstav\bar{a}t$ ), because of the sphere of (their accompanying) troop (gana) b, or because of a (common) attribute (bhaktitah) c.

सालोकात hdm<sup>1</sup>r, कालाद्दा B.—गण्यानाट् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, गेण्यानाट् b, गण्यान॰ f, गुण्यान॰ k.—भिततो hm<sup>1</sup>r, भिततो b, ॰भितनो fk.—न्यासु hm<sup>1</sup>r, न्यास bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 38 in m<sup>1</sup>fk, by 28 in b, not at all in hd.

<sup>\*</sup>  $172^a = i. 19^a, 98^a$ ; vii.  $144^c$ . 
Thus Indra is associated with the troop of the Maruts. 
Cp. i. 73, 76, 77.

#### 35. Deities of RV. vii. 44-49.

173. Next (come) one (hymn) addressed to Dadhikrā (vii. 44), one to Savitr (vii. 45), one to Rudra (vii. 46) in succession. But the deities proclaimed as belonging to the first (stanza) of (the hymn) addressed to Dadhikrā (vii. 44. 1)

दाधिकं hdbr, दिधकं fk.—रौद्रम् hdr, सैद्रम् bf, सेंद्रम् k.—दाधिके hd, द्वाधिके b, दिधिके  $m^1fk$ , दिधकां r.—प्रथमायासु  $Am^1$ , प्रथमायां तु B.

174. may be recognized a. 'O Waters' (āpaḥ: vii. 47) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Waters. The first triplet (of the next hymn) is addressed to the Rbhus (vii. 48. 1-3). The last (stanza: vii. 48. 4) is pronounced to be addressed either to the All-gods or to the Rbhus.

॰देवी वा hdm1rbfk, ॰देवी तु r1r4r6.—174d is omitted in r1r4r6.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, by their names occurring in the stanza; cp. Sarvānukramaņī:  $\bar{a}dy\bar{a}$  lingoktadevatā.
- 175. For it is thus that this entire (hymn) addressed to the Rbhus is chanted on the tenth day in the litany to the All-gods a. 'Whose chief the sea' (samudrajyeṣṭhāḥ: vii. 49) is (in) praise of the Waters.

श्रस्त्र hm<sup>1</sup>, श्रास्त्रे r<sup>3</sup>, सचे f, सचे k, श्रस्त्र br.—समसं hm<sup>1</sup>, समसं च bfkr.—समुद्रच्येष्ठा अपां hr, समुद्रच्येष्ठित्यपां r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, समुद्रादित्यपां bf, समुद्रादित्यपा k.—175<sup>abo</sup> omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३५ in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.—The last pāda is not repeated here in either b or f.

a See ĀSS. viii. 12. 24, quoted by Sāyana on RV. vii. 48. 4: dasame 'hni vaisvadeva-sastra ārbhavanividdhānam; sūtryate hi: rbhukṣaṇa ity ārbhavam iti; cp. below, vi. 108.

\*

#### 1. Deities of RV. vii. 50-66.

- 1. Now with the hymn 'Guard me' ( $\bar{a}$   $m\bar{a}m$ : vii. 50) the deities are praised in successive stanzas:
- B Mitra-Varuna (1), and Agni (2), the (All)-gods (3), as well as the Rivers (4).
- नवस्  $m^1$ r, सवस् fb, सथस् k.—  $r^{ed}$  is not found in A, but only in B and  $m^1$ . It must be original as the detailed statement of the Sarvānukramaņī is founded on it :  $\bar{a}$   $m\bar{a}m$ : maitrāvaruņy, āgneyī, vaišvadevī, nadīstutiķ.
- 2. Two triplets (vii. 51, 52) have the Ādityas for their deities. The triplet which (begins) 'Forth' (pra: vii. 53. 1-3) is to the Two Worlds (rodasī). There are (then) four (stanzas: vii. 54. 1-3, 55. 1) addressed to Vāstoṣpati; the seven (following: vii. 55. 2-8) are traditionally held to be lullaby stanzas a.

°देवत्यौ bfkdr, °देवत्यो  $m^1$ , °दैवत्यौ h. — वास्तोष्पत्याम् hd, वांस्तोष्पत्याम् b, वास्तोष्पत्यम् r, वास्तोष्पतिम् fk. — चतससु  $Am^1$ , चतस्र gfkr, चतस खुः b. — प्रखापन्य सृचः सृताः B (प्रखापन्यो मृचः b, प्रखापत्यो मृच f, प्रशापत्यो मृचः k, प्रखापिन्य सृचः r), लष्टौ प्रखापिनी सृताः A (°पनी सृताः  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , °पिनी सृताः hd), सप्त प्रखापिनी सृताः  $m^1$ .

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on vii. 55: aṣṭau: vāstoṣpatyādyā.. śeṣāḥ prasvāpinya upaniṣat. The reading of B is too vague, 'there are stanzas traditionally held to be lullabies,' while the reading of A would include the first stanza, 'eight are traditionally held to be a lullaby.' The reading of m¹ alone gives the correct sense clearly: 'seven are traditionally held to be a lullaby.' The perhaps dropped out owing to the following syllables net, we'll being then supplied in A and ref: in B.—In Rgvidhāna ii. 26.5 this hymn is described as prasvāpanam.
- 3. After this there are four hymns addressed to the Maruts (beginning) 'Who, pray?' (ka īm: vii. 56-59); the last stanza of these (vii. 59. 12) praises Tryambaka a, the divine father.

परं Am1, ततः B.

- <sup>a</sup> There is no mention of Tryambaka in the Sarvānukramaņī, which describes this stanza as raudrī mṛtyuvimocanī.
- 4. With the seven hymns beginning 'When' (yat: vii. 60-66) Mitra-Varuṇa are praised; but with the following eight (beginning) 'To meet your' ( $prati \ v\bar{a}m$ : vii. 67-74) the divine Aśvins.

खुती त br, खुती स fk, खुती ती hm1.-परेर Am1, खुती B.

5. (In) 'When to-day' (yad adya: vii. 60) one (1), (in) 'Aloft the sun' (ut  $s\bar{u}rya\dot{h}$ : vii. 62) three (1-3), (in) 'Aloft he goes' (ud v eti: vii. 63) four and a half (1-5 ab) are addressed to Sūrya, while (in) 'That eye' (tac cakṣuḥ: vii. 66. 16) the eye (of the sun) is sung as the deity.

यद्वैकोत्सूर्यसिम्न hm¹bfk (यवदै॰ fk), यद्वोत्सूर्य इति तिम्न r.—सौर्यस् hdm¹, सौर्यं r, तद्दनु bfr²r⁵r³, तद्दतु k.—इति तु hdr, इति (no तु) bfkr²r⁵r³m¹.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in m¹bfk, not in hd.

a There is no statement about this stanza in the Sarvānukramaņī. Cp. below (9).

#### 2. Deities of RV. vii. 66-85.

B 6. Saunaka has stated that the two stanzas 'Thus of you to-day' (tad vo adya: vii. 66. 12, 13) belong to the Ādityas, while all the other stanzas, 'When to-day' (yad adya: vii. 66. 4-11) and the rest, are proclaimed (by him) to be addressed to Sūrya.

श्रन्थाः सर्वा ख्रनः सौर्या br, श्रपत्था सर्वा ऋनः सार्य fk, श्रपत्था ऋनः सर्वास्ता m<sup>1</sup> (the plural of सौरी would be more consistent with 5 and 9 than that of सौर्या).—This and the following three slokas (6-9) are found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below (8), where it is stated that these stanzas 'are traditionally held to be addressed to the Ādityas.'
- B 7. 'These chastisers' (ime cetāraḥ: vii. 60. 5) and the rest... these nine are traditionally held to belong to Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuṇa.

इमे चेतार् fkm<sup>1</sup>r, इमे चेतार्म b.— Of the second pāda consisting probably of pratīkas only, I have been able to make nothing. The readings of the MSS are as follows: सत्ती मिचो f, स ते मिचो k, स तेन्त मिचो b, सचे मिचो r, ऋते मिचो m<sup>1</sup>.— मिचलु तत् m<sup>1</sup>bfk, सितः सुतः r.

B 8. The ten stanzas beginning 'When to-day the sun's' (yad adya  $s\bar{u}rah$ : vii. 66. 4–13) are traditionally held to be addressed to the  $\bar{A}$ dityas; or else Savitṛ, Aditi, Mitra, Varuṇa, Aryaman, Bhaga

वादितिर्  $m^1bfkr^2r^5$ , चादितिर्  $r = r^7$ ).

B 9. are praised. The three stanzas which then follow, 'Aloft that' (ud u tyat: vii. 66. 14-16), are addressed to Sūrya. The teacher Śaunaka has stated the stanza 'That eye' (tac cakṣuḥ: vii. 66. 16) to be a prayer<sup>a</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> That these two ślokas (8,9) belonged to the original text is supported by the fact that the wording of the Sarvānukramaņī is clearly based on them: BD. yad adya sūra ityādyā daśādityāḥ, Sarvānukramaṇī caturthyādyā daśādityāḥ; and both have tisraḥ sauryaḥ.
- 10. Now Dawn (is praised) with the seven (hymns) 'Forth the Dawn' (vy uṣāḥ: vii. 75-31); but the four hymns following these, 'O Indra and Varuṇa' (indrāvaruṇā: vii. 82-85), are (in) praise of Indra-Varuṇa.

एथः m¹rbfk, एभि: hd.—°द्रावक्णेति Am¹, °द्रावक्खती° b, °द्रावक्णानि r; the whole line is चलारींद्रोवखो जुति: in f, चलारिंद्रो जुति: in k.—The end of the varga is here marked by z in bfk, not in hdm¹.

### 3. Vasistha and the dog of Varuna: RV. vii. 86-89.

B 11. In the hemistich 'Aloft the light' (ud u jyotiḥ: vii. 76. 1<sup>ab</sup>) the Middle (Agni) is praised.

During a the night Vasistha in a dream b approached the house of Varuna c.

- $11^{ab}$  is not found in A or  $m^1$ , but only in B.— स्वप्त श्राचरत्  $hm^1r$ , स्वप्नमाचरत् fkn(cgh), स्वप्नमाचरन् bn(am)s, स्वप्नचरत् n(b), चौर्यमाचरत्  $r^5$ .
- a 11<sup>cd</sup>-15<sup>ab</sup> are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vii. 55. 2; and 11<sup>cd</sup>-13 in Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 55. 3. b See Vedische Studien, ii, p. 56 (cp. 55). Cp. RV. vii. 86. 6: svapnaś caned anṛtasya prayotā; and vii. 88. 5: bṛhantaṇ mānaṇ, varuṇa, . . sahasradvāraṃ jagamā gṛhaṇ te.
- 12, 13. He then entered. A dog there ran at him, barking. B Pacifying the hound which was making a din and running (up) with intent to bite, he lulled him to sleep a (vyasuṣvapat) with the two (stanzas) 'When, O bright one' (yad arjuna: vii. 55. 2, 3).

He sent him b as well as the other attendants of Varuna to sleep c.

तं तच bfkrns, तं खच hd, खं तच m<sup>1</sup>.—•अधावत Am<sup>1</sup>, •अवर्तत Bns.—12<sup>ed</sup> and 13<sup>ab</sup> are not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.— दष्टुम् m<sup>1</sup>n(h)s, दंष्टुम् fk, दृष्टुम् b, द्र्ष्टुम् rn.—13. द्दाश्यां m<sup>1</sup>bfks, चिभि: rn.— व्यमुख्यत् m<sup>1</sup>bfr, व्यमुख्यत् k, व्यमुष्पत् n, द्यमुष्पत् s.— स तं Am<sup>1</sup>, एवं Bns.— प्रखापयामास bfrn, प्रसापयामास k, प्रखाप-यामास hdm<sup>1</sup>s.

- <sup>a</sup> The anomalous form vyasusvapat is evidently based on the refrain of RV. vii. 55. 2-4, ni şu svapa. I was therefore tempted to make the emendation nyasusvapat. <sup>b</sup> The reading of B evam connects 13<sup>cd</sup> with 13<sup>ab</sup>, that of A sa tam, 13<sup>cd</sup> with 12<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Vedische Studien, ii, p. 56, note <sup>2</sup>.
- 14, 15. Then king Varuṇa bound a him with his fetters. Bound (thus) he (Vasiṣṭha) praised his father (Varuṇa) with the next  $(itah)^b$  following four (hymns) 'The wise'  $(dh\bar{\imath}r\bar{a}: vii. 86-89)$ . Then his father released him.

A As soon as the (stanza) 'Thee in the fixed' (dhruvāsu tvā: vii. 88. 7) had been uttered, the fetters dropped (pramocire) from him.

खै: पाग्नै: प्रत्यबध्यत  ${\rm Am^1}$  (प्रति॰  ${\rm m^1}$ ), खान्पाग्रान्प्रत्यमुश्चत  ${\rm Bn}$ —स बद्ध  ${\rm hm^1rfkn}$ , स बुद्ध  ${\rm r^1r^4r^6}$ , स बुध्या  ${\rm b.}$ —•भिरित  ${\rm hdr}$ , •भिर्त  ${\rm bfk}$ .

15. तत: पिता hm<sup>1</sup> bf, वध: पिता k, तथान्यया n.—15° is the reading of Am<sup>1</sup>; instead of it, but after  $14^{ab}$ , Bm<sup>1</sup> read:

# बदः स<sup>1</sup> वार्गोः पार्शेर्भुवासु खेति<sup>2</sup> दृश्चते ।

¹ fr²r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, वहीं सा k, तद्द: स b. ² r²r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, ष्ट्रवासुलिति b, ऋचासुलेति fk.

Both forms of the line are omitted in n.—The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in m<sup>1</sup>, after  $15^{ab}$  ( $pit\bar{a}$ ) in bfk (as the B form of  $15^{cd}$  comes before  $15^{ab}$ ), not at all in hd.

a Here the root bandh is conjugated as an Ātmanepada of the fourth class; cp. v. 134 and vi. 23 (duhyati in A).

b That is, after the group 82-85 mentioned in 10.

The anomalous form pramocire must be meant for the 3. plur. perfect passive (by false analogy from forms like pecire). The whole line has been adapted from RV. vii. 88. 7: dhruvāsu tvā āsu kṣitiṣu kṣiyanto vy asmat pāśaṃ varuṇo mumocat. The reading of B would mean: 'In the stanza dhruvāsu tvā he appears bound with the fetters of Varuṇa.'

#### 4. Deities of RV. vii. 90-96.

16. The next three hymns, 'Forth with longing for the heroes' ( $pra\ v\bar{\imath}ray\bar{a}$ : vii. 90-92), are addressed to Vāyu. Now in this praise those (stanzas) are addressed to Indra-Vāyu in which there is praise in the dual (dvivat).

तास्वि॰  $Am^1$ , ताश्व॰ B.—•वायवाः सुतौ  $m^1r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , ॰वायवाः सुतो hd, ॰वाय-याः ऋचो r, ॰वायवा भवो bfk.—यासु  $hm^1r$ , यासु  $r^2r^5r^7$ , यास्त fk, यास्तु b.

\* See Sarvānukramaņī on RV. vii. 90: aindryas ca yā dvivad uktāh; cp. also Şadgurusisya.

B 17. 'Forth with longing for the heroes' ( $pra\ v\bar{\imath}ray\bar{a}$ : vii. 90. 1) is spoken of in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) a as a stanza addressed to Vāyu belonging to the Praüga litany ( $pra\bar{u}g\bar{\imath}$ ): the predominance of Vāyu is (thereby) expressed in contravention ( $vyatyayam\ krtv\bar{a}$ ) of one of its verses (pada)<sup>b</sup>.

## वायवा m¹bfk, वायवा: r.—प्राउगी॰ m¹r, प्रानुगी॰ b, प्रासुगी॰ fkr².

- <sup>a</sup> That is, AB. v. 20. 9. <sup>b</sup> That is, the first pada of vii. 90. I contains the dual form  $v\bar{a}m$ , so that judged by this the whole stanza would be addressed to Indra as well as  $V\bar{a}yu$ .
- B 18. 'These with true' (te satyena: vii. 90. 5-7) being a triplet, 'As long as strength' (yāvat taraḥ: vii. 91. 4-7), again, being a quatrain, 'Eager' (uśantā: vii. 91. 2), being one, and the stanza 'Forth the presser' (pra sotā: vii. 92. 2)—these are traditionally held to be the nine (stanzas) belonging to the two (Indra-Vāyu)<sup>a</sup>.
- प्रसोता चर्ग br, प्रसोता चर् f, प्रसोता च  $m^1k$ .—The words एता नव खूताः occur above, vi.  $7^d$ .—17, 18 are not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.
  - <sup>a</sup> The details given in this śloka are not mentioned in the Sarvānukramaņī.
- 19. The two (hymns) 'The pure' (śucim: vii. 93,94) are addressed to Indra-Agni; the two following, 'Forth' (pra: vii. 95, 96), are addressed to Sarasvatī. Sarasvat (is praised) with the stanza 'He' (saḥ: vii. 95. 3) and with the three 'Longing for wives' (janīyantaḥ: vii. 96. 4-6).
- दुचे सरखान्स रति B (दूचे bfkr², देचा r⁵r²), खुतसैव सरखांखु Am¹. I have preferred the reading of B (with the emendation ऋचा for दूचा) because it is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. vii. 95, 96: तृतीया सरखते . पराखिस्रो गायत्रः सरखते.—च तिस्भिः hdr³, चतस्मिः m¹r¹r⁴r⁶, चतुर्ऋचैः r, चतुर्भेवे b, चतुर्भवे fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in bfk, not in hdm¹.

## 5. Story of Nāhuṣa and Sarasvatī: RV. vii. 95, 96.

20. King Nāhuṣa a in former days wishing to consecrate himself for a thousand years, travelled over this (earth) with a single chariot, saying to all streams:

वर्षसहस्राय hm1r3B, वर्षसहस्राणि r.— °र्धनेमां hdr, °र्धनेमान् b, °र्धन मा fk.— ब्रुवन् r, ब्रुवंत् hd, ब्रुवत् fk, क्रवन् b.

- \* The story of Nāhuṣa and Sarasvatī is briefly referred to by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 95. 2.
- 21. 'I am about to offer sacrifice; bring me shares (for it), either in pairs or singly.' The rivers replied to the king: 'How can we, who have but very little power,

वहत  $br^5$ , हत fk, पहत  $r^1r^4r^6$ , वहथ  $hdm^1r^3$ .—भागांकी  $hdm^1r^3$ , मां सर्वी  $r^1r^4r^6$ , मा सर्वा fk, माः सर्वा:  $r^5$ , माः सर्वा: b.—वाधविकशः  $Am^1r^2$ , प्रधविकशः b, धधविकश् fk (॰स k), वाधविकशः r.—नदः स्वल्प॰  $hm^1bfk$ , नदासाल्प॰ r.

22. bring you all the shares for a sacrificial session lasting a thousand years? Resort to the Sarasvatī: she will bring them for you, Nāhuṣa.'

भागान्सवीखी hdm<sup>1</sup>, भोगान्सवीखी r, सर्वान्भोगांखी bfk.— सेने all MSS. and r.— वार्षसहस्त्रिक hdm<sup>1</sup>rb, वर्षसहस्रके r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, वर्षे सहस्रके fk.— ते B, त्वा A.— नाइष m<sup>1</sup>r, नाइष: hdf, नाइत: k, न्यबु:ष: b.

23. Saying 'So be it,' he quickly went to the river Sarasvatī; and she received him and yielded (duduhe) (him) milk (and) ghee.

जगामाणु Am<sup>1</sup>, जगामाण B.— भाषगां A, पावनीं B (b, °नां fkm<sup>1</sup>).—सर्खतीम् all but m<sup>1</sup>, which has समुद्रगाम्.—23<sup>cd</sup> is the reading of B; प्रतिजयाह सा चैनं पय: सर्पिस दुद्धति is that of Am<sup>1</sup>. I have preferred the former as it more closely follows the words of RV. vii. 95. 2: घृतं पयो दुद्दे नाज्ञषाय.

24. This exceedingly marvellous act of the Sarasvatī towards the king, the son of Varuṇa (Vasiṣṭha) proclaimed with the second (stanza) of the first (of the two hymns, viz. vii. 95. 2).

No MS. marks the end of the varga; but that it ends here is indicated by the fact that the figure **u** is in b placed after 26<sup>ab</sup>, which in that MS. by mistake ends similarly, viz. प्रथमस्य तृतीयया (see critical note on 26).

#### 6. Deities of RV. vii. 97-104.

25. 'In the sacrifice' (yajñe: vii. 97) is addressed to Bṛhaspati; (then comes) a (hymn) addressed to Indra (vii. 98); but the two following (99, 100) after that are addressed to Viṣṇu, and the

three (stanzas) 'Wide' (urum: vii. 99. 4-6) should be (regarded as) addressed to Indra as well. The two next (hymns) 'Three' (tisrah: 101, 102) are addressed to Parjanya.

यज्ञे बाईसात्यमेन्द्रं  $hm^1r^3$ , यग बहस्समेंद्रं च f, यग वहस्समेंद्रं च k, वाईसात्यमेंद्रं च b (no यज्ञे), दे वाईसात्ये ऐन्द्रे च r, ऐन्द्रे यज्ञे दिवः सूक्ते  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— तु परे ततः  $Am^1$ , च ततः परे B.— उद्मेन्द्रास्  $hm^1$  (उर्मित्येन्द्रास् S), उत्तमेन्द्रास् r, उत्तमेन्द्रास् bk, उत्तमेन्द्रास् f.—तिसः खुः br, तिस्र ख f, तिस्रस्  $hdm^1k$ .

- A 26. Now the first (stanza) here a (vii. 97. 1) praises Indra, the second and the rest (2, 4-8) (praise) Brhaspati.
- B In 'At the sacrifice'  $(yaj\tilde{n}e: vii. 97)$  the first (stanza) praised Indra alone, but the last both Indra and Brhaspati.
  - <sup>a</sup>  $26^{ab}$  is the reading of A m<sup>1</sup>; instead of this line B has:

# श्राभीर्ऋक्<sup>b</sup> प्रथमा तच प्रथमस्य तृतीयया ।

 $^{b}$  r, आशीर्भव  $m^{1}f$ , आशी भव k, आशी b.

The first pada here is probably a corruption of  $26^a$  (the last five syllables being practically identical), while the second seems to be due to a confusion with  $24^d$ .

26°d is not found in A, but in B and m¹ only. 26b is redundant, as stanzas 2, 4-8 would already be addressed to Bṛhaspati by 25a; while 26° repeats the statement of 26a; on the other hand 26d is necessary to the sense (cp. Sarvānukramaņī). The original reading of 26 thus seems certainly to have consisted of the single line: खोतीन्द्रं प्रथमा लग्नाव्या लिन्द्रावृद्यती। cp. Sarvānukramaņī on vii. 97: यद्वी... ऐद्यादि बाईस-त्यमकीन्द्री च.

27. The third and the ninth (vii. 97. 3, 9) praise Indra and Brahmaṇaspati. (The hymn) 'For a year' (saṃvatsaram: vii. 103) (praises) the frogs; but that which follows (vii. 104) is addressed to Indra-Soma.

स्तीतीन्द्रा°  $Am^1$ , सहेन्द्रा° B. — मण्डूकान् bfkSs, मणुकान्  $m^1$ , मण्डूका  $r^2r^5r^7$ , माण्डूकम् A. I have preferred the former reading as being supported by the Sarvānu-kramaṇi: मण्डूकांसुष्टान

- $^{a}$   $_{27}^{ab}$  and  $_{28}$  are quoted by Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. vii. 104.
- 28. The seer, when his hundred sons had been slain by the followers of Sudās, full of pain and overwhelmed with grief for his sons, saw (this hymn) for the destruction of demons a.

ৰাষ্ট্ৰ m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>br<sup>5</sup>nS, s (v.r.), ৰ্মীষ্ট্ৰ hrfks.— 28<sup>cd</sup>, occurring here in B and hdr³ (but omitted here in m¹r¹r⁴r⁴), is repeated at 34ab, with वसिष्ठों (A) in place of सौदासे: (B). — तिसन् hd, कह: Bs. — The end of the varga is here marked by & in m1bf. not in hdk.

28<sup>ab</sup> is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV, vii. 104. 16.

#### 7. Detailed account of RV. vii. 104.

29. The stanza 'Who the simple' (ye pākašaṃsam: vii. 104. 9) is addressed to Soma; the next (10) after that is addressed to Agni; the eleventh is addressed to the All-gods (11); the couplet which follows it (12, 13) is addressed to Soma.

श्रापेयी m1dr, सापेयी h, ॰पेया b, ॰पेया fk.

30. The stanza 'As if I' (yadi vāham: vii. 104. 14) is addressed to Agni, while 'Who me' (yo mā: 16) is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra; 'She who strides forth' (pra  $y\bar{a}$ jigāti: 17) is addressed to the pressing stones, while 'Spread out' (vi tisthadhvam: 18) is addressed to the Maruts.

ऐन्ह्री यो मेति तु स्नृता hm1r, यो मेतीन्ह्र सुतो इयोः bk, यो मेतींद्रसतौ इयोः f, यो मेतीन्द्रः खुतोऽर्खया r5 r7.—ग्राव्णी hdm1r, वराप्री b, वरात्री f, वरीत्री k.

31. Five (stanzas, beginning) 'Hurl forth' (pra vartaya: vii. 104. 19-22, 24) are addressed to Indra, while the last stanza is addressed to Indra-Soma. In the stanza 'May not the demon us' (mā no raksas: 23) the seer invokes a blessing a

॰सोमो खुगु॰ hm1, ॰सोमीखुगु॰ r, ॰सोमो खगु॰ f, ॰सोमी न्वृगु॰ b, ॰सोमी दुगु॰ k.— लाशिषम् bkr, लाशिष hdm1.—लुचि hdr, ख्चि bfk, द्वी r1r4r6.

- a I have preferred the reading asisam to asisah because it is supported by the Sarvānukramaņī on RV. vii. 104: pra vartayeti pancaindryo mā no rakņa ity rņer ātmana āśīh.
- 32. and protection in heaven and earth on his own behalf. 'The owl-fiend' (ulūkayātum: vii. 104. 22) (prays) 'Slay these night-walkers of various forms'a.

दिवि चैव hdm1, दिवसैव br, दिविश्वेव fk. — पृथियां च hdm1, पृथियास br, पृथिकोश्च fk. — पासनम् m1bkr, पाक्ततम् hd. — उन्नवयातुं rs (and RV. vii. 104. 22), उज्ज्ञात all the MSS. (॰यान्त r<sup>7</sup>) except r<sup>5</sup>.—This śloka is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup> according to R, p. 163, note <sup>9</sup>, but this statement contradicts his preceding note <sup>8</sup>.

- a 32<sup>cd</sup> is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 104. 22, who adds a line which is not found in any of the MSS. of the BD.
- 33. Now in the fifteenth and in the eighth (stanza) of the hymn the son of Varuna (Vasiṣṭha), while as it were lamenting, his soul being overwhelmed with pain and grief, utters a curse.

मूत्रस्या अष्टम्यां hd, (॰स्य?) अष्टम्यां  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , सूत्रस्याप्टम्यां  $m^1fk$ , सूत्रस्याप्टम्यां b, सूत्रस्याप्टम्यां r.

34. Vasiṣṭha was at that time pained, as his hundred sons had been slain by Sudāsa a who, in consequence of a curse, had been transformed into a demon (rakṣas); such is the sacred tradition.

तस्मिन् hdr, नास्मिन्  $m^1$ , कुड: B.—वसिष्ठो hdm<sup>1</sup>r, सौदासैर् b, सौदासेर् f, सौदासे k.—दु:खितस्तदा hrbfk, दु:खित: सदा  $m^1$ .— $34^{ab} = 28^{cd}$  (cp. v.r. there).—वै श्रुति: Am<sup>1</sup>, न: श्रुतम् B.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak O$  in bfk, not in dm<sup>1</sup>.

a For Sudās, as above, iv. 106, 112.

### Mandala viii.

### 8. Story of Kanva and Pragatha.

35. <sup>a</sup> Kanva and Pragātha were two sons of Ghora. When they had been dismissed by their preceptor they dwelt together in the forest.

°ন্ধানাবুষনু: hdr, °ন্ধা আঁষনু: b, °নানা उषेतु: fk. It would have been more consistent to print °ন্ধানা কাষনু: (cp. iv. 96° and note a).

- <sup>a</sup> The following four ślokas (35-38) are quoted by the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 1. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 136 f.) gives a metrical form of the story which is differently worded.
- 36. Now while these two dwelt there the younger (brother) of Kaṇva (i.e. Pragātha), having placed his head while asleep (svapat) a on the lap of Kaṇva's wife, did not awake.

काखपत्याः rn, काखः पत्याः fk, काखपत्या b, काखपत्यां  $hdm^1$ .—खपत्  $hdm^1r^3$   $fr^2n$ , खयत् k, (भिरो) खपत् n, श्रमात्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , खपन् br.—काखस्रोत्संगे  $hm^1$ , काख-स्वासंगे d, काखभूतसंगे d, काखस्रुत्संगे d, काखस्रुत्संगे

- The MS. evidence for t, that is for the neuter participle agreeing with *siras*, is overwhelming, though svapan would be more natural.
- 37. Now Kanva, enraged by suspicion of a sin (and) wishing to curse him, awakened him with his foot, as though about to consume him with his fiery energy.

श्रप्तकामसु hrbfk, हन्तुकामसु n.— पापाभिश्रङ्कया hmlrb, पापातिश्रंकया f, पाप्यतिश्रंकया k, पतितश्रंकया n.—बोधयामास hdrn, वोवयामास b, योजयामास fk.—हिधचित्र mlrn, हिध्चित्र hd, विधचुत्रिव f, विधचुन्न k, हिवचुित्र b.

38. Pragātha, becoming aware of his intention a, stood with folded hands and chose the couple for his mother and father.

तं भावं hrb, तं भा d, भावं तं fk.—प्रगाथः hdrk, प्रथमः b.—प्रांजिल स्थितः bk, प्राचिल स्थितः f, प्राञ्जिलः स्थितः hdr.

- a Cp. above, iv. 50, 59.
- 39. The seer, being (thus) the son of either Ghora or Kaṇva a, saw, in company with many other members of his family, the eighth Maṇḍala.

घौरो  $hm^1r$ , घोरौ bfk, घोरो  $r^1r^2r^4r^6$ . — काखो hdf, काखौ b, कारावो k, कखो  $m^1r$ . — बङ्गभि: सह  $hdm^1b$ , बङ्गवि सह fk, बङ्गभि: पितुः r. — सहित ऋषिर्  $hdm^1r$  (°तः r), सहितः सखि b, सदिर्म्थिष f, सदितिरिषि k. — The end of the varga is here marked by r in bfk, not in hd.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 1: sa ghaurah san bhrātuh kanvasya putratām agāt; Ārṣānukramaņī viii. 3: pragātho ghorajo munih, sa hi ghorasya kanvasya bhrātā san putratām gatah.

#### 9. Deities of RV. viii. 1-21.

40. There are four hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Not at all' (mā cit: viii. 1-4): in the stanza 'Downward his mighty' (anv asya sthūram: viii. 1. 34), Śaśvatī, daughter of Aṅgiras, living (vasantī) a as his wife (nārī) b, praised her husband c.

वसन्ती hdm1r, वसंती kr2, वसती bfr5.

That is, living with him as his wife, though he had been turned into a woman.

b On Saśvatī and nārī, see above, ii. 83 and note.

cāsyaāṅgirasī śaśvatī puṃstvam upalabhyaṣṇaṃ prītāṇantyayā tuṣṭāva.

41. The seer turned that Āsaṅga, who had been a woman, into a man (again) a. With the four b stanzas 'Praise' (stuhi: viii. 1. 30-33) his own gift (to the seer) is proclaimed (by Āsaṅga).

तमासंग खुतवान्  $hdm^1$ , तमासङ्गः खुतवान् r, तं मासंतं क्वतवान्  $br^{\delta}r^7$ , तं मासं क्वतं क्वतवान् f, तं मासं क्वतं क्वतवान् g, तस्य g, त्य g, तस्य g, त

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 1: āsango yaḥ strībhūtvā pumān abhūt sa medhyātithaye dānam dattvā stuhi stuhīti catasṛbhir ātmānam tuṣṭāva. The story of Āsanga is related by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 1. 1 and 34. Āsanga, son of king Playoga, was, he relates, owing to a curse of the gods, turned into a woman, but afterwards was, by the favour of Medhyātithi, restored to manhood by the power of penance. He consequently bestowed much wealth on the seer (30-33) and was praised by his wife Sasvatī, daughter of Angiras (34). See also Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 137; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 40, 41.

  b Though caturbhih is, as we have seen, frequently used alone as an alternative for catasṛbhiḥ (cp. next śloka), it seems hardly possible that ṛgbhiś caturbhiḥ could have been the original reading. I was therefore much tempted to emend the MSS. reading to catasṛbhiḥ prakīrtitam. With reference to this passage (RV. viii. 1. 30-33) the Sarvānukramaṇī has catasṛbhiḥ, the Nītimañjarī ṛgbhiś catasṛbhiḥ (Sieg, p. 41), and the Ārṣānukramaṇī rcām catasṛnām. In the Rāmāyaṇa, however, caturbhiḥ occurs in juxtaposition and agreement with a feminine noun (see St. Petersburg Dictionary, under catur).
- 42. But with the two stanzas 'Bestow' (śikṣa: viii. 2. 41, 42) that of Vibhindu, king of Kāśi  $(k\bar{a}\acute{s}ya)^a$ , is proclaimed, while with the four (stanzas) 'Which' (yam: viii. 3. 21-24) the (gift) of the liberal Pākasthāman is praised.

काश्चस्य  $h\,b\,r$ , कास्यस्य d, कामस्य  $f\,k$ .—पाकस्याम्बसु  $h\,m^1\,r$ , ॰स्थाम्बस्य  $b\,r^2\,r^5$ , ॰स्थानेस्य  $f\,k$ .—भोजस्य  $h\,m^1\,r$ , भोजस्य b, भोजस्य f, भोजस्य k.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 2: antyābhyām medhātithir vibhindor dānam tuṣṭāva.

  <sup>b</sup> See note <sup>b</sup> on 41.
- 43. The two pragātha couplets (beginning) 'Forth' (pra: viii. 4. 15-18) Śākaṭāyana thinks are addressed to Pūṣana; Gālava, however, (thinks) the former (15, 16) is addressed to Indra only, the latter (17, 18) to Pūṣan.

द्दी hm1rs, त B.—उत्तरम hm1r, उत्तराम b, उत्तमम fkr5.

- \* 43<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 4.
- 44. In the last triplet of the last of the Indra hymns here (viii. 4. 19-21), the gift of king Kurunga is praised (with the words) 'Abundant wealth' (sthūram rādhaḥ: 19).

ऐक्राणामिइ hm<sup>1</sup>r, ॰णां लिइ k, ॰सां लिद f, ॰णां न्विह b.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

#### 10. Deities of RV. viii. 5-18.

45. In the hymn addressed to the Asvins, 'From afar'  $(d\bar{u}r\bar{a}t: viii. 5)$ , the thirty-seventh stanza, (that is) the hemistich 'As'  $(yath\bar{a}: 37^{od})$ , and the final couplet (38, 39) are traditionally held to be (in) praise of the gifts of Kaśu<sup>a</sup>.

सप्ततृंशतमी b, °विश्वतमी f, °विंसतमी k, °तृंशतमा hd, विंश्वत्तामे r, °विंशतमा  $m^1$ .— इत्यर्धचीं  $hm^1B$  (°ची f), तवार्धचीं r.— दानस्तिः b(S), गावसु f, (क्रिधा)निस्तु k, दानस्तः  $hm^1r$ .— सृता b, omitted in fk, स्मृतः  $hm^1r$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 5: antyāḥ pañcārdharcāś caidyasya kaśor dānastutiḥ.
- 46. 'Great' (mahān: viii. 6) is addressed to Indra: in (the stanza) containing (the word) 'ancient' (pratna: viii. 6. 30), Śākapūṇi, as well as Mudgala, son of Bhṛmyaśva, thinks Agni Vaiśvānara is praised.

पिं विश्वानरं सुतम् br, पिर्विश्वानरः सुतः  $\Lambda m^1$ .— $46^{abc}$  is omitted in fk.—महानिन्द्रं प्रत्नवत्याम्  $\Lambda m^1$ , महानिन्द्रं प्रनेवत्याम् b, महानितीन्द्रदैवत्यम् r.—भार्म्यश्वश्वव  $r^5$ , भार्म्याश्वश्चव  $hm^1br$ , भार्म्यश्चव f, भार्यस्तु f.

- <sup>a</sup> The eleventh as well as the thirtieth stanza contains the word, but the latter only can be meant.
- 47. But in the triplet 'A hundred' (satam: viii. 6. 46-48) the gift of Tirindira is recorded. 'Forth' (pra: viii. 7), the following (hymn), is addressed to the Maruts; and the three 'Hither to us' ( $\bar{a}$  nah: viii. 8-10) are addressed to the Asvins.

तैरिंदिरं hdm<sup>1</sup>r, नैरिंदिरं bfk.—प्रेति आ r, प्रेत्या hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.— श्विनानि च hm<sup>1</sup>r, श्विनान्यतः B.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: trco 'ntyas tirindirasya pāršavyasya dānastutiķ.
- 48. 'Thou' (tvam: viii. 11) is addressed to Agni. 'Which, O Indra' (ya indra: viii. 12. 1) are six (12-17) addressed to Indra; but in a hemistich of the last (stanza) but one of the last (viii. 17. 14<sup>ab</sup>) the god Vāstoṣpati is praised.

49. 'This' (idam: viii. 18) has the Ādityas as its deities: with three a (of its stanzas), the sixth, the fourth, and the seventh, Aditi is praised; the eighth stanza, 'And' (uta), is addressed to the Aśvins.

°दितिः सुता  $hm^1r$ , °दितिस्तथा B. — षठ्या चतुर्थ्या सप्तस्या  $r^1r^4r^6$ , षथ्यां चतुर्थ्या सप्तस्याम् hd, षठ्या चतुर्थिसप्तस्योर्  $m^1$ , षठ्यां चतुर्थिसप्तस्योर् B. — The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in  $m^1bfk$ , not in hd.

a The Sarvānukramaņī does not specify these three stanzas.

### 11. RV. viii. 19: praise of Trasadasyu's gifts.

50. (In) 'Blessing' (śam: viii. 18. 9) the three (gods) Fire (agni), Sun (sūrya), Wind (anila)<sup>a</sup> are (respectively) praised in successive verses (pac-chaḥ). The pragātha couplet 'Whom' (yam: viii. 19. 34, 35) is (in) praise of Varuṇa, Aryaman, and Mitra

पक्स्ति॰  $\Lambda$ , पच्छोस्याम् r, षक्कास्त्रोम् f, षष्ठास्तेम् k, षाक्कास्त्रोम् b.—॰िमचाणां  $\Lambda m^1$  ॰िमचास्तं  $p^2r^5$ , ॰िमचास्तं  $p^2r^5$ 

a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 18: parā (9) agnisūryānilānām.

51.  $^{a}$  in the (hymn) addressed to Agni. 'He has given' ( $ad\bar{a}t$ : viii. 19. 36, 37) are (two stanzas in) praise of the royal seer Trasadasyu.

B He gave fifty maidens b and three herds of seventy (saptatīḥ) cows,

खुतो hdr, खुति bfk.—सप्तती: br, सप्तमी fk, सप्तति:  $m^1$ , सप्तय: n.— $51^{od}$ - $57^{ab}$  are not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

<sup>a</sup> The following six and a half ślokas (51-57 <sup>ab</sup>) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 19. 37.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. RV. viii. 19. 36: adāt.. pañcāśataṃ trasadasyur vadhūnām.

B 52. horses, and camels, and he also (gave) various garments, jewels, a brown bull, the lord that led those (herds) a.

श्रश्वाष्ट्राणां  $m^1 fkrn$ , श्रश्वीराद्वाणा b.—तथैवासी  $m^1$ , तथैवासी b, तथैवासी fkn, उर्भाणां r.— वृषमं fkr, वर्षमं b, विविधं  $m^1$ .— श्रावं  $m^1 n(m)$ , श्रांबं n, श्रांबं n(h), श्रांवं h.—श्रांवं h.—श्रांवं h.—श्रांवं h.—पितम् h. श्रांवं h.—पितम् h. श्रांवं h.—पितम् h. श्रांवं h.—पितम् h.

- \* See RV. viii. 19. 37: tisṛṇām saptatīnām syāvah praņetā.. diyānām patih; cp. the enumeration of gifts in RV. viii. 46. 22, 23.
- B 53. Having wedded, the seer as he went on his way proclaimed (all) this to Indra, and with the hymn 'We' (vayam: viii. 21) (praised) Śakra. Pleased thereby the Lord of Śacī

•ग्रंस च m¹bfkn, •ग्रंस इ r.—ग्रकं च all MSS. r and n (cp. v. 137).—ग्रचीपतिः m¹bfkr, पुरंदरः n (cp. v. 137<sup>d</sup>).

B 54. (said), 'O seer, choose a boon.' Humbly the seer replied to him: 'I (will) enjoy, O Lord, simultaneously the fifty maidens a of the race of Kakutstha b,

तमृषिर् br, तमृषिम् fm<sup>1</sup>, तमृषीम् k.—काकुत्स्थ rn, काकुस्थ b, काकुत्स्थः k, काकुः सुत्स्थः f.— कन्याः पञ्चाश्रद् frn, कंन्याः पंचाश्रद् b, पंच कन्याश्रद् k.— रमये bfkrn(h), रमयेत् m<sup>1</sup>, रमय n.— $54^{cd}$ , 55 omitted in  $r^7$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in bfk.

a This most probably refers to the pañcāśataṃ vadhūnām mentioned above (51). Note the nom. pañcāśat used for the acc.

b This word is printed by Mitra as a vocative, but it is impossible that this patronymic should be applied to Indra. The word is, however, probably used in the text owing to the close association of Kakutstha with Indra (see St. Petersburg Dictionary, under kakutstha).

## 12. The boons chosen by the seer. Story of Sobhari and Citra.

B 55. (and choose) the assumption of many forms at will, youth, and everlasting enjoyment, the conch treasure a, the lotus treasure b always remaining in my house.

यौवनं m¹bfkr, युगपत् r⁵.—मङ्गृहेष्व॰ m¹r, मङ्गेहेष्व॰ n, मृगृहेष्व॰ fk, मृष्व॰ b.

- <sup>a</sup> Prosperity departs with its disappearance: cp. Pañcatantra, ii. 10; Indische Sprüche, 3950.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, 100,000,000 pieces of money.
- B 56. May the famous (asau) Viśvakarman fashion (for me) palaces of gold by thy favour, and a flower garden with celestial trees for (each of) those (spouses) separately;

प्रासादान्  $m^1$ frn, प्रसादान् bk.— °क्सीसौ  $m^1$ bfkr, °क्सी तु n.— कुर्वीत  $m^1$ bn, कवीत fk, करोतु r.— °वाटी च  $m^1$ kn, °वाटां च f, °वाटी च g, °वा

B 57. and let there be no co-wife rivalry among these (fifty spouses).' And he (Indra) said, 'All this shall be (fulfilled).'

225

'Come hither' (ā ganta: viii. 20) is a hymn addressed to the Maruts; the next one, 'We' (vayam: viii. 21), is addressed to Indra.

॰साधासां m¹bn, ॰साद्वासां f, ॰सासाज्ञासं k, ॰साधायां r.—•द्रमुत्तरम् Am¹, •द्रमतः परम् B.

58, 59. When a Sobhari, son of Kanva, was sacrificing with members of his family in Kurukṣetra, rats devoured (his) corn and various oblations. (So) he (Sobhari) praised Indra, Citra, (and) Sarasvatī,

B with the stanza 'Or Indra' ( $indro v\bar{a}$ : viii. 21. 17), proclaiming (Citra's) power of giving <sup>b</sup>.

सोभरेश्वेव Am<sup>1</sup>, सौभरेश्वेव B.—यवान जन्नुर् m<sup>1</sup>r, यवा जन्नुर् hd, यवां चनुर् bfk.—59. °तृष्टाव रक्टं r, °तृष्टावेंट्रं hd bfk.— आखव: Bn, आखं च Am<sup>1</sup>.—59<sup>cd</sup> is not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 92 in bfk.

a  $58^{cd}$ - $62^{c}$  are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 21. 18. b  $59^{cd}$  seems necessary, as without it, there is no reference in A to stanza 17 being part of the  $d\bar{a}nastuti$  (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī:  $antye\ dvrce$ ).

## 13. Story of Sobhari and Citra (continued). RV. viii. 22-25.

B 60. And the king of the rats, rejoiced at heart, from self-satisfaction himself,

Citra, being praised like a god, gave, to the seer, of cows a

संजुतो  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5r^7$ , स जुतो r.—िचन ऋषये तु गवां ददौ  $hm^1r$ , िचनो यहदौ तद् हुचेन ह  $r^5r^7n$ , चिनो ददौ गा ऋष्ट्रचेरिह b, चिनो दादो गान नृत्युचेरिह fk (नुत्यु॰ k).

- <sup>a</sup> The wording of the Sarvānukramaņī, antye dvrce citrasya dānastutih, would seem to favour the reading of B (citro yad dadau tad dvrcena ha).
- 61. a thousand myriads. Praising (him) the seer accepted (the gift). And rejoicing in heart (Citra) addressed the seer, 'I do not deserve the praise of a seer,

सहस्रं वे hbr, सहस्रं तु n.— निजयाह m<sup>1</sup>, विजयाह hd, निर्जयाह brn.— चोवाच hdm<sup>1</sup>r, प्रोवाच br<sup>5</sup>n.— ऋषे: hdr, ऋषे m<sup>1</sup>b, ऋचि n, चि (सुति) fk.— This śloka is omitted in fk with the exception of thethree syllables चि सुति (sic).

62. having been begotten in an animal womb. Do you (rather) praise the gods.' And (yet) with the last (stanza, viii. 21. 18) he (the seer) praised him again. And with the hymn 'Hither that' (o tyam: viii. 22) (he praised) the Aśvins a.

समृत्यन्नो Am<sup>1</sup>, समृद्भूतो Bn.—देवता b, देवता: n, देवना: f, देवाना: k, देवतां r, देवनो hd (doubtless due to the preceding ouril), देवं नो r<sup>3</sup>, देवनो m<sup>1</sup>.—Instead of  $62^d$  and  $63^{ab}$  as given in the text (according to hdm<sup>1</sup>rbfk), r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> read:

# (सुला) चित्रं सूक्तैः परैस्त्रिभिः। ग्रियानाविपिमिन्द्रं चाभितुष्टाव देवताः॥

hd, but not m<sup>1</sup>, add these three pādas after those in the text (which they have also), marking the lacuna of one pāda by six (h) and eight (d) short horizontal strokes at the top of the line. These pādas are probably based on a marginal gloss with reference to 62<sup>b</sup> (देवता स्रोतुमईस).

- <sup>a</sup> With  $62^d$  and  $63^a$  cp. Sarvānukramanī: o tyam āśvinam . . . īļisva . . āgneyam.
- 63. The (hymn) 'Laud thou' (iliṣva: viii. 23) is addressed to Agni, and the next one 'O friends' (sakhāyaḥ: viii. 24) is addressed to Indra, but the last triplet, 'As to Varo-suṣāman' (yathā varo suṣāmṇe: viii. 24. 28-30), is addressed to Dawn a.

## यथा वरो सुषाम्ण hdbfk (चरो fk), यथा वरः सुसान्ने r.

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī says nothing about this triplet being addressed to Uṣas, but states that it is a dānastuti of Varu Sauṣāmṇa, of which nothing is said here.
- 64. Now it is these eight deities altogether who cleft Vala: Uṣas and Indra and Soma, Agni, Sūrya, Bṛhaspatia,

षष्टी तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, षष्टी च b, षष्टा च fk.—सहितास्वेता hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, सहिता एता r.—वसम् bk, बसम् fr, वश्म hdm<sup>1</sup>.—सोमश्रापि: hdbfk, सोमश्राषापि: r (cp. r in vi. 33).

- \* This remark is suggested by the mention of Vala in the last stanza of RV. viii. 24.
- 65. Angiras and Saramā. Now at the beginning of the next hymn 'You two as such' ( $t\bar{a}\ v\bar{a}m$ : viii. 25) there are nine (stanzas) addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa, but the next twelve a

The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in m1bfk, not in hd.

<sup>a</sup> According to the Sarvānukramaņī only 10-12 (not 10-21) are addressed to the All-gods.

#### 14. Deities of RV. viii. 26-31. viii. 29 is prthak-karma-stuti.

66. are addressed to the All-gods; and the wealth which king Varu gave to the seer is proclaimed in the triplet 'A bay from Ukṣaṇyāyana' (rjram ukṣaṇyāyane: viii. 25. 22-24) a.

वरू  $hm^1r$ , चतू b, चक्क fk.— यचादाद्  $hm^1r$ , यह्दाद् b, यहदा (षये) f, यददा (मये) k.—After  $66^{ab}$  r adds (apparently from  $r^1r^4r^6$ ) the line:

## र्क्टो विखेतयची तु दानग्रितप्रकाश्नम्।

which is not found in hdm¹bfk nor in r²r³r⁵, and which R already has (with slight variations) as 59°d. The line in that place is found in B and m¹ only (see note b on vi. 59).— कीर्तितं तु तृचे (लक्षान्) hm¹r, कीर्त्तन तिचचे fk, कीत्तिचतिद् चिवे b.— लक्षान् hm¹bfk, तिक्षान् r.— ऋज्ञमुच्यायने hdr, ऋजमुख्य - णोयने f, ऋजमुख्य - णोयने k, ऋजमुख्याणोयने b.

- <sup>a</sup> The pratīka must be read with vyūha, rjram ukṣaṇi āyane, on account of the metre.— The Sarvānukramanī makes no mention of a dānastuti here.
- B 67. (What) the Aśvins, being pleased, bestowed on Suṣāman, is told here a: (viz.)
- 'Of you two' (yuvoḥ: viii. 26) is addressed to the Asvins: 'Do thou yoke b' (yukṣva: viii. 26. 20-25) (and) the (stanzas) which (come) next are addressed to Vāyu.

तदिहोत्तं br, तादिहोत्तं fk, ताविहोत्तं  $m^1$ . — सुषामणि f, सुवामणि k, सुसामि f, सुसामि f, सुतामणि f, सुसामि f, ताविहोत्तं fk, युवोर्श्च fk, याय्या उत्तरी तृचौ fk, वाय्यावुत्तरी नृचौ fk.

- This must refer to the following hymn: Suṣāman is mentioned in the second stanza.

  b The pratīka yukṣva is necessary in A, as there would be no clue to the stanzas meant: cp. Sarvānukramaṇī viṃśyādyā vāyavyāḥ. The reading of B, uttarau tṛcau is, however, more definite.
- 68. Manu, as he was named, whom Savarṇā a obtained as a son from Vivasvat b, uttered the five hymns (27-31) addressed to the

All-gods (and beginning) 'Agni at the laudation' (agnir ukthe: viii. 27).

सर्वाण bfkrs, सर्प्यू hdm<sup>1</sup>.—मनुनाम all MSS., r (s, v.r.), मनुं नाम s.—The text of 68<sup>cd</sup> follows the reading of hdm<sup>1</sup>rbfk; the reading of r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> is: वैश्वदेवानि सूत्रानि जगादायिरित ख्यम्.

- <sup>a</sup> I have followed B in reading savarņā, as this is supported by Ṣadguruśiṣya, p. 139:

  manur nāma vivasvatah savarņāyām saranyūchāyāyām jātah; the metronymic, too, of Manu
  is sāvarņi. Cp. BD. vii. 1.

  b 68<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Ṣadguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 27.
- 69. 'Brown is one' (babhrur ekaḥ: viii. 29)—these are ten dvipadās with characteristic marks (lingataḥ); for in them the deities are praised, each separately, by their activities a.

खेता hm1r3B, लिखन् r.—ह्यासु कर्मिभः hm1rbfk, ह्यासां नवभिः r1r4r6.

- a Cp. above, iii. 40-43.
- 70. Now where the deities are praised by their respective actions and qualities, there is what is called separate praise of action (pṛthak-karma-stuti). Such a (hymn) is addressed to the All-gods.

यव तव hm<sup>1</sup> bfk, यव यव r.—70°d follows the reading of Am<sup>1</sup>; the reading of B is: पृथक्कर्मजुतीयुक्तं तदियादेश्वदैवतम्.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in hd.

- 15. Detailed account of RV. viii. 29, 31. Deities of viii. 32-34.
- 71. Now of these (dvipadās) the first 'Brown' (babhruh: viii. 29.1) is addressed to Soma, but the next stanza (2) is addressed to Agni; (then comes) one addressed to Tvaṣṭṛ (3), and Indra (4) and Rudra (5), Pūṣan (6), Viṣṇu (7), a stanza addressed to the Asvins (8);
- 72. the ninth is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa (9), the tenth stanza is (in) praise of the Atris<sup>a</sup>. And in connexion with the institutor of the sacrifice (in) 'Who' (yah: viii. 31) the sacrifice  $(ijy\bar{a})^b$  is here praised.

मैवावर्ष्युग् bfkr, मैवावर्णी खुग् hdm<sup>1</sup>.—दशम्यश्वसंस्रवः m<sup>1</sup>, दशम्याश्वश्व संस्रवः h, दशम्याश्व संस्रवः d, दशमी मिवसंस्रवः b, दशमी मिवसंस्रवः r, दशमी संस्रवः fk.—

॰प्रसङ्गाञ्च hm¹r, ॰प्रसङ्गान्तु b, ॰प्रसंगा तु fk.—य द्रत्यच चयी सुता hdm¹, यजिरेवाच संस्ता r, यजे वाच प्रकीर्तिता b, यज्ञे पाच प्रकीर्त्तिता fk.

<sup>a</sup> The deities in the text of RV. viii. 29. 10 are in the plural: according to Sāyaṇa's comment they are the Atris. The readings mitra and aśvi are undoubtedly corruptions of atri, every letter of which occurs in one or other of the corruptions.

<sup>b</sup> The conjecture 'ya' ijyā atra is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī, which describes the hymn thus: yo yajāti.. atra ijyāstavo yajamānapraśaṃsā ca. The reading trayī stutā may be a corruption of prakīrtitā.

B 73. In the couplet 'Who sacrifices' (yo yajāti: viii. 31. 1, 2) Śakra, the Lord of sacrificers, is lauded. In the couplet 'Glorious his' (tasya dyumān: 3, 4) the sacrificer (is praised), also in the four (stanzas) 'Swiftly' (makṣu: 15-18).

यजताम् br, यज्ञानाम् m<sup>1</sup>fk.—यज्ञा r, यज्ञाम् b, यद्गा m<sup>1</sup>, यज्ञा f, युडा k.— मन्तिति r, मन्तिति b, मन्तिति fk, यष्ट्रिति m<sup>1</sup>.—This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

B 74. The five stanzas 'The couple who' (yā dampatī: viii. 31. 5-9) are (in praise) of husband and wife a as sacrificers. 'Hither protection' (ā śarma: 10) is a prayer. The two following 'May hither come' (aitu: 11, 12) are addressed to Pūṣanb; while (in) 'Since' (yathā: 13) Mitra, Aryaman,

यञ्जनोर् br, यञ्जिश्र् fk, यद्दाशीर्  $m^1$ .—या इंपती ऋचः  $m^1$ , या इंपतीत्रृषः br, या इंपती  $\overline{\phantom{a}}$  चः f, या इंपती तृचः k.— आ श्रमंशिरितु r, आ श्रमंसिरिपि तु b, आ श्रमंशिरिपां  $m^1$ , अर्थश्रमंसिरिपी fk (°वी k).—पौष्णी परे b, पौष्णो परि  $m^1$ f, पौष्णी परि k.—मिचीऽर्यमा bfk $m^1$ , मिचार्यमा r.—यथा bfkr, तथा  $m^1$ .—This śloka is not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, yā ityādi pañca dampatyoh, which is probably based on the above, dampatyoh pañca yā dampatī rcah.

b Pūṣan is mentioned in 11 (aitu), but not in 12.

B 75. and Varuna, the Adityas, are praised; 'Agni' (agnim: 14) is to Agni.

The three following hymns after this, 'Forth the deeds' (pra kṛtāni: viii. 32-34), are addressed to Indra.

सुतास्त्वच m<sup>1</sup>bfk, सुतस्त्वच r.—75<sup>ab</sup> is not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.— The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in hdbfk.—A has only two and a half slokas in this varga.

- 16. Indra and Vyamsa's sister. Deities of RV. viii. 35-46.
- 76. In 'Downward' (adhaḥ: viii. 33. 19) a girl addressed Indra (who appeared) with the characteristics of a woman a; for the chastiser of Pāka (Indra) made love to that Dānava maiden b,

श्रध इत्यत्र r, श्रध्य इत्यत्र b, श्रध्यय इत्यत्र fk, श्रथ इत्याह hdm<sup>1</sup>.—कन्या तं bkr, कन्यां तं f, तस्यां तु hdm<sup>1</sup>.—स्त्री सिङ्गेनेन्द्र महतीत् hdm<sup>1</sup> br, स्त्रासिगतं। श्रत्महतीत् f, स्रासिंगतो ह्रह्महतीत् k.

- a That is, this stanza is addressed by a Dānavī to Indra who has assumed the form of a woman. According to Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 33. 19 this stanza is addressed to Āsaṅga Plāyogi when he was a woman (cp. above, vi. 41).

  b And had assumed the disguise of a woman because Vyaṃsa was his enemy.
- 77. the eldest sister of Vyaṃsa, by reason of his (Indra's) youthful desire  $(yuva-k\bar{a}my\bar{a})^a$ . 'By Agni'  $(agnin\bar{a}: viii. 35)$  is a hymn addressed to the Asvins. Then follow two hymns (36, 37) addressed to Indra.
- बंसस्य  $r^2r^7$ , प्युसस्य  $r^1r^4r^6$ , बंसस्य b, बंस्य f, बसस्य k, पुंसस्य  $hdm^1r^3$ . तस्वैव  $hm^1br$ , तस्य व f, तस्त्रेवं k, तयैव d. युवकाम्यया  $hdm^1r^3fkr^2r^6r^7$ , वुवकाम्यया b, बधकाम्यया  $r (=r^1r^4r^6)$ . पेर ततः  $hdm^1r$ , ततः पेर bfk (cp. vi. 25 and 79).
- <sup>a</sup> The reading of r, tasyaiva badhakāmyayā, seems more natural: 'because of his (Vyaṃsa's) desire to slay (Indra),' or possibly, 'because of his (Indra's) desire to slay (Vyaṃsa)'; his making love to the sister being, in that case, a ruse. Kāmyā at the end of a compound in the BD. otherwise governs the preceding word in an objective sense (='desire for'). The original reading here was, therefore, perhaps yuddhakāmyayā.
- 78. The following (38) is addressed to Indra-Agni, (then) one to Agni (39), one to Indra-Agni (40); the following two (41, 42) are addressed to Varuṇa; but in the latter (42) Varuṇa hymn the last triplet 'Hither you two' ( $\bar{a}$   $v\bar{a}m$ : viii. 42. 4-6) is addressed to the Aśvins.

ऐंद्रापं (परम्) Am<sup>1</sup>, ऐंद्रापात् b, ऐन्द्राग्न्यात् fkr. — ऐन्द्रापं Am<sup>1</sup>, ऐन्द्रापाद् b, ऐन्द्राग्न्याद् fkr. — वार्णे m<sup>1</sup>bfkr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, वार्णं hdr<sup>3</sup>.

79. The two hymns, 'These' (ime: viii. 43), 'With fuel' (sam: viii. 44), are addressed to Agni; the two which then follow after these (45, 46) are addressed to Indra.

Now what Kānīta Pṛthuśravas gave to Vaśa Aśvya a

इमे समापेये  $hdm^1bfkr$ , इमे तु चापेये  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — ऐन्ट्रे ततः परे B, ऐन्ट्रेति चोत्तरे  $Am^1$ . — वशायान्ध्याय ss, वशायान्ध्याय  $hdm^1r$ , वशायान्ध्याय bf, वसाथान्ध्याय k.

- a  $79^{cd}$  and  $80^{ab}$  are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 46 and by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 46. 21.
- 80. as a gift is here praised in the (stanzas) beginning 'Hither he' ( $\bar{a}$  sa: viii. 46. 21-24). The two pragātha couplets 'Hither to our' ( $\bar{a}$   $n\bar{a}h$ : 25-28) are addressed to Vāyu as well as the last (stanza) but one of the hymn (32).

स इत्येवमा॰ hm¹r, स एलेवमा॰ ss, श्रयेत्येवमा॰ b, श्रयेत्येचमा॰ f, स येत्येचमा॰ k.—•हिम: Am¹ss, •हिना B.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9६ in m¹bfk, not in hd.

#### 17. Deities of RV. viii. 47-56.

B 81, 82. In the couplet 'Well led indeed' (sunītho gha: viii. 46. 4, 5), Mitra-Aryaman (and) the Maruts are praised.

Pleased by (the hymn) containing forty-two stanzas (viii. 45) the Fort-destroyer (Indra), after cutting through the mountain with his bolt, gave to Triśoka the cows which had been carried off by the Asuras. The seer has stated this himself in the (stanza), 'Who clave' (yaḥ kṛntat: viii. 45. 30).

मुनीथो घ r, मुनीथो च  $m^1bfk$ .— दिचलारिंग्रकात् br, दिचलारिग्राका fk, °रिंग्रके  $m^1$ .—82. गिरिं निक्कत्य  $m^1r$ , गिरि निक्कत्य b, गिरि नि f, गिरि नि f है. — विज्ञत्य  $m^1r$ , वित्रेण bfk. — हताः r, हता bfk, हताम्  $m^1$ . — ऋषिसु ख्यम् r, ऋषिभुन्सूयम् b, ऋषिसु खूयम् fk, ऋषिसु तूयम्  $m^1$ .—81, 82 are not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

83. In (the hymn) 'Great' (mahi: viii. 47), of which the Ādityas are the deities, Aditi is praised with the ninth (stanza). The last five (stanzas: 14-18) should be (considered as addressed) to Dawn as well (api)<sup>a</sup>. 'Of the sweet' ( $sv\bar{a}doh$ : viii. 48) is traditionally held to be addressed to Soma.

॰िंद्रबहैवते  $hdm^1$ , ॰िंद्रबहेवते fbr, ॰िंद्रबहेवता k. — खादोरिति स्नृतम्  $hm^1r$ , खादोरभिंचतम् fk, खादोरभिंचत् b.

- a The Sarvānukramaņī has borrowed the words antyāh pancoṣase'pi.
- 84. Now the following eight hymns (viii. 49-56), by seers of ardent brilliance, are addressed to Indra<sup>a</sup>; but the twenty-

sixth pragātha couplet here (viii. 54. 3, 4) is addressed to many deities.

पराष्यष्टौ तु Am<sup>1</sup>, पराणि चाष्टौ B.—तिग्मतेजसाम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, तिग्मचेतसाम् b, तब-तेजसा f, तिग्मतेजसा k.—ऐन्द्राख्य hdm<sup>1</sup>, ऐंद्राख्यति b, ऐन्द्राख्यिन kr, ऐंद्राख्युनि f.—बङ्गदेवतः hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk, बङ्गदेवतः r.

- \* In the reading aindrāny abhi, the latter word is of course the pratīka of the first Vālakhilya hymn (viii. 49). Cp. below, 86, note \*.
- 85. The last stanza, 'Agni has appeared' (acety agniḥ: viii. 56. 5), is to Agni; the last verse (pada) a sang of Sūrya (viii. 56. 5<sup>d</sup>). Whatever wealth Praskaņva gave to Pṛṣadhra,

ऋगन्यापेर॰  $hm^1r$ , ॰न्यापेय॰ b, ॰न्यापेय॰ fk.— सूर्यमन्यं पदं  $r^5r^7$ , मयमत्यं पदं b, सूर्यमत्यं पदां f, सूर्यमत्यपदां k, सूर्यमन्यपदां  $hm^1r$ .— $In \ r^1r^3(?)r^4r^6 \ 85^{ab}$  reads: अन्वित्यपिरिति त्यस्यास्ततोऽपिः सूर्य एव तु.—पृषध्रस्य  $hm^1r$ , पृषष्रस्य b, पृषध्रस्य f, पृषंध्रस्य f, प्रत्यस्य f,

<sup>a</sup> Or, with A, 'with the last verse (pad) he (the seer) sang of Sūrya'; pad, however, is not elsewhere used in the BD, with this sense, while pada is often so used.

#### 18. Deities of RV. viii. 60-67.

86. all that is here praised with the two hymns 'Great indeed'  $(bh\bar{u}r\bar{i}t: viii. 55, 56)$ .

A Now after (a hymn) addressed to Agni (viii. 60)<sup>a</sup> there follow here six addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Both' (ubhayam: viii. 61-66).

Bhāguri says that the stanza 'The giver to me'  $(d\bar{a}t\bar{a}\ me: viii. 65. 10)$  (contains) incidental mention  $(nip\bar{a}ta)$  of the Gods;

तद्भुरीदित  $m^1$  br, तद्भूरीति fk, भूरीदिति तु hd.—ित संज्ञुतम्  $Am^1$ , परिकीर्तितम् B.— $86^{ab}$  is not found in  $bfkr^2r^5$ .—ि निपातमाह  $hm^1$ r, निपातानाह  $fkr^2$ , निपातिन  $r^5r^7$ , निपातानेहद् b.

\* It is to be noted that the BD. makes no mention of the last Vālakhilya hymns (viii. 57-59). This is in agreement with the Kashmir Khila collection, which (Adhyāya iii. I-I4) only contains the first eight (viii. 49-56), introduced with the words: bālakhilyāḥ pare'ṣṭau (ii. 19): 'in the following (adhyāya) the eight Vālakhilya hymns (are given).'—

The eleventh Vālakhilya hymn (viii. 59) has already been referred to above (iii. 119) as one (the sixth) of the eleven Suparna hymns.—Only two of the MSS. of the Sarvānukramaņī used by me notice the Vālakhilya hymns, and viii. 58 is omitted even in these two MSS.

87. Yāska, however, considers this triplet (viii. 65. 10-12) to be addressed to the All-gods. But the hymn which here follows, 'Now these' ( $ty\bar{a}n\ nu$ : viii. 67), has the Ādityas as its divinities.

ऋचं यास्त्रज्ञुचं त्वेतं hdm<sup>1</sup> r³, तृचे यास्त्रज्ञुच॰त्वेतं r, यास्त्रोऽस्रोऽर्धे तृचं चैनं r⁵, यास्त्रोऽस्रोचं तृचं चैनं b, यास्त्रो चं तृचं चैनं fk (चिचं k).— त्याह्नितत्वच r, त्यान्त्रित्वच hdm¹, त्यानित्वच b, त्यानित्वं तु k, त्यानिं तच f.

B 88. Fishermen, having by chance seen fish in the water of the Sarasvatī, cast a net, caught them, and threw them upon<sup>a</sup> the dry land out of the water.

मीनान्  $m^1$ r, मीनां b f k.—जालं  $m^1$ r, जाले k, जलं b.—अब्बोद्धिपन् r, बंध्या धाखिपन्  $m^1$ , बहुा धाखिपंत् f, वध्या चाखिपत् k, वाहाद्धिपन् b.—88–90 $a^b$  are not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

a Udakşipan: cp. samudakşipan in iv. 24.

B 89. And they, frightened by the fall of their bodies, praised the sons of Aditi. And they (the Ādityas) then released them, and graciously conversed with them (the fishermen),

श्ररीरपातभीतास्ते br, श्ररापातांस्त् ते मत्या k, श्ररापातांस्ते मत्या f.

B 90. (saying) 'O fishermen, be not afraid of hunger,' and 'Ye shall obtain heaven.'

In that hymn (tatra: viii. 67), Aditi, the mother of these (Ādityas), is praised with the triplet 'And' (uta: viii. 67. 10-12).

धीवरा: fkr, वीवरा b, धीवरान m<sup>1</sup>.— मुद्रयं मा वो br, मुद्रयं मा वो f, मुद्रयं मा वो k, मुध्रमावो m<sup>1</sup>.— भूत् bfkr, भू: m<sup>1</sup>.— खंगे r, खंगे च m<sup>1</sup>, खंगे fk, सर्ग b.— तचेषां hdm<sup>1</sup>, चेवेषां br, चेवेषा fk.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in bfk, not in hd.

и. н h

#### 19. Deities of RV. viii. 68-75.

91. Because she is their mother she may be praised in every praise of them owing to (this) connexion. 'Hither thee as a car'  $(\bar{a} \ tv\bar{a} \ ratham : viii. 68-70)$  are three hymns addressed to Indra; (the stanza) 'Near to me six'  $(upa \ m\bar{a} \ sat : viii. 68. 14)$ a praises the seasons b.

श्रीसंबन्धाद्  $hdr^3$ , श्राप्तिसंबन्धाद्  $m^1$ , श्रातिसंबन्धाद्  $r^1r^6$ , र्ति संबन्धाद्  $r^4$ , श्रीनं संबंधा f, श्रीनं संबंधा f, श्रीनं संबंधा f, श्रीनं संबंधा f, श्रीनं f स्त्रियतिषां f स्त्रियार्चम् f स्त्रियं स्तियं स्त्रियं स्त्रिय

- <sup>a</sup> Upa mā iti ṣaṭ owing to the metre for upa mā ṣaṭ iti.

  <sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaṇī says nothing of the Ḥtus in RV. viii. 68. 14, but includes that stanza in the dānastuti (14-19). Ṣaḍguruśiṣya explains the discrepancy as due to the Devatānukramaṇī (quoted by him, p. 141), which includes 14 in the dānastuti. In this connexion he quotes 91<sup>cd</sup> and 92<sup>ab</sup> (on RV. viii. 68).
- 92, 93. The five following (stanzas) in this hymn (atra) are (in) praise of the gifts of Rkṣa and Aśvamedha (viii. 68. 15–19). The first hemistich (11<sup>ab</sup>) of the couplet 'He has drunk' (apāt: viii. 69. 11, 12) is (in) praise of Indra, Agni, and the All-(gods); the rest (11<sup>cd</sup>, 12) has Varuṇa as its divinity. 'Thou' (tvam: viii. 71, 72) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni; or the latter hymn (72) is (in) praise of oblations,

स्त्रं सिम्धियोर्च hd (स्त्रं सिम्धियोर् S), आर्थास्त्रमध्योर्च  $m^1r$ , आर्थपत्य-स्त्रमध्य b, आर्थपत्यस्त्रमध्य f. — परा:  $hdm^1b_{\tilde{r}}$ , परा fkr. — अपादिन्द्रस्त  $hm^1r$ , स्पादिन्द्रस्त bfk. — 93. भ्रेषो वर्षादेवतः hdbfk, भ्रेषो वर्षादेवतः  $r^3m^1r^2r^5$ , भ्रेषा वर्षादेवताः r. — सूक्तमुत्तरं  $Am^1$ , सूक्तमुत्तरे b, सूक्तमक्तरे f, सूक्तमतरे k, सूक्ते उत्तरे r.

94. and of milk, kine, and plants; for it evidently (dṛśyate) has this character. 'Up' (ut: viii. 73) is addressed to the Aśvins. The two following hymns, 'Of every house' (viśo-viśaḥ: viii. 74, 75), are addressed to Agni.

पयःपश्चोषधीमां च hm<sup>1</sup>r, •धीमां वा bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>.—94 $^b$ =iii. 76 $^d$ ; iv. 18 $^b$ ; v. 87 $^b$ ; viii. 62 $^d$ .

95. With the two stanzas 'I' (aham: viii. 74. 13, 14) the seer praises himself.

B Having praised himself, he praises the gift of Śrutarvan a

 $95^{ed}$  and  $96^{ab}$  are not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9Q in bfk.

a 95 ed was probably known to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī: cp. antyās tisraķ . . śrutarvaņo dānastutiķ.

#### 20. Deities of RV. viii. 76-90.

B 96. and the great river Paruṣṇī in connexion with what he has received  $(\bar{a}d\bar{a}na)^a$ .

With the following (stanza he praises) the Paruṣṇīb (viii. 74. 15); Indra with the three hymns, 'Now this' (imaṃ nu: viii. 76-78).

श्रातादाना॰ bfkr, श्रातादाना॰ m¹.— पर्या पर्वणीमिन्द्रं Am¹b, पर्या पर्की-धिमिंद्रं f, पर्या मार्चिमिंद्रं k, पर्वणीं पर्या चेन्द्रं r.— न्विति r, खिति hdbfk.

- This line considered in connexion with the next seems very redundant and is probably a later addition.

  b The Sarvānukramaņī makes no mention of the Parusņī here.
- 97. 'This active' (ayam kṛtnuḥ: viii. 79) is addressed to Soma. The three following this (beginning) 'Truly not' (nahi: viii. 80-82) are addressed to Indra. In the first of these (80) the stanza 'He has exalted' (avīvṛdhat: 10) is addressed to the All-gods.

चयं क्रतुरिदं सीम्यं  $h m^1 b$ , चतुरिरं सीम्यं f, चंतुरिरं सीम्यं k, सीम्यस्य खयमित्यस्य r.— चीस्टेन्ट्राणि पराख्यतः  $h m^1 b$ , परास्टेन्ट्राणि यानि तु r.— वैश्वदेव्युगवीनृधत् h d r, वैश्वदेव्युन्धीगवात्  $m^1$ , वैश्वदेवस्वगवीनृत् b, वैश्वदेव सगवीनृधत् f, वैश्वदेवन सगवी-विधृत् k.

98. 'Of the gods' (devānām: viii. 83) is to the Gods; the next, 'The dearest' (preṣṭham: viii. 84), is addressed to Agni. 'Hither to my' (ā me: viii. 85-87) are three addressed to the Aśvins, and 'Him' (tam: viii. 88-90) are similarly (iti) (three) addressed to Indra.

प्रश्नापेयमुत्तरम् hm¹rbfk, आपेयं तु ततः प्रम् r¹r⁴r⁶.—The text of 98° d follows the reading of Am¹; the reading of B, बीखाश्चिनानि सूतानि आ म ऐक्सिण तं तथा, seems preferable in itself. The second रति in A must be intended to mean 'so,' 'similarly' (that is, 'three'=तथा in B).—The end of the varga is here marked by २० in bfk, not in hd.—It is to be noticed that the varga has, even in B, the abnormally small number of three ślokas. This is probably due to the intention of beginning the story of Apālā with a new varga.

#### 21. Story of Apala.

99. <sup>a</sup> There was once a girl Apālā, daughter of Atri, who suffered from skin-disease. With her Indra fell in love, having seen her in the lonely hermitage of her father.

### लग्दोषिणी hdr, लग्दूषिणी b, लाग्दोषिणी fk.—दृष्टा hrbfk, दृष्ट्या r1.416.

- <sup>a</sup> The following passage (99-106) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 91. 7 and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 91 (pp. 142 f.): see BD. vol. i, p. 135. Cp. Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. viii. 91, where he gives a prose version of the story, besides quotations from the Sāṭyāyana Brāhmaṇa in his comment on RV. viii. 91. 1, 3, 5, 7. See also M. M., RV. vol. iii, pp. 33-38, where extracts from the BD., Ṣaḍguruśiṣya and the Nītimaūjarī are quoted; Aufrecht, Indische Studien, vol. iv, p. 1 ff. quotes and translates this BD. passage.
- 100. Now by penance she became aware of all Indra's intentions. Taking a water-pot she went to fetch water.

श्रपामधे जगाम सा hdr, श्रपामने जगाम सा b, पातुं जगाम तेजसा n, तेन सार्ध तु साप्यगात् s.— $100^{cd}$  comes after  $103^{ab}$  in A; it is omitted in fk.

B 101. Seeing Soma at the edge of the water, she praised him with a stanza in the forest. This matter is related in the (stanza) 'A maiden to the water'  $(kany\bar{a}\ v\bar{a}k : viii. 91. 1)$ .

कथितस्ततः m<sup>1</sup>fn, कथित स्तृतः bk, कथितः स्तृतः r.—This sloka is not found in A or s, but in B and n; 101<sup>ed</sup> is in m<sup>1</sup> also.

102. She pressed Soma in her mouth;

B and having pressed it she invoked Indra with the (stanza), 'Thou that goest' (asau ya eṣi: viii. 91. 2);

and Indra drank it from her mouth,

सा सुषाव मुखे hdm<sup>1</sup>, सा सुषाव मुखात r, सा सुषाव सुषात bfk, सा सुषाव तथा n, सुषाव स्वमुखे ș.— रक्ष्य m<sup>1</sup> bfkn ș, रक्ष्य A.—102<sup>bc</sup> are not found in A, but in B only. Sadgurusisya has two entirely different pādas in place of 102<sup>bc</sup>.

103. after he had eaten cakes and meal from her house. And she praised him with stanzas, but with a triplet (viii. 91. 4-6) she addressed him (saying),

स तब्रुहात् hdr, स तब्रुहात् m1, श्रतकतुः Bn.— जगादैनं तृचेन तु hm1r, जगादिनं

चित्रेत सा b, सोमिमंद्र तृचेव सा f, असी ब्रूते दुचेन सा r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, कुद तात चिकीर्धितम् n. Şadgurusisya has these two lines in the following considerably modified form:

# निरगात्म क्षचित्पूर्व भचयिता गृहासुनैः। च्छिनिः सुता जगादेन्द्रं कुर मा सुत्वचं तिति॥

The last  $p\bar{a}$ da here is nearly the same as  $104^b$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in bfk, not in hd.

- 22. Story of Apala (concluded). Deities of RV. viii. 92, 93.
- 104. 'Make me, O Śakra, to have abundant hair, (and) to be faultless-limbed, (and) fair-skinned.'
- B Hearing this speech of hers, the Fort-destroyer was pleased with it.

मुखचम् hm<sup>1</sup>n s, मुखचां br, मुख्यां f.—तेन m<sup>1</sup>bfkr, तस्त्रे n.—104<sup>ed</sup> is not found in A or s, but in Bm<sup>1</sup>n only.—Ṣaḍguruśiṣya omits 104<sup>a</sup> also, but has 104<sup>b</sup> in a slightly modified form (see note on 103).

105. Indra passing (praksipya) her through the carriage aperture (between the body) of the car and the yoke a, drew her forth three times. Then she became fair-skinned.

रथिक्ट्रिण ताम् all MSS., r and n(hm), रथिक्ट्रि गताम् s, रथे ऋद्रिणा ताम् n.— मुखक् सा तु ततोऽभवत्  $hm^1rs$ , ततः सा सुलचाभवत्  $bfkr^5r^7n$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Without a knowledge of the construction of cars at the period when this passage was written, the exact meaning must be uncertain, but the wording indicates that the two genitives express the two parts between which there was an aperture (ratha-chidra).
- 106. Her first skin which was cast off became a porcupine  $(\dot{s}alyaka)$ , but the next became an alligator  $(godh\bar{a})$ , and the last a chameleon  $(krkal\bar{a}sa)$ .

106ab follows the reading of Am1; the reading of Bn is:

तस्यां लिच व्यपेतायां सर्वस्यां श्र्व्यको भवत्। (सर्व॰ bfkn, पूर्व॰ r)

The reading of A is favoured by that of Sadgurusisya:

तस्याः पूर्वहता या खग्जातिः सा श्रन्धकोऽभवत् ।

107. Yāska and Bhāguri call this hymn a story a (itihāsa), while Saunaka calls 'A maiden' (kanyā: viii. 91) a (hymn) addressed to Indrab, as well as the two which come next (beginning) 'As one who drinks' (pāntam: viii. 92, 93).

र्तिहासिमं  $Am^1$ , र्तिहासिममं B.— यास्तभागुरी  $Am^1$  (°री hd, °रि:  $m^1r^1r^3r^4r^6$ ), यास्तमाठरी r, यास्तमातरी bfk, यास्तगासवी  $r^5r^7$ .— सिक्ट्रं पानिमत्युत्तरे च ये  $hm^1r^1$ , सूत्ते पानिमेक्ट्रे ततः पेरे bfkr.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Vedische Studien, i, p. 292 f.

  <sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī combines the two statements in describing the hymn as an *itihāsa aindraḥ*.
- B 108. But the last (stanza) of the latter (viii. 93. 34) is pronounced in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) a to be addressed to the Rbhus; for on the third Chandoma (day) b this hymn is chanted (śasyate) as one addressed to the Rbhus c.

लार्भवी  $m^1b$ , लार्भवंवी f, चार्भवी r.— उत्तरखितरेयक br, र्ष्ट्र र्थितरेयक  $m^1$ , (प्रोक्ता) त्तखितरेयक f.— कान्द्रीगिक  $r(m^1?)$ , कंद्रोगिक b, कंद्रोमिक f, दंद्रोमिक k.— This śloka is not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 2 in bfk.

\* AB. v. 21. 12; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: antyaindrārbhavī. 
\* See chandoma and chāndomika in the St. Petersburg Dictionary; in the smaller Dictionary Böhtlingk accepts the reading chāndogika here = Chāndogya Brāhmaṇa.
\* Cp. BD. v. 175.

### 23. Story of Soma's flight from the gods.

- 109. The following hymn, 'The cow' ( $gau\dot{h}$ : viii. 94), is addressed to the Maruts; the following six, 'Hither to thee' ( $\bar{a}$   $tv\bar{a}$ : viii. 95-100), are addressed to Indra.
- B In the second hymn of these (96) they say there is a story  $(itih\bar{a}sa)$ :
  - a Soma, oppressed by fear of Vrtra, fled from the gods;
- भा लै॰ br, ह्या लै॰  $Am^1fk$ .—इतिहासं fkr, इतिहास्य b.— $109^{cd}$  is not found in .  $Am^1$ , but in B only.—भपक्रस्य त  $Am^1$ s, भपचकास B.
- <sup>a</sup> The following passage (109<sup>ef</sup>-115) is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 96. 13 (cp. RV. i. 130. 8): cp. var. lect., M.M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iii, p. 39 f. See Vedische Studien, vol. iii, p. 49 f. The story refers to RV. viii. 96. 13-15.
- 110. and he betook himself to a river named Amsumatīa in (the country of) the Kurus. Him approached, with Bṛhaspati only b, the slayer of Vṛtra c,

नामा  $h d m^1 b f k$ , नामा  $r^1 r^3 r^4 r^6 n$ , (॰ती॰) नाम्तीम् r, नाम s.—॰धितष्ठत्  $h m^1 r^2 r^5 s$ , ॰धितष्ठन् b, ॰धितष्ठत् f, ॰खितष्ठत्  $r^1 r^3 r^4 r^6$ , न्यितिष्ठत् n.—•कुक्न्  $r^2 r^5 n s$ , कुत्तन् b, कुत्ता f, गुक्न्  $A m^1$ .—•केन कथ्ययाद् r, ॰केनाप्यथ्ययाद्  $h d m^1$ , ॰केनान्वयाद् b, ॰केनात्वया f, दृचान्वयाद्  $r^5 r^7$ , सोऽभ्ययाद् s, सोऽभ्यगाद् n.

- \* Cp. RV. viii. 96. 13: ava drapso amsumatīm atisthat.

  b Cp. viii. 96. 15:

  bṛhaspatinā yujendraḥ sasāhe; cp. AB. vi. 36. 14: bṛhaspatinaiva yujā.

  s This

  sloka is quoted by the Nītimanjarī on RV. viii. 95. 7.
- 111. being about to fight a in company with the greatly rejoicing Maruts, armed with various weapons. Soma, seeing them approaching, stood in array with his forces,

योत्यमानः br, योद्यमाण् $r^1r^4r^6$ , योत्यमानं  $hdm^1fks$ .—सुसंह्रष्टेर् hrbfk, च संह्रष्टेः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—तानायतः सोमः hdrb, तानायतः सोमः f, तानायतः तानायतः तानायतः f0.—व्यविद्यतः f1.f4.f6.—व्यविद्यतः f1.f4.f6.

- The accusative yotsyamānam cannot be right, as this would imply that Soma was already about to fight, and that he was accompanied by the Maruts, while dṛṣṭvā tān āyataḥ would then become unintelligible. The situation appears to be this. Indra, accompanied by Bṛhaspati alone among the gods whom Soma had left, approaches the latter, while on a warlike expedition in association with his allies the Maruts. Soma, on seeing Indra's host, takes it for Vṛṭra's army and assumes the defensive. Bṛhaspati then comes forward and explains that it is Indra with his Maruts.
- 112. thinking Vṛtra was approaching with a hostile host, intent on slaying (him). To him, arrayed and ready with his bow, Bṛhaspati spoke:

# मन्वानी वृत्रमायानां hdm1rbfk, मन्वानं पुत्रमायानां r1r4r6.

113. 'This is the Lord of the Maruts, O Soma; come back to the gods, O Lord.'

B Hearing the speech of the preceptor of the gods, which was unavailing because he believed it was Vrtra,

सोम एहि m<sup>1</sup>r, सोमेहि hdfb, सोमेसिह k, सोम मेहि r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, सोम प्रेहि s.—113<sup>cd</sup> is not found in A, but in Bm<sup>1</sup> only.— अनर्थ kr, अन्यर्थ b.—The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in bfk. The varga has five and a half ślokas, but 113<sup>cd</sup> is probably a later addition; for it is both superfluous and omitted not only by Sāyaņa but also by m<sup>1</sup>, which almost invariably has the additional readings of B.

### 24. Story of Soma's flight (continued).

114. he replied 'No.' (So) the mighty Sakra, taking him by force, went to the gods in heaven. The celestials (then) drank him in due form.

स्वर्ग एव A, श्रीजसैव  $m^1s$ , श्रीजसैव b, र्नर्जसैव f.—देवानादाय  $A\,m^1s$ , देवानाय  $b\,r$ , देवानातं f.

115. And having drunk (him) they slew in battle nine times ninety a demons. All this is related in the triplet 'Down' (ava: viii. 96. 13-15)b.

श्रव इत्यक्तिंजुचे  $hdm^1$ , श्रिप य तिसिंजुचे  $r^1r^3r^6$ , श्रायव द्रप्स इत्यिसिन्छुचे s, श्रायव द्रप्स इत्यिसिन्छुचे s

- Cp. vi. 51; vii. 51. b 109 cd-115 is translated in Vedische Studien, vol. iii, p. 50.
- B 116. (The seer praises) Indra, and the Maruts, and also Bṛhaspatia: for these are the deities of the triplet; Śaunaka says that Indra alone (is the deity).

रक् च bfkm<sup>1</sup>.—बृहस्पतिस् bkm<sup>1</sup>, •पति f. — 116<sup>ab</sup> is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup> only.— द्येता hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>B, तस्र r.

- <sup>a</sup> In connexion with the following line, I16 <sup>ab</sup> seems necessary. Mitra makes no reference to it, though it must be in his B MSS. also. As the names are in the accusative in the MSS., I have assumed the ellipse of *stauti*, which has frequently to be supplied in the BD., though hardly ever in so forced a way as here.
- B 117. But in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) a it (the triplet) is said to be addressed to Indra-Bṛhaspati.

With the triplet 'Here I' (ayam: viii. 100. 1-3) Nema, son of Bhṛgu, praised b Indra without seeing him c.

उत्तो  $m^1$ bfk, उता r.—117 $a^b$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.— नृचेनेन्द्रम् hrbfk, नृचेनेन्द्रम् d $r^5$ r $^7$ .— चपश्चंतं hd $m^1$ bf, अपश्चन् तम्  $r^5$ r $^7$ , चपश्चंतं k, खदृश्चन्तम्  $r^1$ r $^4$ r $^6$ .

- <sup>a</sup> AB. vi. 36. 12. <sup>b</sup> Tuṣṭāva from 118<sup>a</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Apaśyaṃs tam is necessary because it is Nema who does not see Indra.
- 118. And Indra (then) with a couplet (4, 5) (says), 'Here I am, behold me, seer a.'

B For Nema, being alone (eka) while praising (Indra), had also said, 'There is no Indra b.'

हुचेनायम् br, दुचेनाइम् m¹fk, पराश्यां तु hd.— षहं पश्च च मामृषे br, सई पश्च च मामृषे m¹, षई पश्च च मामृषे m¹, षई पश्च च मा तृषे f, खयमसीति मामिति hd.— 118<sup>cd</sup> is found in B and m¹ only.— सुवनेन b, सुवनेन m¹, सुवंतेन fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in bfk.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. viii. 100. 4: ayam asmi jaritah pasya mā iha.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ibid., 3: nendro astīti nema u tva āha.

#### 25. Details regarding RV. viii. 100. Visnu helps Indra.

B 119. Indra, on hearing that, praised himself with two stanzas (4, 5) as he showed himself a.

The seer on seeing him was greatly rejoiced, and in the couplet 'All this of thee' (viśvet tā te: viii. 100. 6, 7)<sup>b</sup>

# दर्शयन fkr, दर्शयत b.—119 $^{ab}$ are found in B and m¹ only.—ऋषिसं दृष्टा hdm¹, ऋषिस्त दृष्टा r, तं दृष्ट्रविश्व br²r⁵r¹, तं दृष्ट्राविश्व f.—सुप्रीतो hdr, संप्रीतो fk, संप्रीतौ b.

- a Though somewhat redundant 119<sup>ab</sup> is probably original, as it appears to have been known to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī; cp. the statement there: ayam iti dvr-cena indra ātmānam astaut.

  b This and the further details (119<sup>cd</sup>-124<sup>ab</sup>) as to RV. viii. 100 are passed over in the Sarvānukramaņī.
- 120. lauds both the gift of Indra and his various deeds. But (the stanza) 'Swift as thought' (manojavāḥ: viii. 100. 8) is addressed to the Bird (suparṇa), while 'In the ocean' (samudre: 9) is (in) praise of the Bolt.

# दानम् hm1rb, पानम् fk.—सीपर्णी hm1r, सीवर्णी bfr2r5, सीवर्णि k.

121. In the couplet 'When Vāc' ( $yad\ v\bar{a}k$ : 10, 11) he (the seer) praises the divine all-pervading Vāc.

Having a tormented these three worlds Vrtra remained (unassailable) by reason of his fury.

°तिष्येमान् A, °वृत्येमान्  $r^2r^5r^7$ , °वृत्येमां f, °वृत्तोमां g, °वृत्तेमां g, °वृत्तिमां g, °वृत्तिमां g, व्यां g, स्वयं g

- <sup>a</sup> The following three ślokas  $(121^{cd}-124^{ab})$  are quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV.viii. 100.12: cp. M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iii, p. 41.
- 122. Him Indra could not slay. Going to Viṣṇu he said, 'I wish to slay Vṛtra; stride forth to-day and stand at my side.

तं नाशकानुम् hds, तं नाशकं हन्तुम् r, तन्नाशकंतुम् b, तन्नाशकं तुं fk. — हनिधे तिष्ठस्व विक्रम्याय  $Am^1s$ , हनाव विक्रम्य तिष्ठस्वाय B.

123. May Dyaus make room (antara) for my outstretched bolt.' Saying 'Yes,' Viṣṇu did so, and Dyaus gave him an opening (vivara).

उबतस्व m<sup>1</sup>, उबतस्व hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, उबतस्य तु bfrs, उबतस्य तु k.—123<sup>bc</sup> is omitted in fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २4 in bfk, not in hd.

#### 26. Details regarding the deities of RV. viii. 101.

124. All this is proclaimed in the stanza 'Friend Viṣṇu' (sakhe viṣṇo: viii. 100. 12). But the first four stanzas of the hymn (beginning) 'Specially' (rdhak: viii. 101. 1-4) are addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa;

प्रोक्तं Bs, सर्वं A.—ऋषिणोक्तं सखेत्यृचि A, सखे विष्णविति त्वृचि B, सखे विक्विति त्यृचि f, सखे विष्णुविति त्यृचि b, विष्णविति सखे व्वृचि r, सखे विष्णो इति व्वृचा s.

125. and the three verses a of 'Forth' ( $pra: 5^{abo}$ ) are to Mitrab, Aryaman, and Varuṇac, the fourth ( $5^d$ ) is to all the Ādityas: such is (here) the praise.

वा पादाम् r, पादस्य A, पादो (॰र्य॰)  $m^1$ , पादस्य bfk.—चार्य॰ rhd, (च) भर्य॰  $r^1r^2r^3r^4$ , (॰दो) र्य॰  $m^1$ , (॰त्व्) भर्य॰ bfk.—चयस्रुर्यः hdbk, चयस्र्यः f, न यस्रुर्यः r, यस्रुर्यः  $m^1$ .

- \* The MS. evidence favours the singular ( $p\bar{a}das$  ca), but this with the following trayah is very forced: 'pra is a verse to Mitra, (and one) to Aryaman, (and one) to Varuṇa, (altogether) three.'

  \*\*Description\*\*

  \*\*Descripti
- 126. But the following stanza (6) has the Ādityas as its deities. 'Hither to me' (ā me: 7, 8) is a couplet addressed to the Aśvins; there are (then) two addressed to Vāyu (9, 10), two to Sūrya (11, 12), one to Uṣas (13), or (the seer here praises) the light a of the sun and moon.

परा लादिख°  $hm^1r$ , पर्गादिख° b, बरामादिख° f.—सीर्थे  $m^1$ , सीर्थ (wrong sandhi for सीर्थे)  $hr^3B$ , सीर्थों (dual of सीरी) S, चोत्तरे (सीर्थे) r.—उषस्था bfS, उद्यस्था k, श्रीषस्था  $r^2r^5r^7$ , उषसा  $hdr^3$ , सीर्थें (श्रीषसी) r.— प्रभां वा  $r^3bfr^2r^5r^7$ , प्रभा वा hd, प्रभा वांत्र् k, प्रभा वांत्र् m1 (सूर्थप्रभासुतिवी S).—चन्द्रसूर्थयोः  $hm^1r^3B$ , (श्रीषसी) खृगियं परा r.

- \* Another instance of the elliptical use of the accusative  $(prabh\bar{a}m)$  governed by stauti to be supplied: cp. note on 116 ab.
- 127. 'Generations truly'  $(praj\bar{a}\ ha: 14)$  is addressed to Pavamāna, while with the two stanzas 'The mother'  $(m\bar{a}t\bar{a}: 15, 16)$  the Cow is praised. 'Thou, O Agni, great'  $(tvam\ agne\ brhat:$

viii. 102, 103) are two hymns addressed to Agni. But in a stanza of the latter (pare) is praised Agni,

128. the Middle, together with the Maruts and Rudras, (viz. in) 'Come, O Agni' (āgne yāhi: viii. 103. 14).

Or in the first hemistich, 'Generations truly' (prajā ha: viii, 101. 14), Agni is here named,

च आपे r, चापे hdm1fk, चपे b.— 1280d and 129 are not found in A or m1, but in B only.

B 129. in the third verse  $(p\bar{a}da)$ , the Sun  $(\bar{a}ditya)$ , and in the fourth the Middle (Agni) is praised a: for so it has been explained in the esoteric (rahasya) Aitareya Brāhmanab also.

व्याखातं r, व्याखाता bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in bfk.

<sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī makes no reference to this alternative of B. b That is. in the Aitareya Āranyaka, ii. I.

### Mandala ix.

#### 27. Deities of RV. ix. 1-86.

130. Now Soma Pavamāna is praised here in the ninth Mandala a. (In the hymn) 'Kindled' (samiddhah: ix. 5) the Āprī deities (āpryah) are praised like Pavamāna b.

नवमे खिह मण्डले B, नवमे मण्डलिंभि: Am1 (hdr3; •लेऽिंभि: r1r4r6m1).--•वदाप्रयस्त hm¹r, •वदाप्रियः f, •वदाप्रीयः bkr².—•स्ताः MSS., •स्तः r.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: navamaņ maņdalaņ pāvamānaņ saumyam. b That is, as if they were forms, not of Agni, but of Soma Pavamana.
- 131. And in the three stanzas 'O Agni, life' (agna āyūmsi: ix. 66. 19-21), Agni is incidental ( $nip\bar{a}tabh\bar{a}i$ ), while in the triplet 'Our protector' (avitā naḥ: ix. 67. 10-12) he (Pavamāna)a is praised together with Pūṣan.
- Pūsan is directly mentioned in 10, indirectly as kapardin in 11, and aghrni in 12; ayam somah pavate occurs in 11, ayam .. pavate in 12; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: avitā nas tisrah pausnyo vā, that is, the three stanzas 10-12 are addressed to Pūṣan or Pavamāna.

132. Then two later stanzas in this hymn (atra), 'which of thee' (yat te: ix. 67. 23, 24), are addressed to Agni; 'By both of these' ( $ubh\bar{a}bhy\bar{a}m: 25$ ) is addressed to Savitr; the next stanza (26) is addressed to Agni and Savitr<sup>a</sup>.

साविची भ्रमि॰ r, साविच्यपि॰ hm¹, साविच्यपि॰ d (but the ā of ॰च्या॰ is obliterated with yellow pigment), साविच्याग्न्या॰ bfk. The Sarvānukramaṇī has साविच्यपिसाविची (also in Sāyaṇa's quotation), but ॰च्यपि॰ is probably a misprint, as my index has āgnisāvitrī.

- According to the Sarvānukramaņī the deity of 25 is Agni or Savitr, of 26, Agni or Agni and Savitr.
- 133. 'May they purify me' (punantu mā: ix. 67. 27) is addressed to the All-gods, while the stanza 'Near to the friend' (upa priyam: 29) is addressed to Agni, and the two next, 'Who' (yaḥ: 31, 32), are (in) praise of the student of recitation a (svādhyāyādhyetr).

# उत्तरे च य इ. ह्योते $hr^3$ , उत्तरे च इ. ह्योते d, षडुत्तरा य इ. ह्याच r, सप्तोत्तरा य इ. ह्याच R.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: te pāvamāny-adhyetṛ-stutī (RV. ix. 67. 31, 32 begin with the words: yaḥ pāvamānīr adhyeti). With regard to the reading of the B MSS. in 133° cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxiii (middle).
- 134. In the hymn 'At the rim' (srakve: ix. 73), when interpreted (nirukte) a, the demon-slaying Agni b (is spoken of), and 'The filter' (pavitram: ix. 83) is called a praise of the Kettle (gharma) as (representing) the Sun (sūrya) and the Soul (ātman) c.

गिर्ते hdm<sup>1</sup>r, गिर्ते b, विर्त्त fk.—स्रक्तेऽपि r, स्रक्तेति hdm<sup>1</sup>, श्रक्ते पी bf, स्रेते पी k.—श्रक्तापि Am<sup>1</sup> (°वर्चापि r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>), °वद्याय B.—योद्यते hm<sup>1</sup>r, वाद्यते bk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २७ in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in d.

\* I was for a long time inclined to adopt the emendation niruktah, meaning in the hymn srakve the demon-slaying Agni is explained (as the deity); but I have retained nirukte as the reading of the best MSS. and as giving an adequate sense.

\* There is no mention of Agni rakṣohan here in the Sarvānukramaṇī; but Sāyaṇa on RV. ix. 73. 5 explains apa dhamanti... tvacam asiknīm by rākṣasam... apaghnanti.

\* There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaṇī. Cp. Nirukta xiv. II, where gharma is one of the concrete (bhūta) names of the Great Soul (ātman).

#### 28. Deities of RV. ix. 87, 96, 112.

- B 135. The verse 'Deft, wise' ( $rbhur\ dh\bar{\imath}rah$ : ix. 87. 3<sup>b</sup>) should be held to be addressed to Rbhu<sup>a</sup>. Now three gods are here b mentioned incidentally ( $nip\bar{a}ta$ ) in three verses ( $p\bar{a}da$ ) c:
- श्रार्भवसु r, श्रार्भवस्त fk, श्रार्भवस्तु  $m^1$ , श्रार्भवसु b.—भवेत्पाद fr, भवेत्याद k, भवे पाद  $m^1$ , भेवेत्पाद b.—श्रुभुधीर r, श्रुप्तवीर  $m^1$ , कतवीर bfk.—निपातेसु चिभिः पादैः r, निपाने चाष्टाबास् fk, निपातेनेवाष्टाबास्  $bm^1$ .—रहोदिताः bfkr, रहेरिताः  $m^1$ .—135 is found in B and  $m^1$  only.
- There is no reference to this pada in the Sarvanukramani. b This line must be an introduction to what follows in regard to RV. ix. 96. 6, stating in a more general way what is said in 136<sup>ab</sup>. It is not clear to me of what 135<sup>c</sup>, according to the reading of bfkm<sup>1</sup> (which is one syllable short), is a corruption. b That is, RV. ix. 96. 6<sup>abc</sup>.
- 136. three (deities) are mentioned a with these three (verses), each containing a couplet b, (beginning) 'The Brahman of the gods' ( $brahm\bar{a}\ dev\bar{a}n\bar{a}m$ : ix. 96.  $6^{abo}$ ); or rather it is Soma who is (here) praised as (representing) the Sun and the Soul<sup>c</sup>.

तिस्रोक्तास्  $m^1$ r, तिस्रोक्ता hd, तिस्रोक्तां b, तिस्रोक्तं fk.—विभिस्खेतैर् kr, विभिस्खेते  $m^1$ , विभिस्खेते h, तृभिस्खेते d, विभिस्खेते b, °खेतिर् f.— हुचा हुचैः hd $m^1$ , हुचैऋंचैः r, हुचै त्रचा b, हचैऋंचा fk.—सूर्यवद्यात्मवद्यापि hd, सूर्यवर्चात्मवर्चापि  $r^1r^4r^6$ , सूर्यवद्या-त्मवद्यायम् B.—सोम एव वा Am $^1$ , सोम इत्यपि B.— $136^0 = 134^0$ .

- \* Tisroktāḥ irregularly contracted for tisra uktāḥ; cp. i. 50; iii. 94, &c. b I understand this to mean that each pāda here consists, as it were, of a couplet: brahmā devānām, padavīḥ kavīnām; rṣir viprānām, mahiṣo mṛgāṇām; syeno gṛdhrāṇām, svadhitir vanānām. c RV. ix. 96. 5, 6 are commented upon in the Nirukta Pariśiṣṭa, ii. 13, 14, where Soma is explained as the Sun (sūrya) and the Soul (ātman). The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no reference to RV. ix. 96. 6.
- 137. Now while a drought was prevailing, the Lord of Śacī asked (the) seers a, 'In this great time of distress, by what activity do you live b?'

### वर्तन्यां hdr, वर्त्यन्यां f, वर्त्तन्या k, वर्त्ततां b. - जीवथ b, जीवथा fk, जीव्यथ hdr.

\* That is probably, the seers of the ninth Mandala: cp. 141. b This is meant as an introduction to RV. ix. 112; but it misrepresents the situation, as there is no reference to a drought in the hymn. Cp. Nirukta vi. 5: indra rṣīn papracha, durbhikṣe kena jīvatīti; teṣām ekaḥ pratyuvāca.

B 138. 'A cart, a field, kine, tillage, water that does not flow away (asyandana)<sup>a</sup>, a forest, the sea, a mountain, a king—by these means (evam) we live <sup>b</sup>.'

क्रिषिर् br, क्रमर् m<sup>1</sup>, चार् fkr<sup>2</sup> (जालम् Nir.).— आखन्दनं bm<sup>1</sup>(Nir.), अखदनं fr, आखनंदनं kr<sup>2</sup>.— वनम् bfm<sup>1</sup>r(Nir.), दनम् kr<sup>2</sup>.— समुद्रः all MSS., उद्धिः Nir.— पर्वतो br Nir., पर्वता m<sup>1</sup>fk. — In place of एवं जीवामहे वयम्, the Nirukta has दुर्भिचे नव वृत्तयः.— This śloka is not found in A.

- Late asyandanam to be a noun, as, according to the reading of the Nirukta, nine means of livelihood are here enumerated.

  This is, of course, the answer of the seers; cp. 137, note b. The context indicates that this śloka, though found in Bm only, is appropriate here, while its obviously un-Vedic character shows it to be out of place in the Nirukta. Hence there can be little doubt that it is an interpolation from the BD.; this is more likely than that it should have been introduced into both works from some other common source. Durga does not comment on the śloka. Cp. Indische Studien, ii. 158. Somewhat similar enumerations are found in Manu x. 116 (daśa jīvanahetavaḥ); and Yājñavalkya iii. 42 (āpattau jīvanāni): cp. the Mitākṣarā on this passage.
- 139. In praising (Indra) the seer Sisu, son of Angiras, declared (this) to him with the hymn 'Variously' (nānānam: ix. 112) in the presence of the (other) seers.

सुवनेव  $Am^1$ , अथ सुवन B.— ऋषिर् fk, रिषिर् b, ह्यूषिर्  $hm^1r$ .— ऋषिणाम् f, रिषिणाम् b, ह्यभीणाम्  $hm^1r$ .— एवं  $Am^1$ , इव B.— The end of the varga is here marked by arga in bfk, not in d.

### 29. Indra and the seers. Value of penance.

140. Now to all of them Indra said: 'Do ye perform very severe penance; for without penance this distress cannot be removed.'

141. Now all of them, desirous of obtaining heaven, performed penance. Then in consequence of fierce austerity they pronounced stanzas relating to (Soma) Pavamāna (pāvamānī).

ज़्वन् hm1r, ज़वन् b, ज़जन् f, वुजन् k.

142. One who is not envious, is studious, obedient, and practises penance, purifies ten ascendants and descendants as well as himself.

पूर्वापरान् hdr, पूर्वापरत् f, पूर्वान् परान् bm1.—वंश्वान् hm1r, वंश्वान् bfk.—च hm1r, ताः bf, ता k.

- 143. And whatever sin he has committed with mind, speech, body, and food—purified from all that, he enjoys the fruit of Vedic study <sup>a</sup>.
- यद्या॰  $hm^1r$ , यथा॰ bfk.—॰वाग्देहभोजनैः r, ॰वाग्देहभोजनैः f, ॰वागृहभोजनैः b, ॰वाग्देहतो जनैः  $hdr^3$ , ॰वाग्देहदो जनैः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—खाध्यायफलमञ्जुते A, ऋषिसालोक्यमा- भुयात् B, ऋषिसलोकतामियात्  $m^1$ .
- a Or, according to the reading of B, will attain to the same world as seers. The reading of A is somewhat favoured by that of the Rgvidhana (iii. 2. 5), which with reference to the Pavamani verses says: svādhyāyapunyam atulam pūtah prāpnoti cākṣayam.
- A 144. The Pāvamānī Gāyatrīs a are the supreme Brahma, the bright, eternal light b. He who here at his latter end (ante), restraining his breath c, intent on them,
  - ने m<sup>1</sup>r, न्हों hd.—This sloka is not found in B, but in A and m<sup>1</sup> only.
- Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 1. 1: svādisthayeti gāyatrīh pāvamānīr japed dvijah; cp. Nirukta v. 2, 3.

  Cp. RV. ix. 113. 6, 7: yatra brahmā ..., yatra jyotir ajasram.

  Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 3. 5: prānān āyamya ca dhyāyed ante devān pitrn ṛṣīn; cp. also iii. 4. 2, 3.
- 145. and he who should meditate on Pāvamāna, the Fathers, the Gods, and Sarasvatī<sup>a</sup>—to his fathers milk, melted butter, honey, and water will flow (*upavarteta*).
  - ध्यायेवास hm1r, ध्यायेभ्यस fk, व्यायेभ्यस b.—•स्वोपवर्तेत hbfkr, •स्वोपतिष्ठेत r5r7.
- \* Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 3. 6: sarasvatīm cārcayīta payo 'mbumadhusarpiṣā; and iii. 2. 3: akṣayyam ca bhaved dattam pitrbhyah paramam madhu.
- B 146. This Maṇḍala, addressed to Soma, containing one hundred and fourteen hymns, is called 'Pāvamāna,' and seven lessons (anuvāka) are (contained in it)<sup>a</sup>.
- मूतं ग्रतं bfkr.—पावमानम् r, वीजमाचम् bfkr².— श्रनुवाकासु fkr, °कास् b.— The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in bfk.

\* This śloka is not found in A or m¹, but in B only. Nevertheless it is probably original, as the wording of the introduction to the ninth Mandala in the Sarvānukramanī appears to be based on it: navamam mandalam pāvamānam saumyam. As the varga comes at the close of a Mandala the abnormal number of seven ślokas is hardly sufficient to throw doubt on the genuineness of some of the latter. (Cp. above, v. 102, note a.) If any of them is a later addition, 144 is the most likely to be such.

#### Mandala x.

#### 30. Deities of RV. x. 1-8. Trisiras and Indra.

147. Trita saw seven hymns addressed to Agni (beginning), 'Before' (agre: x. 1-7), but Trisiras, son of Tvaṣṭṛ, the next hymn (beginning) 'Forth with his banner' (pra ketunā: x. 8).

लाष्ट्रस् hm1r, लाष्स् f, लात्रस् k, तु लाष्ट्रस् b.

148. Now six (stanzas) of this (hymn) are addressed to Agni (x. 8. 1-6), while with the triplet which follows, 'Of him' (asya: 7-9), he praised Indra at the end of a dream: such is our sacred tradition.

खर hdr, तस br5.—This śloka is omitted in fkr2.

149. Triśiras, who could assume all forms (viśvarūpadhrk), being the son of a sister of the Asuras, became the domestic priest of the gods from a desire of (rendering) a service (to the former).

स हि  $hm^1rb$ , स ह  $fkr^2r^5$ .—प्रियकाम्यया  $Am^1$ , चयकाम्यया B.—•रूपधृक्  $hdm^1fk$ , •रूपवृक् b, •रूपवृक् b, •रूपवृक्

- a Or, according to B, from a desire for their (the gods') destruction.
- 150. Now Indra became aware that the seer (Triśiras) had been sent by the Asuras among the gods. He then with his bolt quickly struck off a those three heads of his.

तमृषिं प्रहितं bfr, तमृषिं प्रहितो k, तमृजन् प्रहितस्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , महितस्  $r^3$ , तं सृग्रवा-हितस् hd, तं सृग्रवप्रहितस्  $m^1$ . — बुबुधे  $hm^1r$ , विविदे bfk. — तान्यागु hdbk, तस्यागु  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — भिरांसि चीख्याकिद्त्  $hdr^3$ , भिरांसि चीख्यिकिद्त्  $m^1r$ , भिरांसेवाकि-द्रप्रमु:  $r^2r^7$ , भीषांख्याविकद्त प्रमु: f, भीषांख्यकिद्रप्रमु: b.

The expressions used in RV. x. 8. 9 are: avabhinat and trīņi šīrṣā parā vark.

151. The mouth with which he drank Soma became a franco-line partridge (kapiñjala); that with which he drank Surā (became) a sparrow (kalavinka); while that with which he ate food became a partridge (tittiri)<sup>a</sup>.

सुरापाणम् hdbfk, सुरापानम् m<sup>1</sup>r.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३0 in hmbfk, not in d.

<sup>a</sup> For similar transformations cp. what became of the skins of Apālā (above, vi. 106) and of the members of Agni (below, vii. 78-80).

#### 31. Deities of RV. x. 9-14.

152. Him (Indra) divine  $(br\bar{a}hm\bar{\imath})$  Speech  $(v\bar{a}c)$  addressed: 'Thou art a Brahman-slayer, Lord of a hundred powers ( $\acute{s}atakratu$ ), since thou hast slain Viśvarūpa who sought refuge (prapanna) with averted face a.'

ब्राह्मी hm1rbfk, तीव्रा r1r4r6.—यसाद् hm1rbfk, यस्वं r1r4r6.

- a That is, who was defenceless and did not attack.
- 153. Him (Indra) the seer Sindhudvīpa himself besprinkled, to the accompaniment of the hymn (sūktena) 'O Waters' (āpaḥ: x. 9), for the removal of that unpropitious sin.

ऋषिर् bfkr, स्रुषिर् Am1.— • पनुत्वर्ध MSS. and r (cp. various readings of रोगा-पनुत्ति above, iii. 114).

- <sup>a</sup> Alternative seer of RV.x.9; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x.3; Sarvānukramaṇī on RV.x.9.
- 154. Yama rejects Yamī who solicits him with a view to sexual intercourse: the dialogue, 'Hither, indeed' (o cit: x. 10), of those two children of Vivasvat is (descriptive of) that.

तदो चिदिति Am1, श्री चित्सखायं (the fuller pratika) B.

155. The two (hymns beginning) 'The bull' (vṛṣā: x. 11, 12) are addressed to Agni. In the hymn (atra) 'I yoke for you' (yuje vām: x. 13) the two oblation carts are praised together. In 'Him who has passed away' (pareyivāṃsam: x. 14) the Middle Yamaa is praised.

युजे वामच B, युजेखेतेन  $Am^1$  (युजखे॰  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ ).—परेचिवांसिमत्यच bfkr, परेचिवांसिमत्यच  $hr^1r^4r^6$ , ॰ त्येत (त्सूचते) d, परेचिवांसं सूत्रे (स्मन्  $m^1$ .— $r_{55}^d$ ,  $r_{56}^{abo}$ , and II.

सं in  $156^d$  are omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$  (doubtless because  $155^d$  begins with सूर्यते and  $156^d$  begins with संस्थाने).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xi. 18, where Yāska, in commenting on the words madhyamāh pitarah in RV. x. 15. 1, remarks: mādhyamiko yama ity āhus, tasmān mādhyamikān pitṛn manyante.
- 156. Then the Atharvans, the Bhrgus, the Angirases, the Fathers are praised together in the sixth (stanza) there (x. 14. 6), as groups of gods (devagana) connected with heaven (dyubhakti).

क्रिरस: पितर: hdm<sup>1</sup> (this is the order in RV. x. 14. 6), पितरोऽक्रिरस: br, पितरो पितर: fk.—सह hdm<sup>1</sup> bfk, च ह r.—तच hdkr, त्यच bfm<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in hm<sup>1</sup> bf, not in kd.

### 32. Deities of RV. x. 14 (continued), 15, 16. Three Agnis.

B 157. Yama is frequently seen praised with the Fathers and the Angirases in the formulas; for in the verse 'Vivasvat' (vivasvantam: x. 14. 5°) he (himself appears as) a Father.

संस्तृतो दृश्चते bfkr, दृश्चते संस्तृतो m<sup>1</sup>.—मन्त्रेषु वक्रशः पादे bfkr, मंचस्र वक्रश्चादे m<sup>1</sup>.—157-159<sup>ab</sup> are found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- B 158. Yama is praised with the Fathers in conjunction with the deceased man who is to be hallowed (saṃskārya). In the three (stanzas) 'Go forth, go forth' (prehi prehi: x. 14. 7-9) prayers for the deceased man are uttered.
- B 159. The god Yama is Lord of the Fathers; therefore he owns the hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta-bh\bar{a}j)$ .

In the triplet 'Run past' (ati drava: x. 14. 10-12) the two dogs a (are praised). The following (hymn) 'Let them arise' (ud īratām: x. 15) is addressed to the Fathers b.

### उदीरताम् Am1, उदीरतम् f, उदीरिताम् b, उदीरितम् kr.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tṛcaḥ śvabhyām. 
  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: udīratām . . pitryam.
- A 160. But with the following hymn (the seer) proclaims the rite in the burning ground.

There were three Agnis belonging (respectively) to the Fathers,

the Gods, and the Asuras: the two who bear oblations (havya) and food offerings (kavya) and he who is called Saharakṣas<sup>a</sup>.

उत्तरिण तु  $hm^1r^3$ , परिणिय  $r.-160^{ab}$  is found in  $Am^1$  only, not in  $bfkr^2r^5$  (nor presumably  $r^7$ ).—च ग्रभ॰ r, च भ॰ hd, चाभ॰ fk, वाभ॰ b.—सहर्षा घ नाम यः B, सहर्षाश्चना सह A, सहर्षश्चना यमः  $m^1$ .

- \* That is, havyavāhana is the Agni of the gods; kavyavāhana, of the Fathers; and saharakṣas, of the demons.
- 161. Now with regard to these (tatra) the (hymn) 'Not him' (mainam: x. 16) is (in) praise of the bearer of food offerings (kavya). Other (hymns), however, are (in) praise of the divine (Agni), not of this one (connected with the Fathers), nor of the demoniac one (āsura).

लेतत्वथ्याहनसंसुतिः  $\mathrm{Am}^1$ , लाह व्यथाहनमेव तु  $\mathrm{B}$  (तु  $\mathrm{bfk}$ , च  $\mathrm{r}^2\mathrm{r}^5\mathrm{r}^7$ ).—दैवस्य  $\mathrm{hm}^1\mathrm{r}^3\mathrm{f}$ , देवस्य  $\mathrm{br}^5$ , देवस्य  $\mathrm{kr}$ .—•भुरस्य च  $\mathrm{Am}^1$ , •सुरस्य तु  $\mathrm{B}$ .—The end of the  $\mathrm{varg}\,a$  is here marked by 32 in  $\mathrm{hm}^1\mathrm{bfk}$ , not in d.

#### 33. Story of Saranyū: RV. x. 17.

162. Tvaṣṭṛa had twin children, Saraṇyū as well as Triśiras. He himself gave Saraṇyū in marriage to Vivasvat.

चिश्चिराः सह  $hm^1 bfks(RV.)$ , (॰युस्) चिश्चिराविह n, सदृशी च ह  $r^1r^4r^6$ , (॰युस्) चिश्चिराञ्च ह s(AV.).—सर्ष्युं rs(RV.), सर्ष्युं hds(AV.), सर्ष्युं bfk.

- a The following story, vi. 162-vii. 6, is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 116. 6 and by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 72. 2 as well as AV. xviii. 1. 53 (cp. the quotations from the BD. and the Nītimañjarī in M. M.'s RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 5; cp. vol. iii, p. 11). Kuhn prints the text of the passage in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. i, p. 442. It is also translated by Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, vol. v, p. 228. Cp. Nirukta xii. 10, 11 on the story of Saraṇyū, and Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 161. Sāyaṇa also gives a prose version of the story in his introduction to RV. x. 17. Cp. Lanman, Sanskrit Reader, notes, p. 381.
- 163. Then Yama and Yamī were begotten on Saraṇyū by Vivasvat. And these two also were twins, but the elder of the two was Yama,

सर्एवां s, सर्प्या br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, सर्प्योर् m<sup>1</sup>, सर्प्योर् f, सर्प्यू hd, सर्प्यु n.— जज्ञाते hm<sup>1</sup>rbfkn (Nirukta xii. 10), जाते ते s.—तो चापुमी hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, तावपुमी s.—यमावेव MSS. rs, यमी स्थातां s (AV.).—यम: hm<sup>1</sup>rs, यमी bfk. The last pāda in Sāyaṇa (RV.) reads: ह्यास्तां यम्या च वे यम:.—The end of the varga is here marked by 33 in hfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>bd.—The last pāda is repeated in b, not in f.

### 1. Story of Saranyū (continued).

1. Now Saranyū having created, in the absence of her husband, a female similar (to herself) and having entrusted to her the pair (of children), turned herself into a mare and departed.

सहा  $m^1rs$ , स्टा bfk, स्पृद्धा hd, दृद्धा ns (AV.), दृष्टा  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—सिथुनं MSS. rs, तशुगं s(AV.).—भूत्वापचक्रमे bfkrn, भूत्वा प्रचक्रमे s (cp. Nirukta xii. 10: प्रदुद्राव), भूत्वोपचक्रमे  $hdr^1r^4r^6m^1$ .

2. But Vivasvat, in ignorance (of this), begot Manu on that (substitute). He (Manu) became a royal seer, like Vivasvat in brilliance.

तस्यामजनयन् m¹bfkrns, तस्यां प्रजनयन् hd.—राजविरभवत्सोऽपि Am¹, राजवि-रासीत्स मनुर् Bns.

3. When, however, he (Vivasvat) had become aware that Saraṇyū had departed in the shape of a mare, he quickly went after the daughter of Tvaṣṭṛ, having turned himself into a horse with similar characteristics (to hers).

विज्ञाय m<sup>1</sup>br, विज्ञाय hdr<sup>3</sup>, विज्ञानाय f.— श्वश्वरूपिणीं hbrs (AV.), श्वश्वसूरणी fk, श्रात्मरूपिणीं s.—वाजी MSS.rs, श्वश्वो s (AV.).—सज्ञणः m<sup>1</sup> bfkr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>ns, स्वज्ञणः hdr<sup>3</sup>, श्वल्जणः r.

4. And Saraṇyū, recognizing Vivasvat in the form of a steed, approached him for sexual intercourse, and he covered her there.

सर्प्यूस  $Am^1$ , सर्प्यूसं Bn, सर्प्यूसु s, सर्प्युस s (AV.).—विदित्वा  $Am^1$ , विज्ञाय Bns.—हयक्पिण्म $hm^1rfks$ , हर्क्पिण्मb, हर्द्धिण्म्  $r^7$ .—मैथुनायोपचक्राम  $hm^1r$ , मैथुनायापचक्राम  $r^2r^5r^7$ , मिनायोपचक्राम fk.

5. Then in their agitation the semen fell on the ground. And the mare, through desire of offspring, smelt the semen.

विशेष MSS. rs, योगेष s (AV.).— युक्तं fkdrns, युक्तं hm<sup>1</sup>s (AV.), स्वक्षण b.— उपा-जिश्च bfr, उपजिश्च hdk, उपजिश्चति r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>s (AV.).— तक्कुकं rns, तक्कुकं d, तक्ककं b, तक्कुतं f, तक्कुकं hm<sup>1</sup>s (AV.).— The end of the varga is here marked by **9** in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

- 2. Story of Saranyū (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 17.
- 6. Now from the semen which had just been smelt there came into being two youths, Nāsatya and Dasra, who are praised as 'Aśvins'a.

आघातमाचाच्छुकात्तु rnf (॰छु॰ f), ॰माचाछकात्तु b, ॰माचागुक्कात्तु h, ॰माचा-गुकातु d, ॰माचाछुका k, आघाणमाचाच्छुकं तत् s.—यी खुताव् hm¹bs, यौ सुताव् fkr, यौ तु ताव् s (AV.), यौ तु तौ  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6$ .—अश्विनाव् hdm¹bfkrns, वाजिनाव्  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6$ .

- $^{a}$  The quotation ends here in Sāyaṇa (RV. and AV.), but the Nītimañjarī quotes  $7^{ab}$  also.
- 7. Yāska regards this as a story a of Vivasvat and Tvaṣṭṛ together in the couplet 'Tvaṣṭṛ' (tvaṣṭā: x. 17. 1, 2) which has Saraṇyū for its deity.

द्वे hdm1rbfk, तृचे r5r7.

- <sup>a</sup> Yāska, who comments on both stanzas 1 and 2 of RV. x. 17, remarks in Nirukta xii. 10: tatretihāsam ācaksate.
- 8. The two verses (beginning) 'Pūṣan' ( $p\bar{u}ṣ\bar{a}$ : x. 17. 3<sup>ab</sup>) are addressed to Pūṣan, but the two next (3<sup>cd</sup>) to Agnia; even the third (3<sup>c</sup>) may optionally ( $v\bar{a}$ ) be addressed to Pūṣan; and the other three (stanzas) which follow (4-6) are also b (addressed to him).

द्वावापियाव्  $\mathbf{r}^{5}\mathbf{r}^{7}$ , द्वाचापियाव्  $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ , द्वाचापियाव्  $\mathbf{b}$ , द्वी लापियाव्  $\mathbf{r}$ , द्वी लापिया  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{d}$ . — पौष्णिक्तस्थान्याः परास्तु याः  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^{1}\mathbf{r}$ , पौष्ण पौष्णसस्थाः परास्त्रियः  $\mathbf{b}$ , पौष्ण पौष्णसस्या पर्पस्त्रिचः  $\mathbf{f}$ , पौष्णः पौष्णसस्यापरस्त्रचः  $\mathbf{r}^{2}\mathbf{r}^{5}\mathbf{r}^{7}$ .

- The Sarvānukramaņī says nothing about the last two pādas of x. 17. 3 being addressed to Agni.

  The reading of B is somewhat more explicit: 'The third pāda also may optionally be addressed to Pūṣan; the triplet which follows (para) that (third stanza) is addressed to Pūṣan.'
- 9. But one (stanza) in this hymn (atra), which follows the triplet addressed to Sarasvatī (7-9), is (in) praise of the Waters (10), while in the next triplet, 'The drop' (drapsaḥ: 11-13), Soma is praised indirectly (parokṣa).

खुगरीका hr, तुगरी d, तु तरीका b, तु तखिका r5 r7, खेका fkr2.

10. But the next (stanza), 'Rich in milk' (payasvatī: 14)a, has the waters for its deities or is a benediction. The (next) four b (stanzas: x. 18. 1-4) are (in) praise of Death and are applicable (klpta) in the funeral (antya) ceremony c.

श्रब्देवता° hm¹r, श्रब्देवत्या° bfkr²r⁵r³.—°वादो वा hm¹r, °वाह: b, °वाद: fk.— मृत्योरक्ये m¹, मृत्योरत्ये hd, मृत्योर्को r, मृत्योः चातौ b, मृत्यो शांनौ f.—क्कृप्तास m¹r, कृप्तास hd, क्किप्तासु br⁵, क्ति:मीसु f.—The end of the varga is here marked by २ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

The correct pratika is payasvatih.

b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: catasro mṛtyudevatāh; AGS. iv. 6. 10.

c Cp. below, vii. 15: antyakarmaņi.

#### 3. Detailed account of the funeral hymn RV. x. 18.

B 11. The (stanza) 'These' (ime: x. 18. 3) prays for long life for those who have escaped death; 'For the living this' (imaṃ jīvebhyaḥ: 4) again prays (for it) for them in the ceremony with the barrier (paridhi)a.

आशासी  $m^1fk$ , आशास br.— इसे ज्योग्r, इसी ज्यो b, इसे यो  $m^1$ , इसो ायो (जीवनं) f.— आशासी  $m^1kr$ , ॰स्त f, आशासी g b.— तेभ्य: परिधितर्मणि br, सूक्तेभ्य: परिकर्मणि  $fkm^1$ .— This śloka is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- a RV. x. 18. 4: imam jīvebhyah paridhim dadhāmi; cp. Sāyaņa; AGS. iv. 6. 9.
- 12. 'As'  $(yath\bar{a}: x. 18. 5)$  is addressed to Dhātṛ; the next to Tvaṣṭṛ (6), then with another (7), 'These wives'  $(im\bar{a}h)$ , he (the seer) utters a prayer for the women in the ceremony with collyrium  $(a\hbar jana)^a$ .

तयेवाञ्चणकर्मण B, तथा परिधिकर्मण A: the latter reading is probably due to a clerical error repeating the last word of the preceding śloka, which in that case (though occurring in B only) must have been original. The preceding śloka mentions the stanza which refers to the paridhi, the present śloka mentions the one which refers to anjana.—This śloka is wanting in m¹.

- Cp. RV. x. 18.7: imā nārīr.. ā añjanena sarpiṣā sam visantu; AGS. iv. 6. 11, 12.
- 13. With the (stanza) 'Rise up, O woman' (ud īrṣva nāri: x. 18.8) the wife ascends (the funeral pyre) after her dead (husband) a. The younger brother of the departed, repeating (the stanza), prohibits (her).

मृतं पत्यशुरोहित  $m^1$ , मृतं पत्यन्यशुरोहित hd, मृतपत्नी तु रोहिती r, मृतं पत्नी शुरोहित fk, मृतं पत्नीं तु रेहितीं b, मृतमन्वाद्यरोहित  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—िनगद्य  $m^1$ , निगला  $hdr^3$ , निगदात् bfk, निगता  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* Had the MS. evidence not been so strongly in favour of anurohati, I should have been inclined to adopt the corrected reading of b: mṛtaṃ patnīṃ tu rohatīṃ, as giving a better construction: 'with RV. x. 18. 8 he prohibits the wife mounting the (funeral pyre of the) dead man'; cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 8. 4: devaro 'nvārurukṣantīm ud īrṣveti nivartayet; and with rohatīm cp. below, vii. 130: sūryām ārohatīṃ patim; AGS. iv. 2. 18.
- B 14. The Hotr ought to perform this rite, should there be no brother-in-law, because a Brāhmaṇa enjoins that (the widow) should not follow the departed (husband).

This sloka is not found in A, but in B and m1 only.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, by burning herself with him on the funeral pyre. On the whole history of Satī see Jolly, Recht und Sitte, in Bühler and Kielhorn's Encyclopaedia of Indo-Aryan Research, vol. ii, part 8, p. 67 ff.; cp. also Lanman, Sanskrit Reader, notes on RV. x. 18.
- B 15. This law regarding women may or may not apply to the other castes.

In taking the bow (from the hand) of the departed man, one should mutter (the stanza) 'The bow' (dhanuh: x. 18. 9) a for the sake of averting evil. And because these (stanzas) are employed on the burning ground at the funeral ceremony,

The first line of 15 is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The second line follows the reading of B; the reading of Am<sup>1</sup> is:

शान्त्यर्थं च जपत्यस्यां धनुरित्युत्तरामृचम् । (जपत्य॰ r¹r³r⁴r⁶, जपंत्य॰ h).

I have preferred the former, as it follows the text of the RV. (धनुईसादाददानो मृतस्थ) and as बस्यां in A seems to make no sense.— यसादेता: (= तृचः) B, यसादेते (= हुचः) Am<sup>1</sup>: cp. next śloka.— रमगाने चान्यकर्मणि B, रमगानेष्वन्यकर्म सुAm<sup>1</sup> (°ष्वन्य° hdm<sup>1</sup>, °ष्वन्त r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>).—The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in bfk, not in hd.

a Cp. AGS. iv. 2. 20.

### 4. Formulas in which no deity is mentioned.

16. one should state the deity of this triplet  $(x. 18. 7-9)^a$  to be Death (mrtyu). For in the formulas (in which it is) not expressly mentioned b, one should state the deity from the ceremony.

तृचस्यास्य r, तृचस्यादौ bfk, द्रृचस्यास्य Am¹.—देवतां मृत्युर् r, देवता मृत्युर् hdm¹, देवता मृत्युर् b, देवता मृत्युर् fk.

- <sup>a</sup> I have preferred the reading treasya to dvreasya, because, the deity of stanza 6 having been stated (in 12), the next three stanzas (7-9) have been discussed with reference to their contents (in 12-15). The Sarvānukramaņī states RV. x. 18. 7-13 to be pitrmedhāḥ.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. note <sup>a</sup> on i. 20.
- 17. When there is lack (of a deity) from the (evidence of the) formula and the ceremony as well, Prajāpati is (the deity)<sup>a</sup>.

Now as to the following four (stanzas: x. 18. 10-13) here, 'Approach' (upa sarpa: 10) is addressed to the Earth.

### प्रजापतिरसंभवे hm1rbfk, प्रजापतिरिदं जगी r1r4r6.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on the last stanza of RV. x. 18: antyā.. prājāpatyā vā sāaniruktā; on which Ṣaḍguruśiṣya remarks: sā caaniruktā: aprakāśudevatābhidhānā. See his further discussion on the word aniruhtā and my explanatory note, p. 183.
- 18, 19. Their application is in the ceremony of collecting the bones a of the departed. Now with the last (stanza) 'In the future' (praticine: x. 18. 14) he (the seer) expresses a prayer (in saying), 'As having taken away (my) other days, the Fathers placed (me) in (past) days,
- B (so) they also restored me, about to die (prayantam), to life in days to come'b.

18 $^{cd}$  follows the reading of Am<sup>1</sup> (°हानि अप॰ r, ॰हान्यप॰  $h\,dm^1$ ). The reading of B is:

# प्रतीचीन ऋचं खेतामपवृज्योत्तरासु तत् । (°ज्योतरासु bfk).

- 19. सहःसु  $Am^1$ , सहस्तु  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ , सहस्र b.— दधुर्  $m^1$ , दधुर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , द्युर् hdrbfk (RV. x. 18. 14: प्रतीचीने मामहनि . . दधुः).— इत्याशास्त r, इत्याशास्त b, इत्याशास्त f, सभ्याशास्त  $Am^1$ .— न्ययाशिषः r, त्ययाशिरः b, ॰ त्युपाशिषः f, समाशिषः  $hdm^1r^3$ .— मां rf (RV.), मा  $m^1bk$ .— प्रयतः  $fkr^2$ , प्रपतः b, द्र्यतः r, प्रेतः  $m^1$ .— समजीवयन् bfr, ॰ यत् k.—  $19^{ed}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. AGS. iv. 5. 7. <sup>b</sup> This is an attempt to interpret the obscure last stanza of RV. x. 18: pratīcīne mām ahani iṣvāḥ parṇam ivaā dadhuḥ, &c. If the reading of A is taken by itself, it probably means: 'The Fathers, having as it were (yathā) taken away (my) other (past) days, have placed me in (future) days.' In that case the additional line of B would look like an explanation of this. I have preferred the reading dadhuh because it is the form used in the RV. itself.

20. Now the (hymn) 'Turn back' (ni vartadhvam: x. 19) is (in praise) of Cows; some regard it as (in praise) of the Waters. The latter hemistich of the first (stanza: 1°d) is, however, addressed to Agni-Soma a.

इतीदं तु A, इतीयं तु m¹, इदं सूक्तं B. — प्रथमायासु Am¹, प्रथमायास B. — The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hbfk, not in d.

a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: āpam gavyam vā .. agnīsomīyo dvitīyo 'rdharcah.

#### 5. Deities of RV. x. 19-27.

21. The sixth (stanza) is addressed to Indra (x. 19. 6), while in the second both the gods are incidentally mentioned (2). Now the hymn which contains a line of ten syllables (x. 20. 1) is described as intended to avert evil (and) as connected with mind (mānasa).

# सूत्रासुच्यते Am1, सूत्रासुत्तरम् B.

a 'Both the gods' (ubhau devau) is rather vague: the two mentioned in the second stanza are Indra and Agni. The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no reference to the deities of RV. x. 19. 2 and 6.

b Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxviii, thinks this line is here regarded as a whole hymn.

This hymn begins with a single verse instead of a stanza: bhadraṃ no api vātaya manaḥ. The Sarvānukramaṇī remarks: ādyā ekapadā, pāda eva vā śāntyarthaḥ. On this pāda cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 511.

21°= Rgvidhāna iii. 8. 6°; cp. the whole śloka there:

dasākṣaraṃ tu sāntyarthaṃ bhadraṃ na iti saṃsmaret; nityaṃ japec chucir bhūtvā: mānasaṃ vindate sukham.

22. Now here after two hymns addressed to Agni (x. 20, 21) there follow three addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Where?' (kuha: x. 22-24). Now in the last of the hymns to Indra there is one triplet 'Ye two' (yuvam: x. 24. 4-6) addressed to the Asvins.

### ऐक्राणाम् Am1b, ऐद्राम् fk, ऐक्राभ r.

23. 'Happy' (bhadram: x. 25) is addressed to Soma; 'Forth indeed' (pra hi: x. 26) is addressed to Pūṣan. The three following (beginning) 'It shall be' (asat: x. 27-29) are addressed to Indra: with the first (27) of these (Indra), being exhilarated, proclaims his deeds;

पराच्यसत् hm1bfk, पराच्यतः r.— मत्तः सन् hm1rb, मत्तः स r1r4r6, मत्तेन k.

24. how he moves among beings, how he rains and protects a is told in this hymn with the eight stanzas (beginning) 'Thou becamest'  $(abh\bar{u}r\ u: x.\ 27.\ 7-14)^b$ .

पाति  $Am^1$ , वाति B.— °िस्सन्नष्टाभिर् B, °िस्सन्नर्धेचे तु  $Am^1$ . — °भूर्विति  $Am^1$ , °भूरिति B.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, iv. 34: parās tu kathayanty agniņ yathā varṣati pāti ca.

  <sup>b</sup> The details regarding x. 27 given in this and the following ślokas (24-29) are altogether passed over in the Sarvānukramaṇī. This indicates that the mention of details in passages peculiar to B cannot be used as an argument to prove that such passages are later additions because unknown to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī.
- 25. (The stanza) 'Seven' (sapta: x. 27. 15) praises the Maruts, the next stanza (16) praises the Bolt; (the stanza) 'The fatted ram' (pīvānam meṣam: 17) adores Agni, Indra and Soma:

मक्त स्तीति hdbfk, मक्तः स्तीति r.—स्तीति वज्रम् A, पर्जन्यं स्तीत्यु॰ B.—The end of the varga is here marked by 4 in f only.

### 6. RV. x. 27 (continued). RV. x. 28: Dialogue of Indra and Vasukra.

26. (that is) its first hemistich (does so: 17<sup>ab</sup>), while its second one (adores) Parjanya with Vāyu (17<sup>cd</sup>). 'Crying aloud' (vi kro-sanāsaḥ: 18) (praises) Agni, but the next (stanza) Sūrya (19).

# र्धर्वोऽपरस् B, र्धर्वोत्तरस् Am1. सूर्यमेव तु Am1, सूर्यमर्चति B.

27. 'These two of mine' (etau me: x. 27. 20) and 'This which' (ayam yah: 21)—these two (stanzas) are (in) praise of Indra and the Bolt; and 'To every tree' (vṛkṣe-vṛkṣe: 22) (praises) the Bow of Indra. But (in) 'Of the Gods' (devānām: 23) the three

27<sup>ab</sup> follows the reading of hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk; the reading of r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> is:

# एता उभी खेताविति खूयेते वज्रमुत्तरा। चैन्द्रं bfr, चेन्द्रं k, (धनु) बिंद्रीं hd, चैन्द्रीं r³, चैन्द्री m¹r¹r⁴r⁴.

28. bestowers of cold, heat, and rain, Parjanya, Wind (anila), and Sun  $(bh\bar{a}skara)$ , and in the last verse  $(pada: x. 27. 23^d)$  both Sun and Wind are praised together.

चन्छे  $hm^1r$ , चन्छो bfk. — सूचेते च पदे r, सूचते च पदे bfk, पदे संसूचते  $hm^1r^2r^5r^7$ .

29. In the (stanza) 'This is thy life' (sā te jīvātuḥ: 24) either Indra or Sūrya (is praised). But 'Every other' (viśvo hy anyaḥ: x. 28) is a dialogue of the seer and of Śakra (Indra).

वा सूर्य एव वा hm<sup>1</sup>rb, सूर्यस एव वा fk.—विश्वो ह्यन्यसु Am<sup>1</sup>, विश्वो हीत्यथ bfk, विश्वो हीत्यथ r.—संवाद ऋषे: hm<sup>1</sup>r, संवादमूषे f, संवादो मूषे k, संवादं मूषे: b.

- 30. The even (stanzas) are to be recognized as Śakra's, the other stanzas as Vasukra's a.
- B The daughter-in-law of Indra b, seeing the gods had come, but Sakra had not come

30ab follows the reading of B; the reading of Am is:

युग्मा एव तु भन्नस्य भयुग्मा एव तु ख्वेः । (॰क्रस्यायु॰ hdm¹).

सुषेन् स्था° m<sup>1</sup> r, सुषेद्र स्था° fk, सुपेन् स्था° b (इन्ह्र स्य सुषा S).— °गतान्देवा m<sup>1</sup>, °गतां देवी b, °गता देवा fk.— 30° d-32 are found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.— The end of the varga is here marked by & in bfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: indrasya yujaḥ, śiṣṭā ṛṣẹḥ; Ārṣānukramaņī x. 12: indro yujām ṛcām ... śiṣṭānāṃ vasukraḥ.
 b Cp. Ārṣānukramaņī x. 11: indrasnuṣā vasukrasya patnī; Sarvānukramaņī: indrasya snuṣā.

#### 7. Deities of RV. x. 30-33.

B 31. to the sacrifice, addressed (him) in the third person (paro-kṣavat)<sup>a</sup> (saying): 'My father-in-law has not come; should he come, he would eat grain and would drink Soma<sup>b</sup>.'

यशं m¹bfk, यशे r.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: indrasya snuṣā parokṣavad indram āha. This is clearly based on 30° and 31°, both found in B only.

  b Cp. RV. x. 28. 1: mama . . śvaśuro nā jagāma: jakṣīyād dhānā uta somam papīyāt.
- B 32. The Bolt-bearer on hearing this speech of hers, came that very moment, and standing on the northern altar (uttarā vedi), said aloud: 'He bellowing loud' (sa roruvat: x. 28. 2).

चणादेख  $m^1$ b, चणादेख k, चणादेख f, चणादेख r.—वेद्यामुत्तरस्थाम्  $m^1r$ , वेद्याम् मत्तरस्थाम् f, वेद्यामुत्तरस्थाम् g.

33. In the praise of Waters (beginning) 'Forth to the gods' (pra devatra: x. 30) the Middle Agni is praised by the name of

'Child of Waters'  $(ap\bar{a}m, nap\bar{a}t)$  with the third and the fourth (stanza).

तृतीयंया hm1r, तृतीयेया b, तृतीयेयां fk. — चतुर्थ्या hm1rbf, चतुर्थ्या k. — चुतौ hm1r8 B, खुति: r.

34. Now (the hymn) which (begins) 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : x. 31) is addressed to the All-gods; the one next to that, 'Forth' (pra: x. 32), is addressed to Indra. One (stanza) 'Onward me' (pra  $m\bar{a}$ : x. 33. 1) is addressed to the All-gods; the following couplet 'Together me' ( $sam \ m\bar{a}$ : 2, 3) is addressed to Indra.

एति hm<sup>1</sup>f, एती b, एदी k, प्रति r.—वैश्वदेवं तु Am<sup>1</sup>, वैश्वदेवं तत् B.—उत्तरम् Am<sup>1</sup>, उत्तमम् B.—सं मेहीन्द्रो hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, तस्वास्विन्द्रो r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—दुचः m<sup>1</sup>rbfk, द्वाचः hr<sup>3</sup>.

35. The following two (stanzas) adore Kuruśravana Trāsadasyava (x. 33. 4, 5)<sup>a</sup>. On the death of king Mitrātithi, the seer with the following

श्रवीतः b, श्रवीतः  $r^2r^5r^7$ , श्रवीत fk, श्रवीत  $\Lambda m^1$ . — परे हे  $hm^1r\,bfk$ , पराः षट्  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — चासद्ख्यम्  $hm^1r$ , चासद्ख्य bfk. — तज्ञपातम्  $hm^1b$ , तज्ञःपातम् fk, तं नपातम् r. — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak O$  in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

\* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: द्वे कुर्यवणस्य चासदस्यवस्य दानसुति:।

### 8. The hymn of Dice: x. 34. Deities of RV. x. 35-44.

36. four a (stanzas beginning) 'Of whom' (yasya: x. 33. 6-9) consoled his (Mitrātithi's) grandson Upamaśravas b. The hymn which (begins) 'The lively' ( $pr\bar{a}vep\bar{a}h$ : x. 34) is called the praise of Dice.

प्रावेपा इति bfkr, प्रावेपा मेति hdm1. The Sarvānukramaņī has the former pratīka.

- \* Another instance of caturbhih = catasrbhih. 

  \* Tan-napātam from 35. Cp. RV.

  \* 33. 7: upamaśravo napān mitrātither ihi. See also Sarvānukramaņī: mṛte mitrātithau rājhi... ṛṣir upamaśravasam putram asya (kuruśravaṇasya) vyaśokayat.
- 37. Here the twelfth (stanza) praises the Dice, the ninth, the first, and the seventh (x. 34. 1, 7, 9, 12).

A The thirteenth a praises tillage (13) and admonishes the gambler.

But the remaining (stanzas) blame the Dice b. Two (hymns

beginning) 'They are awake' (abudhram: x. 35, 36) are addressed to the All-gods.

अवाचान् hdm¹s, तवाचान् bfkr²r⁵ṣ.—37° in Sāyaṇa reads: अव द्वादश्चवाम्स्तीति.— नवन्याचा च hm¹rṣṣ, °वाथ B.—धानुशासित hm¹r, चानुशासित ṣ.—137°d (वयोदशी &c.) is found in hdm¹rṣs only, not in bfkr²r⁵.—अवांसु श्रेषा निन्दित hdm¹, अवांसु श्रेषातिन्दिता , अवांसु श्रेषा निन्दिता bdm², अवांसु श्रेषातिन्दिता , अवांसु श्रेष िंदृत्य॰ b.

- <sup>a</sup> The first four pādas of 37 are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, while the fifth is expanded by him as follows: śiṣṭābhir navabhis tv akṣāḥ kitavaś caiva nindyante. Sāyaṇa also quotes these lines in his introduction to RV. x. 34; cp. var. lect. in M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 11. b The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details as to the deities of RV. x. 34, simply remarking: akṣakṛṣipraśaṃsā cākṣakitavanindā ca.
- B 38. Some consider the praise at the end (para), 'Of the great Agni' (maho agneḥ: x. 36. 12-14), to be addressed to Savitr; the teachers Saunaka, Yāska, and Gālava (consider) the last (14) stanza (to be such)<sup>a</sup>.

This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- a There is no reference in the Sarvānukramaņī to the last three stanzas of RV. x. 36; nor does the Nirukta mention them.
- 39. 'Obeisance' (namaḥ: x. 37) is addressed to Sūrya, 'In this' (asmin: x. 38) to Indra. But (the deities) who are praised in the sixth (stanza) of the hymn to Sūrya (x. 37. 6) are incidental; at the end of this (atra) hymn there is a couplet addressed to the All-gods (x. 37. 11, 12)<sup>a</sup>.

सीर्यमेष्ट्रम् m<sup>1</sup>kr, सीर्यमिष्ट्रम् bhd, सीर्यमक्ट्रम् f.— षष्ट्या तु याः सुताः m<sup>1</sup>r, षष्ट्या तु या स्नृताः hd, षष्ट्यां तु संसुता b, षष्ट्यां तु संसुतः kr²r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, षष्ट्यां तु संसुत f.— निपातिनीसाः hdr, निपातिनी ताः m<sup>1</sup>, निपातिनसाः B.— मूक्ताने B, सूक्तान्यो Am<sup>1</sup>.— निश्चदेवो B, निश्चदेवो Am<sup>1</sup>. The form निश्चदेव, though used in the Nirukta, is found in no other passage of the BD., while निश्चदेव is extremely common. It may be due here to the end of the preceding word in A: सूक्तान्थो.

- \* There is no reference in the Sarvānukramaņī to the deities of RV. x. 37. 6, 11, 12.
- 40. Now there are three hymns addressed to the Aśvins (beginning) 'Which' (yah: x. 39-41), and there are (three) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'As the archer far' (asteva su

pra: x. 42-44), but in a hemistich (11<sup>ab</sup>) of the last stanza of the Indra hymns (42-44)<sup>a</sup> Brhaspati<sup>b</sup> is praised.

चीणि ऐन्ट्रा॰ r, चीखेन्द्रा॰ hdbfk.— ॰त्तमायासु सुतोऽर्धर्चे r, ॰त्तमायासु सतो र्धर्चे k, ॰त्तमायासु सतोऽर्धर्चे fr⁵ (या: r⁵), ॰त्तमायासु सतो र्धर्चे b, ॰त्तमायासु सर्धे ने तु Am¹ (सर्ध॰ hdm¹).—40°d and 41 in m¹ come after 48 (at the end of the story of Ghoṣā).— The end of the varga is here marked by ⊏ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

That is, in the last stanza of each of these three hymns, that stanza being a refrain.
The Sarvānukramaņī does not mention Bṛhaspati in the refrain of RV. x. 42-44.

### 9. Deities of RV. x. 45, 46. Story of Ghoṣā.

41. The two following (hymns), 'From heaven' (divas pari: x. 45, 46), are addressed to Agni, but with the last hemistich of the former (x. 45. 12°d) Heaven and Earth (12°) and the All-(gods: 12d) are praised in the respective verses (pacchah)a.

॰त्तमेन तु B, ॰त्तमा तु या Am1.—पक्को Bhm1r3, पञ्चा॰ r.

a The Sarvānukramaņī makes no mention of this hemistich.

B 42. a Ghoṣā, daughter of Kakṣīvat, was disfigured by an evil disease. In the days of old she remained in her father's house for sixty years.

षष्टिं fm<sup>1</sup>, षष्टि<sup>o</sup> bkrn.—42-48 are not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- a The following story (42-47) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 117. 7.—The author here goes back to the Asvin hymns (39-41) mentioned in 40.
- B 43. She fell into great grief (thinking), 'Without son or husband I have reached old age in vain; I (will) therefore resort to the Lords of Light (śubhaspatī).

महतीं चिन्तां  $fm^1bn$ , महती चिन्ता r, मही चिंता k.—प्रपंदी हं  $m^1rn(g)$ , प्रपंदी हं b, प्रपंदी हं fk, प्रपंदाहं n.

B 44. Since my father, by propitiating them, obtained youth, long life, health, power, poison for slaying all beings,

चिती  $m^1 rn(g)$ , यथितो fk, यथान्ती b, तथितो n. — मामकखात  $m^1 b f k rn(g)$ , मामको तात n. — आराध्यावाप r, आराध्यावाय b, आराध्यावप fk, आराध्येवय  $m^1$ , आराध्येवाप n, आराध्य प्राप n(g). — ॰ भूतहनने fkr, ॰ भूतहते  $m^1 b r^5$ . — विषम्  $m^1 fkr$ , धियम्  $r^5$ , धिपम् b. —  $44^{cd}$  (आयुरा॰ &c.) omitted in n.

B 45. I, his daughter, (would obtain) beauty and good fortune, if to me also were revealed formulas in which the Asvins shall be praised by me.'

क्पवत्तां च rn, क्पवन्तां च b, क्पत्ता चैव f, क्पता चैव m<sup>1</sup>k.—प्रादु: MSS. and r, सिजा: n.—ये स्तोधित bfkn, यो स्तोधित m<sup>1</sup>, ये: स्तोधित r.—मयाश्विनो bfrn(g), ममाश्विनो kn.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in bfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

A Owing to the dropping of visarga before st in the MSS. the reading is ambiguous, yai stosyete or yais tosyete; but the future being more appropriate than the present and the verb stu being constantly used with reference to deities, but never tus, I feel no doubt that stosyete is the form intended (cp. 46: stutau . asvinau . prītau).

### 10. Story of Ghosa (concluded).

- B 46, 47. As she reflected thus, she saw the two hymns 'Your encircling' (yo vām pari: x. 39, 40). The two divine Aśvins being praised, were pleased. Entering her organ (bhaga) they made her ageless, free from disease, and beautiful (subhaga). They gave her a husband and the sage Suhastya as a son.
- 46. सूते दे यो वां परि  $m^1n$ , सूत्राते दे यो वां परि fk, सूत्रानि चीणि घोषा r, सूत्रानि चीणि योधा b.—भगान्तर्म  $m^1bfkrn(g)$ , भगान्तरे n.
- 47. विजरागीगां  ${\rm rn}(g)$ , विजरांरीगा  ${\rm k}$ , विजरारीगा  ${\rm bf}$ , विजरारीगान्  ${\rm m}^1$ , विजरारीग॰  ${\rm n}$ .—सुभगां  ${\rm m}^1{\rm rn}$ , शुभमाश्  ${\rm fk}$ , शुभमाश्  ${\rm b}$ .—सुहस्त्यं च सुतं  ${\rm rn}$ , सुहस्त्यश्च सुतं  ${\rm f}$ , सुहस्त्यं खसुतं  ${\rm m}^1$ , सुहस्त्यं खसुतं  ${\rm m}^1$   ${\rm bfkr}$ , सुने:  ${\rm n}$ , सनों:  ${\rm r}^5{\rm n}(g)$ .
- B 48. What the 'Nāsatyas' by means of their two winged steeds (suparṇābhyām) a gave to Ghoṣā, daughter of Kakṣīvat, is proclaimed by the (stanzas), 'Not of that' (na tasya: x. 40. 11) (and) 'Of her that grows old at home' (amājuraḥ: x. 39. 3).

द्दतुखात्  $m^1bfk$ , द्दतुखाँ r. — यज्ञासखेति  $m^1br$ , यं नासखेति f, ये नासखेति  $kr^2$ . — कीर्ल्यते  $m^1bfk$ , कीर्तिते r. — कार्चावित f, कार्चाविता f, कार्चाविता f, कार्चाविता f, कार्चाविता f, ने तस्यामानुरो नया f, ने तस्यामानुरो निया f, ने तस्यामानुरो f, ने तस्यामानुरो

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> This is probably meant to express that the Asvins granted Ghoṣā's prayer at once.

49. There was an Asurī, daughter of Prajāpati, Vikunthā by name. She, desiring a son like Indra, performed very severe austerities.

सक्ती hm<sup>1</sup>fk, सेक्ती r (इक्ती S).—सुमहत्तपः hm<sup>1</sup>rk, सुमहत्तपः f, सुमहत्तपः b.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in f only. It would have been more natural after the preceding śloka, but the beginning of a story need not coincide with the beginning of a varga. By this division the tenth and the eleventh vargas contain four ślokas each.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Saryānukramaņī: vikuņthā nāmāsurī indratulyam putram ichantī mahat tapas tepe.

#### 11. Story of Indra Vaikuntha.

50. She then obtained from Prajāpati her desires (in the form of) various boons. And Indra himself was born of her a, as he wished to slay the Daityas and Dānavas.

कार्मों सेने f, कार्मासेने k, कार्मान्सेने  $m^1$ , कार्मा सेने hd, कार्मा सेने hd, कार्मा सेने  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—विविधान वरान्  $m^1bfk$ , सुमहत्तपाः A (probably an erroneous repetition of the end of the preceding line).—तस्यां  $hdm^1rb$ , तस्याम् fk(S).

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tasyāķ svayam evendraķ putro jajāe.
- 51. Once he was engaged in battle with the Dānavas. Of them he slew nine nineties a and seven groups of seven.

एकदा दानवै: hdfk, एकदानवै: m<sup>1</sup>, एकस दानवै: br<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>: the reading of hdfk is the more probable, because the one दा would easily drop out before the other (as in m<sup>1</sup>), and to write एकस would be an obvious way of replacing the lacking syllable.—समसञ्चतः b, समसञ्चते fk, समसञ्जत r, समसञ्जति hdm<sup>1</sup>.—तेषां hm<sup>1</sup>r, चैषां bfk.—सप्त-कान B, सप्तधा Am<sup>1</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> With jaghāna teṣāṃ navatīr nava, cp. RV. i. 84. 13: jaghāna navatīr nava; the latter words recur in Mahābhārata, ii. 24. 19 (see Hopkins, JAOS., xxii, p. 389). Cp. BD. vi. 51, 115.
- 52. Having shattered with the might of his arm their citadels of gold, silver, and iron, (and) having slain all (of them) in their respective spheres (yathāsthānam), as arrayed on earth and in the other (two worlds).

[RV. x. 47

भित्ता r, भिता hdm¹b, जिला fkr²r⁵r¹.—खबाऊ॰ hm¹r, खबल॰ bfk.—हैमरौषायसी: Bm¹, हैमवलायसी: r¹r⁴r⁶, हैमग्र्यायसी hd.—हला hdrfk, हिला b.—
पृथियादियव॰ hdm¹bfk, पृथियादिष्वव॰ r. Mr. A. B. Keith suggests the very neat correction पृथियां दिखव॰ (i. e. diviava॰) owing to पृथियां and दिवि in 53. I have, however, retained the reading given in the text, because no MS. has an anusvāra, because यवस्थित is used in an analogous passage (vi. III, II2), and the distributive sense of यथा in यथास्थानं is well explained by the आदि in पृथियादि॰.—52°d is wanting in r¹r⁴r⁶.

53. On earth he exterminated both the Kālakeyas and the race of Puloma, the archers, and in heaven the notorious  $(t\bar{a}n)$  offspring of Prahlāda.

युत्साद्यामास hdm<sup>1</sup>, युक्का॰ r, युत्साद्यत्सर्वान् b, युक्काद्यन्सर्वान्  $r^2r^5r^7$ , युद्यन् सर्वान् fk.—प्रहाद॰ fkr, प्रहाद॰ m<sup>1</sup> b, प्रहाद॰ hd.—दिवि Am<sup>1</sup>, श्रिप r, ऋषि b; fk omit two syllables in the last pāda: प्रहाद्तनिय.— This śloka in B comes after 55, but it is evidently in the right place here. Owing to this transposition the end of the varga is marked by 99 in bfk after the next śloka (54); it is not marked at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

### 12. Story of Indra Vaikuntha (continued).

54. Having obtained sovereignty among the Daityas (and) puffed up with pride by reason of his might, he began to harass the gods, being infatuated by the craft of the Asuras.

राज्यं प्राप्य hm<sup>1</sup>fk, राज्यं प्राप r, राधिष्य b.— This and the following śloka are omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

55. Now while they were being harassed by that same Asura of unlimited power, they fled for succour to Saptagu, most excellent of seers, in order that (the latter) should admonish him (Indra)<sup>a</sup>.

बाध्यमानासु  $hdm^1$ , वाध्यानासु b, बध्यमानासु r, बिधमानासु f, विधिमानासु k.— तेनापि bfkr, ते सर्व  $m^1$ , ते सार्थम् hd.— तस्त्रबोधाय r, तस्त्रवोधाय b, तस्तुबोधाय fk, तस्त्रबाधाय  $hdm^1$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. sa buddhvā caātmānam in 57.
- 56. Now the seer called Saptagu was a dear friend of his, and (so) he praised him with the (hymn), 'We have grasped' (jagrbhma: x. 47) a, as he took him by the hand.

### स चैनम् hm1r, स एनम् bk, स एतम् f.

a Cp. Sarvanukramanī: jagrbhma . . saptagur vaikuntham indram tustāva.

 $\mathbf{m}$ 

II.

57. Then he coming to (buddhvā) himself (and) rejoiced at the praise of Saptagu, praised himself with the three a (hymns) 'I was' (ahaṃ bhuvam: x. 48-50);

ततः स hm<sup>1</sup>rb, ततसु fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—बुद्धा r, वुडा fk, बुध्वा hdm<sup>1</sup>, वुता b.—तुष्टावाहं hm<sup>1</sup>bf, तुष्टाव चाहं  $r^2$ r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, तुष्टाव वाहं k.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramanī on RV. x. 47: sa saptagustutisamhrsta ātmānam uttarais tribhis tustāva.
- 58. proclaiming his deeds, which he performed in days of yore, and how he made king Vyamsa of Videha lord of Soma a—

\* There seems to be no distinct reference to any such myth in these three hymns.

#### Story of Indra Vaikuntha (concluded). Story of Agni and his brothers: RV. x. 51-53.

59. by the curse of Vasiṣṭha he in former days had become king of Videha, and by the favour of Indra he sacrificed with sessions (sattra) on the Sarasvatī and others —

वैदेहों hm<sup>1</sup>, वैदेहं r<sup>3</sup>, विदेहों bfkr.—ईजे च Am<sup>1</sup>, ईजे स bfkr.—सारखतादिभिः hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, साखतो दितिः b.

- This stanza gives a parenthetical explanation about Vyamsa, the construction running on from 58 to 60. The curse of Vasistha, it appears, relegated Vyamsa to a remote Eastern region (Tirhut) beyond the pale of orthodox Brāhmanism, but the favour of Indra afterwards enabled him to perform sacrifices on the Sarasvatī and so to become a 'lord of Soma,' like himself (somapati being an epithet of Indra).
- B 60. and (praising) his great power and his injury to foes, and his sovereignty among all men and his lordship in the worlds; but in the (stanza) 'Forth to your great' (pra vo mahe: x. 50. 1) his own imperishable might.

ग्रितमत्तां r, ग्रितमत्वां b, ग्रितमत्वा  $m^1fk$ .—•प्यपाकियाम् b, •प्यपाकिया f, •प्यपिकियाम् r.—नृषु सर्वेषु  $Am^1$ , विष्णुलोकेषु fkr, विष्णुलोके b.—ग्रात्मनो  $Am^1$ , श्रात्मचे (वा॰) B.—वीर्यमचयम्  $hm^1r^3$ , •वार्पयचयम् f, •वार्पयच्ययम् b, •वार्पयन् स्वयम् r.

61. <sup>a</sup> When the brothers <sup>b</sup> Vaisvānara, Agni Gṛhapati and Yaviṣṭha, Pāvaka, and Agni Sahaḥsuta <sup>c</sup> had been shattered by the Vaṣaṭ call,

भातृष्यमी b, भातृवर्गी  $hdm^1r^3r^2$ , भातृवर्गी (cp. v. r. vii. 116: वर्गी: and वामे) fk, भातृवर्ग n, अमी च rp, अमी तु  $r^5r^7$  (भातृषु S). — सहःसुते b, स सुते p, सह सुते fk, सह सुतौ  $hdm^1r^3r^2$ , सहस सुते  $r^5$ , सहसः सुतौ  $r^5$ , एखितेर्युते n.

a The following passage (61-81ab), as quoted by an old MS. (p) of Sadgurusisya (p. 184) on RV. x. 51, has been published by me in the JRAS., 1894, pp. 11-22. Parts of the story are also quoted by the Nītimanjarī on RV.x.51. 8. Cp. Sayaņa's introduction to RV. x. 51 (with var. lect. in M. M., RV. vol. iv, p. 16). b My expectation, expressed in the JRAS., p. 19, that when more MS. material had been collated, the correct reading of the text of the BD. would prove to be bhrātṛṣv agnau, is here confirmed. Only one letter (s) of that reading is wanting in the MSS., and if we take into consideration the reading of the Sarvānukramanī (which borrows a whole pada and three syllables without alteration: vasatkāreņa vrknesu bhrātrsu), not a single letter is wanting. G Judging by the story in TS. ii. 6. 6, one would expect the names of three brothers only; but here we have five: Vaiśvānara, Agni Grhapati, Agni Yavistha, Agni Pāvaka, and Agni Sahasah suta (shortened for the sake of metre to the compound form Sahahsuta). The last four are mentioned together in the Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 102: agnih pāvakah, sahasah sutayor vāgnyor grhapati-yavisthayor vā anyatarah; according to Sadgurusisya, Agni Grhapati and Agni Yavistha are sahonāmnah putrau.

62. Agni Saucīka departed from the gods, so a Vedic text (relates). He on departing entered the seasons, the waters a, (and) the trees.

श्रपचकाम Bn, श्रभिचकाम  $Am^1$ . — देवेभ्यः B, सौचीको  $Am^1$ . — सौचीकोऽपिर् BS, भयादिपर्  $Am^1p$ .

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: saucīko 'gnir apah pravisya.
- 63. Then the Asuras appeared, when Agni the oblation-bearer had vanished. The gods, having slain the Asuras in fight, looked about in quest of Agni.

मी MSS., ऽश्विन n.— वैचन br, वेचन hdm<sup>1</sup>, वेचन f, वेचन p.— देवा हला-सुरान hdfrn, हला सर्वान्सुरान b.— युधि hrm<sup>1</sup>p, मुधे fbn.— The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in hm<sup>1</sup>, after the preceding line in b, not at all in dfk.

### 14. Story of Agni's flight (continued).

64. Now Yama and Varuṇa a espied him from afar. Both of them, taking him with them, went to the gods.

वर्णसान्वपश्चताम्  $hm^1rf$ , वर्णसेव पश्चताम् n, (यमे मैना)वर्णौ चान्यपचय-ताम् b.— उभाविनं  $Am^1p$ , उभौ चैनं bn.

- a On Varuna's powers of vision, cp. above, iii. 134.
- 65. On seeing him the gods said: 'O Agni, bear our oblations, and accept boons a from us; do thou, O brilliantly shining one, attend upon us;

B do thou thyself graciously make the paths trodden by the gods easy to traverse.'

बृष्टा देवास्थेनं hdrp, दृष्टान्थेनं  $m^1$ , देवाश्चेनम् bn, देवाः चैन fk.—वरं  $Am^1$ , वरान् np, वरा b, वन् f, (वष्ट्)न् k.—चासात्तम्  $hm^1np$ , चासात्तम् b, चातानः fk, मत्तश्च r.—देवयानान्  $m^1$ , देवयानात् f, ॰जानात् k, देवयानां bn.—सुगान्पथः  $fm^1n$ , सुगान्पथः b.—The third line of 65 is found in  $bfkm^1n$ , but not in hdr.

- a The reading varān seems preferable to varam, because several boons are asked by Agni (73, 74), and especially because the expression sarvān eva varān daduḥ is used in 76.
- 66. Agni then answered them: 'What all ye gods have said to me I will do; but let the five races enjoy my priesthood'a—

॰चाथ तानिपर् hrbk, ॰च तदापिखान् p.—विश्वे देवा  $m^1rbfkn$ , वैश्वानरा॰  $r^1r^4r^6$ , विश्वे ब्रूत  $hdr^3$ , विश्वे ब्रूत p.—यदूच माम् p, यद्य मा fk, यदाथ माम्  $m^1$ , यदाय माम् r, ॰य दातुं मा  $r^1r^4r^6$ , यथात्त माम् p, यथाक्रमात्  $hdr^3$ , प्रयक्कत n.—जुषनां तु  $Am^1p$ , जुषनां च B.—होचं  $hdm^1r^3p$  B, होचं r.

- a Cp. RV. x. 53. 5: pañca janā mama hotram juşantām.
- 67. now the fire at the entrance of the shed  $(\hat{sala}mukhya)$ , that which is brought forward  $(pranita)^a$ , the son of the Lord of the House b, the northern and the southern fire, these are held by tradition (smrta) to be the five races.

ग्रानामुख: hdm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup> bp, ग्रावामुख: fk, ग्राव्यमुख: r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> That is, the Ahavaniya fire. <sup>b</sup> That is, the Garhapatya fire.

# 15. The meaning of panca janah.

68. Men, Fathers, Gods, Gandharvas, Serpents, Demons a;
B (or) Gandharvas, Fathers, Gods, Asuras, Yakṣas (and) Demons b:

मनुष्याः पितरो  $hm^1r$ , मनुष्याः पश्चने bfk.— यचराचसाः  $m^1bf$ , (श्रसुरा) राचसा-स्तथा p.— $68^{cd}$  is found in  $m^1bfk$ , but not in hd, nor is it mentioned in r.

- a The last two are probably meant to form one group so as to make five altogether.

  b This alternative list represents the opinion of 'some' quoted in Nirukta iii. 8 (on RV. x. 53. 4) except that the Yakṣas are there omitted: gandharvāḥ pitaro devā asurā rakṣāṃsi ity ehe. (Cp. JRAS., 1894, p. 20.) Here also the last two, Yakṣas and Rākṣasas, are meant to form one group. The two lists in  $68^{ab}$  and  $68^{cd}$  have four classes in common: pitaraḥ, devāḥ, gandharvāḥ, rākṣasāḥ; but for manuṣyāḥ and uragāḥ in the first we have yakṣāḥ and asurāḥ in the second.
- 69. Yāska a and Aupamanyava state these to be the five races. Śākaṭāyana thinks they are the (four) castes with the Niṣādas as a fifth.

# यास्त्रीपमन्यवावितान् hdr, यास्त्रीयमन्यवावितान् $r^1r^4r^6m^1$ , यास्त्रीयमनचैवितान् k, यास्त्रीपमनचैवितान् p, यास्त्रीयमत् चैवितान् b.

- <sup>a</sup> In Nirukta iii. 8, Yāska does not give his own opinion, but states the view of some (above, 68, note <sup>b</sup>) which is practically the same as that of 68<sup>cd</sup>; while what he states to be Aupamanyava's opinion is that attributed to Sākatāyana in 69<sup>cd</sup>. The opinion of the AB. iii. 31. 5 is nearly identical with that given in 68<sup>ab</sup> (the rākṣasāh being omitted): devāḥ, manuṣyāḥ, gandharvāpsarasaḥ, sarpāḥ, pitaraḥ; see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 28.
- 70. Sākapūṇi, however, thinks they are the (four) priests (rtvij) and the institutor of the sacrifice (yajamāna).
- B Those (priests) they call 'Hotr,' 'Adhvaryu,' 'Udgātr,' and 'Brahman.'
- यजमानं च b, यजमानस्य  $h d m^1 r f k p$ .—॰ध्यर्थुसाथोद्गा॰  $m^1$ , ॰ध्यर्थुस्य उद्गा॰  $f k r^2$ , ॰ध्यर्थुर्थो॰ b.—ब्रह्मा चिति  $m^1$ , ब्रह्मणे तान् b, ब्राह्मणे तान्  $f k r^2$ .—वद्नि तान्  $m^1$ , वद्ति तान् b, वद्गित तान्  $f k r^2$ .— $70^{cd}$ –72 are found in  $b f k r^2 m^1$ , but not in A.
- B 71, 72. Eye, ear, mind, speech, and breath, say the theosophists (ātmavādin). They are stated to be Gandharvas and Apsarases, Gods, Men, Fathers, and Serpents in the sacred text of the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa b—
- 'and (continued Agni) whatever other terrestrial creatures ( $prthiv\bar{i}j\bar{a}t\bar{a}h$ ) and other divine beings ( $dev\bar{a}h$ ) there are that receive worship ( $yaj\tilde{n}iy\bar{a}h$ ).

- 72. ब्राह्मणे चैव b, ब्राह्मणासैव  $m^1 fkr^2$ .— य यश्चियाः b, य यश्चियो  $fkr^2$ , प्ययश्चिकाः  $m^1$  (cp. यश्चियासः in RV. x. 53. 4).— The end of the varga is here marked by 94 in  $bfm^1$ , not in k.
  - <sup>a</sup> See above, 69, note <sup>a</sup>. <sup>b</sup> 67-72<sup>ab</sup> is a parenthetical explanation of pañca janāḥ.

# 16. Story of Agni's flight (continued).

73. And let me have long life, and various oblations, and let my elder brothers enjoy safety at every sacrifice a;

श्रध्वरिश्चरे  $h m^1 r$ , श्रथविरे थरे b, श्रध्वरे (only) f, एवमध्वरे  $k r^2$ .

- a This and the following sloka are based on RV. x. 51. 8.
- 74. and let the preliminary  $(pray\bar{a}ja)$  and the final oblations  $(anuy\bar{a}ja)$ , the ghee, and the victim in the Soma (sacrifice) have me as their divinity, and let the sacrifice (in general) have me as its deity.'
- च यः पगुः  $hdm^1r^3bfkr^2$ , पयः पगुः r, (सोम) वयः पगुन् p. महैवत्यानि  $m^1n$ , महैवत्या न  $hdr^3$ , मे दैवत्यानि  $fkr^2$ , महेवत्यानि  $bpr^1r^4r^6$ . ॰देवतोऽसु च  $m^1krp$ , ॰देवनोऽसु च f, ॰देवतोऽसु च f
- 75. This was accorded (pratyārdhi) with (the words) 'Thine, O Agni, the sacrifice' (tavāgne yajñaḥ: x. 51. 9°); and he (became) Sviṣṭakṛt (offering right sacrifice), to whom the three thousand, three hundred and nine
- द्खेतत्प्रत्यार्धि  $\mathbf{r}^3$ , द्खेतत्प्रत्यर्धि  $\mathbf{hdrbfk}$ , एवं प्रत्युचु:  $\mathbf{n}$ .—यस्य  $\mathbf{Am^1r^6}$ , तस्य  $\mathbf{bfkr^2}$ .— $75^{ab}$  is found in  $\mathbf{hdr^3fkr^2r^5}$ n, but is wanting in  $\mathbf{r^1r^4r^6m^1p}$ .
- 76. and thirty gods a gave all (these) boons. Then Agni, well-disposed, pleased, honoured by all the gods,

चैव तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, चैव p, चैवाख bf.—सर्वानेव hm<sup>1</sup>r, सर्वानेतान् bfp.—देवैः पुरस्कृतः hm<sup>1</sup>r, देवैस संस्ताः bfkn (°सा° f).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. x. 52. 6; see my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 19 (middle).
- 77. shaking off his limbs, the divine-souled oblation-bearer, pleased in company with his brothers, unweariedly performed the office of Hotr (hotram) at sacrifices.

विध्याङ्गानि r, विध्याङ्गानि b, विध्याङ्गानि m<sup>1</sup>, विध्याद्गानि hd, विध्यानि f, विध्यानि k.—होचम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bk, होचम् fr: होच is the word used in RV. x. 51. 4.— दिखात्मा hdr, विश्वात्मा bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9६ in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

#### 17. Story of Agni's flight (concluded). RV. x. 54-57.

78. His bone became the Devadāru tree; his fat and flesh, bdellium; his sinew, fragrant Tejana grass; his semen, silver and gold;

सुगन्धितेजनं hd, सुगन्धे तेजनं b, सुगंधं तजन (॰नत् kr²) fkr².—स्तायु hdm¹p, स्तायु: bfr, प्रायु: kr², सूचु r¹r⁴r⁵.

- The earliest expression of the notion of parts of the body being united with or turned into something analogous in nature appears in one of the funeral hymns of the RV., x. 16. 3: sūryaṃ cakṣur gachatu vātam ātmā, &c. Cp. BD. vi. 106, 151.
- 79. the hair of his body  $(rom\bar{a}ni)$  became Kāśa grass; the hair of his head  $(keś\bar{a}h)$ , Kuśa grass; and his nails, tortoises; and his entrails also (became) the Avakā a plant; his marrow, sand and gravel;

केशासु hd, केशास bfkr.—नखानि च hm¹rbfk, नखासाथा p.—अन्ताशि hdr, अंचानि fk, आंचाशि b.—चैवाप्यवका bfkp, श्रीवलास्थेव hdm¹r.—°तश्रकेराः hdm¹bf kr²p, °तश्रकेराः r³, °तककेराः r.

- <sup>a</sup> Between the two readings  $caiv\bar{a}py$   $avak\bar{a}$  (B) and  $śaival\bar{a}s$  tv eva (A), I have decided in favour of the former, as  $avak\bar{a}$  is the older word (which occurs in the RV.), for which the later word śaivala (identical in meaning) would have been substituted as more familiar, the substitution being probably assisted by the similar beginning  $(caiva^\circ)$  of the original reading.
- 80. his blood and bile (became) various minerals, such as red chalk. Thus Agni and the Gods with the three hymns (beginning) 'Great's (mahat: x. 51-53)

# विविधा hdm1, विविध fk, विविध br.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: agniķ . . . devaiķ samavadad uttarais tribhiķ.
- 81. conversed. Now the two following (hymns) 'That of thee'  $(t\bar{a}m, su\ te: x. 54, 55)^2$  after this are addressed to Indra.

B In the (stanza) 'Who lonely runs' (vidhum dadrānam: x. 55. 5) Sun and Moon are praised.

ऐन्ह्रे सूते  $hm^1r$ , ऐन्ह्रसूते fkp, ऐं सूते b.—त तां सु ते bkr, न तां सु ते f, सुतां सु ते h, सुतां सु ते d.— $81^{cd}$  and  $82^{ab}$  are not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> On the pratīka tām su te see my note in the JRAS., 1894, p. 15, showing the constant confusion in the MSS. between suta and stuta (cp. also the various readings of sahahsute, above, 61).
- B 82. The praise here also appears as of Breath and of Soul a.

The two (hymns) 'This' (idam: x. 56, 57) are addressed to the Allgods. In the second (57) b there is a triplet (3-5) to Mind (manas).

विश्वदेवे च hm¹r, °देवस्था b, °देवस्थां fk.—द्वितीचेऽर्यमणसृचः hdr³, द्वितीचेऽर्यमणो द्वृचः r, द्वितीयर्यणो द्वृचः m¹, द्वितीये गिरिसां सुतिः fkr², द्वितीयेंगिरसां सुतिः b.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9 (instead of 99) in bfk, not at all in hd.

\* RV. x. 55. 5 is commented on in this sense also in Nirukta xiv. 18. Cp. BD. vi. 134, 136. 

\* This pada (82<sup>d</sup>) in B is identical with 102<sup>d</sup> in A and B, and may have been due to its occupying a similar position on the following page in the original of B. In any case there is no mention of the Angirases in the text of RV. x. 57. Nor is there any trace of Aryaman in it. On the other hand manas is invoked to return in x. 57.3-5; I have accordingly made the emendation **HAHK** (cp. 85<sup>b</sup>). THUK is probably due to **HAHK**, by the loss of one **H**, becoming **HAHK**, the lacking syllable then being supplied by **Û**, with the consequent change of **T** to **U**.

# 18. Story of Subandhu: RV. x. 57-59.

83. The first (stanza) is addressed to Indra (x. 57. 1), the second to Agni (2), the last (6) has the Soma (mentioned) in it (tat) for its deity.

B This (hymn) praises the Fathers a also (and) should be recited (in that sense) by priests  $(\bar{a}rtvija)^b$ . The hymn o (beginning) 'Which' (yat: x. 58), coming next after that,

प्रथमेन्द्री दितीयापेय्य्  $hm^1rbfk$ , प्रथमा लैग्द्राथेन्द्रापी  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — तत्सोमदेवता  $hdm^1rfk$ , चक्नोमदेवता b. —  $83^b$  in  $r^1r^4r^6$  appears as आर्लिज्यामपरं तु यत्, which is practically identical with  $83^d$ . This indicates that though  $83^{cd}$  does not occur in A (but in  $Bm^1$  only) it was known to the copyists of some A MSS. — आर्लिजं यत्तद् b, आर्लिजं यद् f, आर्लिजं च षड्  $kr^2$ , आर्लिजं वा यद्  $m^1$ . — उत्तरम्  $bm^1fkr^2$ .

\* The pitarah are invoked in x. 57. 5. 

\* Cp. Sāyaṇa's introductory remark on RV. x. 57: mahāpitṛyajāe 'py etad rtvigbhir japyam.

\* Sūhtam belongs to 84.

B 84. is connected with a story: hear it from me desirous of telling it. When he had lost consciousness from stupefaction, having been struck down by an enemy,

वतुकामस्य  $m^1$ , पक्षकामस्य  $fkr^2$ , यक्षकामस्य b.— संमोहाद्ववृत्तंत्रस्य  $fkr^2$ , सांमाहांतष्टसंत्रस्य b, संमोहाद्य वित्तंत्रस्य  $m^1$ .— श्रृत्याभिहतस्य  $m^1$ , श्रृत्याभिहतस्य b, श्रृत्यां दिभिहतस्य  $fkr^2$ .— तु  $bfkr^2$ , च  $m^1$ .— This śloka is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

85. Subandhu's life is (here) recalled a (jīvāvṛtti) or (the hymn) is (in) praise of Mind (manas).

King Asamāti, of the race of Ikṣvāku b, the Rathaproṣṭha c, cast off d (vyudasya) his domestic priests

जीवावृत्तिः hm<sup>1</sup>r, जीवाधृत्तिं b, जीवाधृतिं f, जीवाधृत्तिं k.— सुबन्धोर्वा hm<sup>1</sup>b, सुबन्धोर्था fk, सबन्धोर्वा r.—यदि वा hm<sup>1</sup>rb, यद वा f, पाद वा k.— मनसः स्तवः m<sup>1</sup>r, मनस स्तवः hdbfk (°व bfk). — °स्ताको hdrbfk, °स्ताकुः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, °स्ताके m<sup>1</sup> (cp. v.r. 96).—रथप्रोष्ठः br, रथप्रोष्ठाः f, रथप्रोष्ठाः kr<sup>2</sup>, रथप्रोष्ठान् hr<sup>3</sup>, °ष्ठान् d.

- \* In order to keep 84 (B) separate from 85 I have had to change the construction; literally: 'The hymn x.58 (in 84) is (meant to be) a recall of the life of Subandhu (85) who had lost consciousness,' &c. (84).

  \*\*b Ikṣvāku is mentioned in RV. x. 60. 4; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: aikṣvāko rājāsamātiḥ.

  \*\*c Cp. RV. x. 60. 5: asamātiṣu rathaprosthesu.

  \*\*d This word belongs to 86; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: purohitāms tyaktvā.
- 86. Bandhu and the rest who in the Maṇḍala of the Atris (v. 24) are seers of Dvipadās (dvaipadāḥ)<sup>a</sup>. The two crafty priests named Kirāta and Ākuli<sup>b</sup>

द्वैपदा ये hd, द्वैपदा ने b, द्वैपदान्धे  $m^1$ , द्वेपदान्धे f, द्वेपदान्ने k.—िकराताकुली bkr, किराताकुलि f, किराती कुली  $hdm^1r^3s$ , कुली  $r^1r^4r^6r^5$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: uktā rṣayo dvaipade tv atrimaņdale.

  <sup>b</sup> On these two names cp. SB. i. 1. 4<sup>14</sup> and the Saṭyāyanaka in M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 167, and var. lect., pp. c-cvii.
- 87. Asamāti made his domestic priests; for he considered them the best<sup>a</sup>. These two priests having become pigeons and having gone against the Gaupāyanas,

पुरोधत्त hm<sup>1</sup>r, पुरोवंती fk, पुरोवंत: b.—वरिष्ठी hm<sup>1</sup>r, वसिष्ठी fk.—गला hdr, युक्ता fk, wanting in b.—गीपायनानिभ hdm<sup>1</sup>r, गोपायनानिष्ठ b, नोपायनानिष्ठ fk.—None of the MSS. mark the end of the eighteenth varga.

<sup>\*</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: māyāvinau śresthatamau matvā purodadhe; cp. Ṣadgurusisya, p. 153.

#### 19. Story of Subandhu (continued).

88. fell upon Subandhu with their crafty power and their magical art (yoga). From the pain (caused) by their attack, he swooned and fell.

मायावबाच hm1r, मायाच यौसाच b, मायाखयाखनाच f, मायाखयाखनाच k.— सुबन्ध्म hdm1rfk, वसुधम b.—•िभिततुः hdrb, भियेचतुः f, •िभयेवतु k.

89. When they had plucked out (ālucya) his spirit (asu)<sup>a</sup>, they went to the king. Then, after Subandhu had fallen lifeless to the ground, the three brothers<sup>b</sup>,

स्वासुम्  $hm^1rb$ , स्वसम् f, स्वम् k.— त्राबुच्च  $m^1r$ , त्राबोच्च  $hdr^3r^5$ , त्राबुप्य  $r^2$ , त्राबुप्य b, त्राभिबुप्य fk.—गतासी  $hdm^1r$ , श्रातिर् bn, omitted in fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: subandhoḥ prāṇān ācikṣipatuḥ.

  b 89<sup>cd</sup> and 90<sup>ab</sup> are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 60. 12.
- 90. the Gaupāyanas, all together muttered, as a spell for good luck, (the hymn) 'Not' ( $m\bar{a}: x. 57$ ); for bringing back his soul ( $mana-\bar{a}vartana$ ) they had recourse to ( $abhi-y\bar{a}$ ) the hymn 'Which' (yat: x. 58)<sup>a</sup>.

जेपु:  $hm^1r$ , चयु: bfk.—मनन्नावर्तनं तस्र bfk(S), मनस्रावर्त्तनं तस्र  $r^2$ , मनस्रावर्त्त- यस्ती sस्र  $hdm^1r$ .—भयु:  $hm^1rb$ , भयः fk.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: mā . . . svastyayanam japtvā . . yat . . mana-āvartanam jepuh.
- A 91. And the following (triplet) which, (beginning) 'Let be prolonged' (pra tāri: x. 59), they muttered with a view to remedies is

the first triplet of the hymn (1-3): it is there meant to drive away (apanodana) Dissolution  $(nirrti)^a$ .

भषजार्थ hd, भैषजार्थ m<sup>1</sup>r (cp. RV. x. 59. 9: भेषजा).—तन hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>2</sup>, त्वन r, प्रिति bfk (the pratīka of RV. x. 59, because 91<sup>ab</sup> is wanting in these MSS.).

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: pra tāri . . . nirēter apanodanārtham jepuņ.
- 92. Now the three verses 'Not at all' (mo  $\mathfrak{s}u: x. 59. 4^{abc}$ ) are addressed to Soma, the last  $(4^d)$  to Nirrtia: this whole stanza being addressed to Soma and Nirrti. The following two (stanzas: 5, 6) are (in) praise of Asunīti.

मो व्विति तु  $hm^1r$ , मो व्वित्यसाः bf, मो क्वितसाः k. — नैर्च्चती r, निर्च्चती  $hdr^3$   $bfkr^2$ . — ॰ नीतिः सुतिः परे h, ॰ नीतिसुतिः परे d, ॰ नीते सुतिः परा r, ॰ नीतेरतः परे bf, ॰ नीतेरतः परे k.

- <sup>a</sup> The statement of the Sarvānukramaņī is: the first four stanzas they muttered for the purpose of driving away Nirrti, in the fourth they praised Soma also.
- 93. Now in (this) couplet Yāska a thinks the last verse (59. 6<sup>d</sup>) is addressed to Anumati.

The end of the varga is here marked by 92 in bfk (not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>) thus giving five and a half ślokas to this varga (if  $91^{ab}$  is included) and leaving five and a half for the next.

\* Yāska comments on the preceding stanza (x. 59. 5) in Nirukta x. 39, but says nothing about x. 59.  $6^d$ .

#### 20. Detailed account of RV. x, 59, 60.

Earth, Heaven, Soma and Pūṣan, Air, Pathyā and Svasti

94. are traditionally held (to be the deities) in the stanza 'Again to us' (punar naḥ: x. 59. 7) for the alleviation (śānti) of Subandhu. The triplet 'Blessing' (śam: x. 58. 8-10) is to the Two Worlds (rodasī), while in the stanza 'Together' (sam: x. 59. 10) the (first) hemistich is addressed to Indra.

सोमस bkr, मश्र f, सोमसु hdm<sup>1</sup>.— ऋचि तु स्नृताः hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, र्ति तु स्नृता r, र्चः संसुताः b, ऋच संसुताः f, ऋच संसुतः k.

95. Now they praised the Two Worlds for the destruction of infirmity (rapas): 'infirmity' is stated to be a designation of sin or (bodily) trouble \*.

वै hdm1r, ते bfk.—खथ hdr, चैव m1, खिन्ह b, (तुष्ट्रवि) त्खिह f, त्खिह k.

- a Cp. Nirukta iv. 21: rapo ripram iti pāpanāmanī bhavatah.
- 96. Then with the four stanzas a 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : x. 60. 1-4) they praised the scion of Ikṣvāku, and after praising him they uttered prayers for him with the stanza 'O Indra, dominion' (indra kṣatrā: x. 60. 5).

एचाकुम् hdr, एचाकुस् f, ऐच्चाकु k, ऐच्चाकम् bm1: cp. the various readings above, vii. 85 and v. 14.

- \* Here we have rgbhis catasrbhih, but in vi. 41 rgbhis caturbhih.
- 97. And their mother a praised the king with (the stanza) 'Of Agastya' (agastyasya: x. 60. 6). bThe king, having been (thus) praised, went to the Gaupāyanas full of shame.

भगस्वखेति माता च hdrbfk, भगस्वख खसा माता n.—सुतः स bm¹rs, मुतः स fk, सुतस्य hd.—सत्री उस् hdr, त्री सुस् b, omitted in fk, सुप्रीतस् s, (सुतोऽसमातिः) संहष्टः n.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 24: svasā agastyasya mātā eṣām.

  <sup>b</sup> The following passage (97<sup>cd</sup>-101) is quoted in Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 60. 7. Parts of it (97-98<sup>ab</sup>, 99<sup>cd</sup>-100<sup>ab</sup>) are also quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. x. 60. 12.
- 98. As among the Atris a they had also praised Agni with a dvipadā hymn (dvaipada), Agni, on his part, said to them, 'Here within the sacrificial barrier' (antaḥparidhi) b is the spirit

सूक्तेनाथ bfkn, सूक्तेनाथ r, सूक्तेनेशं  $Am^1$ .—द्वेपदेन यथाविषु  $hm^1$ rfkn(h)s, पदतृषु n, यदतृषु n(m), द्वेपदं यत्तदविषु  $r^1r^4r^6$ , द्वेपदं यत्तदंदिषु b.— यपिरधत्र° hdm¹, त्रिपिरत्रत्र bfs, अथापिर्पि k.—एतान् rs, एनान्  $m^1$ , चैनान् b, चैनाम् fk, देवान् hdr³.—परिधसुः s, पराव्यसुः  $Am^1r^6$ , परित्यसु b, परित्यसून् fkrn.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{20}$  in bfk, not in hdm¹.

<sup>a</sup> That is, in RV. v. 24. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 60 and his quotation from the Śātyāyanaka in M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 175.

# 21. Story of Subandhu (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 61-66.

99. of Subandhu; that of this scion of Ikṣvāku also has been guarded by me desirous of the welfare (of both).' Having given (back) his spirit to Subandhu and saying 'Live,' the Purifier  $(p\bar{a}vaka)$ ,

मुबन्धोरस्य चैन्द्वाकोर्  $r^1r^4r^6br^2$ , मुबन्धोरस्य चैन्द्वाको fk, मुबन्धोरस्य चैन्द्वाकोर् s, मुबन्धुरस्य चैन्द्वाकोर्  $hdm^1$ , मुबन्धुरस्य चैन्द्वाको r. — हितार्थिंगा  $hm^1rs$ , हितिषिण् b, हितिषिण् fk. — प्रदायामुं  $hm^1r^3r^2s$ , ॰ यामु bk, ॰ यामु f, ॰ यामु f

100. having been praised by the Gaupāyanas, went back pleased to heaven. They, rejoicing, summoned the spirit

of Subandhu with (the stanza) 'He as a mother' ( $ayam m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ : x. 60. 7).

चिदिवं प्रति hm1r, चिदिवं पुन: bfkn.—इष्टासी hdm1r, शेषेण bfkr2.

- 101. Pointing to the body of Subandhu prostrate on the ground, they sang the remainder of the hymn for the maintenance of his consciousness (cetas) a.
- a According to the Sarvānukramaņī, they summoned back his life with stanzas 7-11: parābhiḥ subandhor jīvitam āhvayan.
- 102. And in the (stanza) 'This' (ayam: x. 60. 12) they individually (prthak) touched him with their hands when he had recovered his spirit a.

There are six (hymns) addressed to the All-gods (beginning) 'This' (idam: x.61-66). In the second (62) there is praise of the Angirases.

लब्धासुं r, लब्धासुं fk, लब्ध्वासुं hm¹b (लब्धसंद्यं S).—इत्यखां hm¹r, इत्यृग्यां bfk.—•धुश्व hdrk, •सृश्वत् b.—•क्किरसां सुतिः hdrb, गिरिसा सुतिः k, •िक्किरसा सुतिः f (cp. 82).

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tam antyayā labdhasamjāam aspṛśan.
- 103. (The seer) praises (them), proclaiming (their) birth, and activity, and friendship with Indra<sup>a</sup>. 'May he now prosper' (pra nūnam: x. 62. 8-11)<sup>b</sup> and the rest are a praise of Manu, son of Savarṇā (sāvarṇya)<sup>c</sup>.

सख्यं चेन्द्रेण सह कीर्तयन् hdr, दानं च सकां चेन्द्रेण भाश्वतम् bm<sup>1</sup>, दानं च सखा चेने भाश्वतं f.—सानर्थस्य hm<sup>1</sup>fr (=RV. x. 62. 9), सानर्णस्य bk.—103<sup>ed</sup>-106 are omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{9}$  in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a Cp. v. 164. b Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 62. 7 quotes a śloka from Śaunaka, and another in his introduction to x. 62. 8: neither comes from the BD. c The Sarvānukramaṇī has the metronymic form sāvarņi. RV. x. 62. 9 has sāvarṇya and 11 sāvarṇi. Cp. BD. vii. 1.

#### 22. Details of RV. x. 63-66. Deities of RV. x. 67-72.

104. And for the sake of long life for him the seer praises the gods: (so) he came upon 'Her that well guards' ( $sutr\bar{a}m\bar{a}nam$ : x. 63. 10) (and) 'Her that is great' ( $mah\bar{i}m\ \bar{u}\ su$ ).' Of Dakṣa' (daksasya: x. 64. 5) is (in) praise of Aditi.

खौत्यभ्ययावृषि: hm<sup>1</sup>r, सौत्यंभ्ययात्वृषि: bfk (सै॰ bk).—महीमू षु hm<sup>1</sup>bf, महीसु षु d, महिमूष r, महिमूषि kr².

- AV. vii. 6. 2; VS. xxi. 5; TS. i. 5. 11<sup>5</sup>; quoted in AB. i. 9. 8; ASS. iv. 3 (cp. Sāyaņa on RV. x. 63. 10). It does not occur in the Kashmir collection of khilas.
- 105. 'The goddess of Welfare, indeed' (svastir id dhi: x. 63. 16) is (in praise) of Pathyā svastia; 'Welfare to us' (svastinaḥ: 15) is (in) praise of the Marutsb; for it is stated in the texts of the Adhvaryusc (with regard to it) 'He repeats the stanza addressed to the Maruts.'

पथ्याखित b, पथ्याखित  $m^1fkr$ , पथ्याखित hd.— श्राध्यविषु हि  $hdm^1r$ , श्राथ्यवि fk .

- \* Here Pathyā svasti is one goddess; otherwise Pathyā and Svasti are treated as two goddesses, as in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5.

  \* According to the Sarvānukramaṇī both 15 and 16 are addressed to Pathyā svasti; but the Maruts are mentioned in 15 and the authority of the Yajur-veda is here adduced to show that 15 was ritually applied as a Marut verse.

  \* This is evidently a passage from a Brāhmaṇa of the Yajur-veda.
- 106. So also in the (stanza) 'The Cow that' (yā gauḥ: x. 65. 6) the Middle Vāc is praised; 'To Mitra' (mitrāya: 5) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa; 'Bhujyu from distress' (bhujyum aṃhasaḥ: 12) is addressed to the Aśvinsa.

मध्यमा तु m1, मध्यमा नु hdrfk, मध्यमात् b.

- a None of these details about 65 are given in the Sarvānukramaņī, where it is simply stated to be vaišvadeva.
- A 107. He also praises Manu and the Middle Vāc in the couplet containing svastia (x. 66. 14, 15).

Then the two (hymns) 'This' ( $im\bar{a}m: x.67,68$ ) are addressed to Bṛhaspati; 'The auspicious' ( $bhadr\bar{a}h: x.69$ ) is addressed to Agni; (then comes) an Āprī hymn (x. 70).

सीत्यापि च r, स्तीत्या hdm<sup>1</sup>.—वाचं च मध्यमाम् m<sup>1</sup>r, वाचमध्यमाम् hd.—This line is found in hdr, not in bfk. I assume from this that it is not in Mitra's B MSS. either, though he has no note. The line occurs in m<sup>1</sup> also, not here, however, but between 103<sup>ab</sup> and 103<sup>cd</sup>.— संधमां r, रमां hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk (one syllable short).—मद्रा hm<sup>1</sup>r, रद्रा bfkr<sup>2</sup>.—साप्रियः hdm<sup>1</sup>bf, श्राप्रियाः kr<sup>2</sup>, श्राश्रियः r, (श्राध्रीयमण)।श्रयः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- \* svasti dvrca appears to refer to x. 66. 14, 15, as the word svasti occurs in both these stanzas, Vāc is mentioned and Manu might be considered to be alluded to in the words vasisthāh pitrvad vācam akrata (14). Otherwise the reference might be to x. 65.14, 15 (the latter is identical with 66. 15), but neither svasti nor Vāc occurs in 65. 14, though Manu, on the other hand, does. Possibly both 65. 14, 15 and 66. 14, 15 are meant, as the second stanza is common to both.
- B 108. In the first (hymn) addressed to Bṛhaspati (67) Brahmaṇaspati (appears) in a hemistich ( $7^{cd}$ ). In the hymn to the All-gods here (72) Bṛhaspati is also praised in a hemistich ( $2^{ab}$ ): (that is) in the one beginning 'Brahmaṇaspati' (72.  $2^{ab}$ ) by changing ( $vi-k\bar{a}ratah$ ) the characteristic term ( $linga-v\bar{a}kya$ )<sup>a</sup>.

These three lines are entirely omitted in hdr; m<sup>1</sup> omits the second and third pāda; fk omit the second pāda. Thus b is the only MS. which has the lines complete. ब्रह्मण्यति b (108<sup>b</sup>).— लिङ्गवाकानिकार्भः b, लिङ्गवाकाविकार्ते fk, लिङ्गं वाकं विकारते m<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in bfk.

a That is, in both hemistichs Brhaspati is praised under the substituted alternative name of Brahmanaspati. 67. 7° d as well as 72. 2° b begins with brahmanaspati.

#### 23. Detailed account of RV. x. 71.

109. That knowledge which is immortal light and by union with which one attains to Brahma, Brhaspati praised next (atha) a with a hymn (71)b.

षमृतं hdm1r, श्रजरं bfk.

- That is, after the one last mentioned, the Aprī hymn, in 107.

  b This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 71 and by Sāyaṇa on x. 71. 12.
- 110. Now the employment of formulas for the sake of a livelihood is forbidden. There appears here for the most part correct knowledge of the essential meaning of the Veda (as the subject of the hymn).

# जीवनार्थं hm1r, ॰नार्थे bk, जीवितार्थे f.—प्रायेणाच हि hm1r, ॰णाचन्तु b, ॰णाचनु f.

111. Some teachers say that there is here praise of those who are wise in speech with some (ābhiḥ) stanzas, but with others in this hymn the man who does not know the meaning (of the Veda) is blamed.

स्तवः hm1r, साव k, सावम् bf.—यथाभिर्निन्यते hdm1r, तथा हि निन्दते b, तथाहिं निन्दते r², तथा हि निन्दिते fk.—चिर्गः b, चिर्मः fk, खुरिमः r, ऋरिमः hdm1.—न्याभिर् hm1rfk, (सूक्ते) नाभिर् b.

112. And how the wise found that (speech) when she was located among the seers a, and how they divided her at the sacrifice—all this is here told in the third (stanza: x. 71. 3).

यथैताम् bfk, ये चैताम्  $hm^1r$ , ये चैनाम् d.— ॰ न्विवन्द्न  $m^1r$ , ॰ न्विवन्द्ने bfk, ॰ न्विवन्द्ते h, च विन्देत d.— विद्वांसर्षिगतां सतीम्  $bm^1$ , विद्वांसर्षिगता सतीम्  $r^2$ , विद्वांसर्षिगता संती f, विद्वांसर्पिगतां सतीम्  $hdr^3$ , विद्वांस म्हिषतां श्चीम् r.— यथा च व्यवजन् fk, यथा च व्यमन् b, तथा च ह्यमजद्  $hdm^1r$ .— तद्चीतां  $m^1r$ , तदाचीतां bfk, तद्शतां hd.

- \* Cp. RV. x. 71. 3: tām anvavindann ŗṣiṣu praviṣṭāṃ; tām ābhṛtyā vy adadhuḥ purutrā.
- 113. But in the tenth the wise man is lauded (x. 71. 10), while in the last stanza he (the seer) states the distribution (viniyoga) of the (four) chief priests and of their rites at the sacrifice.

दशस्या hm $^1$ r $^3$ f, दशस्यां bkr. — खुचा hm $^1$ r, खूचा b, तुचा fr $^2$ r $^3$ . — यज्ञे hm $^1$ r, जिर्, यज्ञेर्k, ययज्ञेर् b. — The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in hm $^1$ bfk, not in d.

#### 24. Deities of RV. x. 72-84. Khilas.

114. Now in the following (hymn: x. 72) Dakṣa a is praised and also the eight sons of Aditi b: Dhātṛ, Indra, Varuṇa, Mitra, Aṃśa, Sūrya, Aryaman, Bhaga c.

तु सूयते चोत्काष्टी  $hdm^1$ , तु सूयते चोत्का ऋष्टी r, तु सूयते चास्वत्काष्टी  $r^1r^4r^6$ , तु सूचान्काष्टी b, तु सूचात्काष्टी f. — चैवादितेः  $m^1r$ , चेवादितेः fk, चैवादितेः b, चैवादिस् hd, चादितये  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — मित्रीं s सूर्यो s येमा  $hdm^1r$ , मित्रः सूर्यो श्वां शो र्य hd ते स्थिसां शो र्यमा f.

The corruption of the text is here probably due to a contraction, by which the MSS. nearly always remove the hiatus between the pādas of a line. The verb, stūyate, indicates that a nominative singular follows. The conjecture dakso cannot be said to have palaeographical support, but I could see no other possibility of emendation. Dakṣa is mentioned in the fourth stanza: aditer dakṣo ajāyata, dakṣād v aditiḥ pari; and is invoked in the fifth: aditir hy ajaniṣṭa, dakṣa, yā duhitā tava. The Sarvānukramaṇī throws no light on the passage, the hymn being simply described as daivam.

b Cp. stanza 8: aṣṭau putrāso aditer ye jātāḥ.

c Cp. the enumeration of seven Ādityas in iv. 82 (where five of the above names occur) and the list of twelve (B) in v. 147 (where seven of these names occur). On the names of Ādityas cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' § 19, p. 43.

- 281]
- 115. The two hymns (beginning) 'Thou hast been born' ( $janisth\bar{a}h$ : x. 73, 74) are addressed to Indra; but in (the hymn) which here follows (beginning) 'Let well proclaim' ( $pra\ su$ : x. 75) the streams (sravantyah) which flow east, and west, and south
- 116. are praised together according to preëminence (pradhā-nataḥ) in seven groups of seven a. 'Hither you' (ā vaḥ: x. 76) is to the pressing stones; the two 'Of the sprinkling of the cloud' (abhrapruṣaḥ: x. 77, 78) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Maruts.

सप्तकिर्विः  $hm^1r$ , सप्तकिर्द्वपि b, दशकिर्वापे  $fkr^3(r^2?)$ :  $cp.\ v.r$ . vii. 61. — प्रधानतः  $hm^1r$ , वुभक्तयः f, दिभक्तयः  $kr^3(r^2?)$ , बुक्तयः b.

- <sup>a</sup> This was doubtless suggested by the words of RV. x. 75. 1: pra sapta-supta tredhā hi cakramuh.
- 117. The two (beginning) 'I saw' (apasyam: x. 79, 80) are addressed to Agni; the two 'Who these' (ya imā: x. 81, 82) are addressed to Viśvakarman; the two 'Who to thee' (yas te: 83, 84) are addressed to Manyu. But that which follows, 'In my vow' (mama vrate) a,

# मान्यवे r, मान्यवेन् h, मान्यवेंन् d, मान्यते bfk.—मम व्रते hm1r, म व्रते bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> This is the first of the two khilas which in the Kashmir collection come between RV. x. 84 and 85. It consists of 32 stanzas, chiefly in the anustubh metre, and begins with the line mama vrate hṛdayaṃ te dadhāmi. It is thus described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī: mama: prājāpatyo hṛdyo, vaiśvadevaṃ tu, vivāhārthāśīs tv, ānusṭubhaṃ tu, &c. Cp. AV. vi. 94. 2; Pāraskara GS. i. 8. 8; ii. 2. 6; Sānkhāyana SS. ii. 4. 1.
- 118. consisting for the most part of benedictions, praises the All-gods. That which follows (beginning) 'Out' (ut) a, consisting of eight stanzas, is (the hymn of) Parākadāsa b (and) is addressed to Agni.

पराकदास आपेये  $Am^1$ , पराकदास आपेयं B.—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

This khila consists of eight anustubh stanzas and is addressed to Agni. It begins with the line: ut tudainam, gṛhapate; and is thus described in the Anukramanī: ud. aṣṭau, Parāgadāsaḥ.

b The hymn being designated by the name of the reputed author, as in the case of the two khilas called Prajāvat and Jīvaputra in v. 92. Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 21. 4: parākadāsasya vidhim, and iii. 22. 2: parākadāso dveṣyārtham, &c. See Meyer, op. cit., p. xxi, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.

[282

# 25. The Sūryā hymn: RV. x. 85. Three forms of Usas.

119. The fourth stanza there is addressed to Mitra-Varuna a, while the last but one (x. 85. 7) is addressed to Indra and Agni b. Sāvitrī and Sūryā o are one and the same wife of Vivasvat,

मेचावर्ष्युक् तचास्ति hdr, मेचावर्ष्युक् चतुर्थी bm1, मेचावर्ष्यसुर्थी f. चतु-ष्यंद्राष्युपोत्तमा r, चतुर्थेद्राष्युपोत्तमा hd, पंचन्यंद्राष्युपोत्तमा m1, पंचन्यंद्री ततः परा bfk.

- a It begins with the pāda: imām me mitrāvaruņau.

  b It begins with the two pādas: anena brahmaņāgne tvam, ayam cendro na īḍitaḥ. This makes the correction of aindrāny to aindrāgny certain.

  c Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: sāvitrī sūryā. On the three forms of Sūryā see BD. ii. 8-10; cp. M. M., RV. vol. iv, p. 27.
- 120. who is praised as Vṛṣākapāyī and is called Uṣas. This Uṣas having divided herself into three, goes to the Lord of rays  $(gopati = s\bar{u}rya)$ .

# एषा Am1, ह्येषा bfkr.—विभज्य प्रैति hm1r, विभज्याचैति fk, विभक्ताचैति b.

121. Becoming Uṣas before sunrise, Sūryā when midday reigns, and becoming Vṛṣākapāyī at the end of days, she goes down.

खवा:  $r^1r^4r^6fk$ , उवा  $hdm^1rb$ .— पुरोद्यात् b (=BD. ii. 9), पुराद्या f, पुरोद्ये  $hm^1r$ .— मधंदिने खिते  $hm^1r$  (=BD. ii. 9), भूला दिनादिषु b, भूला दिनातिषु fk.— भूला नृषा°  $hdm^1r$ , जुता नृषा° bfk.— ॰ यी च  $hm^1r$ , ॰ यीति bfk.— दिनंतिष्वनगक्ति b, दिनानिष्वन गक्ति  $fr^2$ , दिनांश्वेव गक्ति k, दिनानीष्वनुकीर्तिनी hr, ॰ कीर्तनी  $dm^1$ .

122. The first stanza here (x. 85. 1) addressed to Sūryā a is stated to be connected with Satya, Sūrya, Rta and Soma; but with the following three stanzas (2-4) Soma as a plant is spoken of.

॰मूर्यतं॰ hm¹bfk, ॰मूर्यतुं॰ r.—सीर्याबाच hd, सीर्थाबाच r, सूर्याबाच bm¹, सूर्थाः धाच fk.— ह्युग्धते hd, द्युग्धते r, पिहोद्यते bfk.— ख्रुग्भित्यते hdm¹r, लचाद्यते b, लचोद्यते f.— भोषधः hd, श्रीषधः r³, श्रीषधः r, श्रीषवः b, श्रोषवः fk. I have preferred the reading श्रीषधः because of RV. x. 85. 3: सोमं मन्यते पिवान् यत्संपिवन्योषधिम्.

a The Sarvānukramaņī describes this hymn as ātmadaivatam, and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya explains that the deity is Sūryā except where any other deity is specified.

123. But the stanza which comes next to these (5) clearly adores the moon (candramas), while with the eight (stanzas) 'The singer's' (raibh $\bar{\imath}$ : x. 85. 6-13) the evolutional section (bh $\bar{a}vavitam$ ) for Sūryā is expressed.

The end of the varga is here marked by 24 in bf, not in hm1k.

The pāda sūryāyai bhāvavṛttaṃ tu is identical with Rgvidhāna iii. 22.  $3^{\circ}$ , where it is stated that a father should recite sūryūyai bhāvavṛttam in order that his daughter may procure a suitable husband. This was, therefore, probably a regular designation of these eight stanzas in the Brāhmaṇa style (as sūryūyai here seems to be = sūryūyā\bar{u}); cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, pp. xi and xxviii.

#### 26. Account of the Süryā hymn (continued).

124. The couplet 'When' (yat: x. 85. 14, 15) praises the Aśvins; the following (stanza) adores Sūrya (16); the seventeenth is addressed to the All-gods (17); the following one is addressed to Sun and Moon (18).

दृष hdr, omitted in bfk. — सूर्यम् b, सूर्य - म (वोतरार्चित) fk, सूर्य hdm<sup>1</sup>r. — सौर्याचाक्ससी b, सूर्याचक्ससी hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk (this perhaps represents an original सूर्या-चाक्ससी, with vrddhi of the second member only).

125. Of the following (stanza: x. 85.19) the first two verses are addressed to the Sun  $(19^{ab})$ , while the following two  $(19^{cd})$  are to the Moon. Aurnavābhaa, however, thinks that in this couplet the Asvins are praised.

प्रथमी hdm<sup>1</sup>r, तु पूर्वी b, तु पूर्वी f.— श्रीर्यवाभी hdm<sup>1</sup>b, श्रीर्यवाभी r.—125<sup>cd</sup> (in addition to the preceding word पर्वे and the following स्थाचक मसी) is omitted in fk.

- a Cp. Nirukta xii. 1, where, according to some, the Asvins represent Sun and Moon.
- 126. For those two (Asvins) are traditionally held to be Sun and Moon, and Prāṇa (outward breath) and Apāna (downward breath); and these two may be Day and Night, (or) these two (may be) the Two Worlds (rodasī)<sup>a</sup>.

महोराने hdm1r, महोरानी bfkr2: ep. महोरानाविद्येक, Nirukta xii. 1.

a The first, third, and fourth of these explanations are given in Nirukta xii. 1.

127. For these two permeate (aśnuvāte) the world with light and moisture; and they fare (carataḥ), each separately, to the south and the north a.

श्रमुवाते hdm<sup>1</sup>r, श्रुवाते b, श्रुवाते f. — सोकान् hdm<sup>1</sup>, सोकान् r, सर्वे bfk. — पृथक् पृथक् करतो b, पृथक् पृथक् स वरतो fk, पृथक् पृथके चेरतुर् hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, पृथक् पृथक् ते चरतु r.

a This is evidently a paraphrase of RV. x. 85. 18: pūrvāparam carato māyayā .. etau.

B 128. Sūrya moves (sarati) among beings, or he instigates ( $v\bar{v}rayati$ ) them well (su): apportioning (saṃdadhat) all their functions ( $k\bar{a}ry\bar{a}ni$ ) he goes among them in order to instigate ( $\bar{v}ryatv\bar{a}ya$ ) them well a.

सुवीरयित तानि वा  $m^1$ , सुवीरपिततानिव b, सुवीर: पिततानि वा  $fkr^2$ . — सु **६**र्यलाय याखेष  $m^1$ , सु **६**रयला याखेषु b, सु **६**यला पाखेषु  $fkr^2$ . — संद्धत्  $m^1$ , संवदत् b, स दवत् fk, स वदत्  $r^2$ . — 128, 129 are omitted in A, but are found in  $bfkr^2m^1$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{2}$  in bfk.

This śloka is evidently based on Nirukta xii. 12, where sūrya is derived from sarti or suvati or svīryati (sūryaḥ sarter vā suvater vā svīryater vā). The BD. follows the first and the third etymology: sarati = sarti, su vīrayati and su īryatva (condition of one who is to be well instigated) = su īryati. With Yāska's su īryati cp. his etymology (in Nirukta i. 7) of vīra from vīrayati (probably = vi īrayati).

#### 27. Derivation of Candramas. Contents of RV. x. 85. 20-30.

B 129. The Moon ( $candram\bar{a}h$ ) runs (dramati) beautifully ( $c\bar{a}ru$ ) or observing ( $c\bar{a}yan$ ), or (uta) runs as one worthy to be observed ( $c\bar{a}yan\bar{i}ya$ ); (or) the prior (member of the compound comes) from (the verb) cam; or (atha) he (candra) fashions ( $nir-m\bar{a}$ ) the aggregate of beings ( $sam-et\bar{a}ni$ )<sup>a</sup>.

चार द्रमित b, चार द्रवित  $fkr^2$ , चार द्र रित  $m^1$  (चार द्रमित Nirukta xi. 5).— वा चायंश्  $m^1bfk$ , वा चायंश्  $r^2$ .— चायनी द्रमिप वा चायंश्वायनी द्रमुखुत b (the line from वा चायंश्वा is here repeated), चार्चिनद्रमुख्यते  $m^1$ , वावनिंद्रमुख्यते f, वावनिंद्रमुख्यते f, वावनिंद्रमुख्यते f, वावनिंद्रमुख्यते f, या doubtful whether I have succeeded in restoring 129 correctly.— चमे: पूर्व  $f^1$  (चमेवी पूर्व Nirukta xi. 5), चाम यत्र b, वमे सत्र k, बमे बत्रे  $fr^2$ .— समेतानि  $fr^2$ , समेनाति  $fr^2$ , समेनाति  $fr^2$ , चमिनित  $fr^2$ , चमिनित  $fr^2$ , चिमिनित  $fr^2$ , चिमिनित चिमिनित  $fr^2$ , चिमिनित चिमिनि

The above five etymologies of candramas are based on Nirukta xi. 5, where six derivations are given: (1) cāyan dramati; (2) cāru dramati; (3) ciram dramati; (4) cam

(dramati); (5) candro mātā; (6) cāndram mānam asya. The BD. adopts four of these (1, 2, 4, 5), adding cāyanīyo dramati which (if my emendation is correct) is only a modification of cāyan dramati. Thus Yāska's ciram dramati (3) and cāndram mānam asya (6) are omitted; the latter, however, is only a modification of candro mātā in a passive sense.

130. Now in the (stanza) 'Bright, with Kimśuka flowers' (su-kimśukam: x. 85. 20) (the seer) praises Sūryā mounting a (the car of) her husband, and in the next distich (21, 22) the Gandharva Viśvāvasu.

# ॰रोहतीं hm1rb, ॰राहसी f, ॰राहसी k.—चैव hdm1r, चाच bfk.

- \* The fem. from the weak base, arohatim, is here perhaps used on account of the metre (cp. v. r. vii. 13).
- 131. With the (stanza) 'Thornless' (anrksarah: x. 85. 23) (the seer) here praises the wedded couple ( $dampat\bar{\imath}$ ) who have started ( $y\bar{a}tau$ )<sup>a</sup>, but with the following five (24-28) the wife as she reaches the house (of her husband).

# यौ तौ hdm1r, याती b, याखी fkr2.

- a I have preferred the reading  $y\bar{a}tau$  to yau tau, because the latter is almost meaning-less and  $y\bar{a}^o$  might easily have become yau owing to the influence of the following  $^otau$   $stau^o$ ;  $y\bar{a}tau$ , on the other hand, makes a very good sense (= having started for the husband's house'), as contrasted with the following  $grh\bar{a}n$   $prapadyam\bar{a}n\bar{a}m$  ('reaching her husband's house'); cp. RV. x. 85. 23:  $anrk\bar{s}ar\bar{a}$  rjavah santu  $panth\bar{a}$  yebhih  $sakh\bar{a}yo$  yanti no vareyam.
- 132. And (in the next: x. 85. 29) they declare (that) the presentation by the bridegroom ( $vara-d\bar{a}na$ ) of (newly-married) wives (is expressed)<sup>a</sup>. Then (30) the woman's garment, when indifference prevails ( $vibhave\ sati$ )<sup>b</sup>,

वर्दानं  $hdm^1r$ , रादार्य f, परदाप b.—तत खिया b, ततस्त्रिभिर् hdr, तत स्त्रि  $m^1$ , तत खिदा f.—विरागस्य  $bm^1d$ , वर्वरागस्य h, निरागस्य fk.—विभवे  $hdm^1r$ fk, विभगे b.—Between the two pādas of 132, fkr (not  $Am^1b$ ) add the four pādas (thus giving five ślokas to the varga):

# यद्धश्र र्ति वाससः । तबुक्तया तथा स्पर्शे निंदते पर्खुरेव च । $^1$ f, निद्धिते $_1$ [निन्धते]. च्युक्तरा तृतीयस्य $^2$ $^2$ r, तदीयस्य f.

- —The end of the varga is here marked by >> in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the words of RV. x. 85. 29: parā dehi śālmulyam brahmabhyah. See on this, AGS. i. 8. 12. b I am doubtful as to the emendation and interpretation of this line.

#### 28. RV. x. 85. 31-43.

133. (that is), except at the time of intercourse, is forbidden to be taken hold of (harana) by the husband a.

The stanza '(The diseases) which '(ye: x.85.31) is destructive of consumption (yakşma) b; in the couplet 'May not' ( $m\bar{a}: 32,33$ ) (the seer) praises the waylayers.

हर्एं hdr, धार्एं m¹, द्वार्एं fk, द्वार्एं b.—प्रतिविधते hdm¹r, प्रतिविधति bfk.— °नाधिनी hdkS, °नाधिनीं m¹r, °नाधनी bf.—दुचे मा hdm¹r, दुचेन bk, दुचने f.

- In order to keep 132 and 133 separate in translation, I have changed the construction, 'the taking hold, by the husband, of the garment,' &c.—According to the Sarvānukramaṇī 29, 30 are applied to release from the guilt of touching the wife's garment: dve vadhūvāsaḥsaṃsparśamocanyau (see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya). According to the commentator Jagannātha they censure the touching of the wife's garment: vadhūvāsaḥsparśanindā.

  b Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: parā yakṣmanāśinī.
- 134. But (the stanza) 'Rough is this' (tṛṣṭam etat: x. 85. 34) states what sort of man deserves (to receive) the bridal dress a. And various directions b are given to her relations

तृष्टमेतिहिति hd, हृष्टमेतिहिति  $m^1$ , चिष्ठमतिहिति fk, चिष्ठमतिहिति b, च्यष्टमे यहिति (l) r. — जाप्ताखे bfkr, जाप्ताखि  $Am^1$ . — जातिभ्यसा॰  $hm^1r$ , जातिभिसा॰ b, खानि-भिसा॰ f, सानिभिसा॰  $kr^2$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the text of RV. x. 85.34:  $s\bar{u}ry\bar{a}m$  yo brahmā vidyāt, sa id vādhūyam arhati. <sup>b</sup> Cp. the text of RV. x. 85.35: āśasanam viśasanam atho adhivikartanam.
- 135. by the woman, who is bound<sup>a</sup>. And evolution <sup>b</sup> (bhāvavṛtti) is here told, in the following (stanza: x. 85. 35).
- B With the stanza 'I grasp thy' (gṛbhṇāmi te: 36), as he then takes her hand, prayers for wealth

बड़ा  $hm^1r$ , वध fk, वश्चं b.—ते च्छचा इखं  $m^1$ , त रिवा थो इखं  $bfkr^2$  (इख f).—
गुक्कत्रय धनाशिषः  $m^1$ , गुक्कत्रशाशिषः b, गृह धनमाशिषः  $r^2$ , गृह धनशाशिषः fk.— $135^{cd}$  and  $136^{ab}$  are found in  $bfkr^2m^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> I have changed the active to the passive construction in order to separate 135 from 134 in translation.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. the words of the text: sūryāyāḥ paśya rūpāṇi, &c.
- B 136. are uttered (by the husband). In the following (stanza: x. 85. 37) are also prayers for her with the object of union.

With the following (stanzas, the seer) utters prayers for the two both separately and together;

पर्या  $m^1$ , पर्यास्  $bfkr^2$ .— ॰श्रीसाशास्त्रि hdr, ॰श्रिसाशास्त्रि  $m^1$ , ॰श्रीराशास्त्रि b, ॰श्रिश् शास्त्रि f, ॰श्रिशःशास्त्रि  $kr^2$ .— ताभ्यां b, त्याभ्यां f, ताथां  $r^2$ , ताभ्यः  $hdm^1r$ .— सहैय च  $hdm^1r$ , सह क्रचित्  $bfkr^2$ .

B 137. in the triplet 'Having no evil' (aghora: x. 85. 44-46) for her (alone), in 'Together' (sam: 47) and 'Here' (iha: 42) respectively for both. 'Here for us' ( $\bar{a}$   $na\dot{p}$ : 43) is to Prajāpati; and 'Her here' ( $im\bar{a}m$ : 45) is addressed to Indra a; the last (47) is to Bṛhaspati b.

This śloka is found in bfkr<sup>2</sup>m<sup>1</sup> only. The MSS. have the first seven syllables of the second line in common, viz. आ नः प्रजापतेः प्रे, but m<sup>1</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup> complete it with the corresponding part of 138, viz. ॰मानाञ्च यथारूपं विशेषतः (which makes the first pāda end in the middle of a word, and gives the second two syllables too many); b alone completes it differently, viz. (प्रे) मामेद्रावत्या वृहस्पतेः. The variations of the MSS. are: प्रेमानाञ्च रूपं विशेषतः m<sup>1</sup>, प्रेमानाञ्च यथारूपं विशेषतः fk (॰श्रेषः f), प्रेमानञ्च यथारूपं विशेषतः r².—प्रेमा॰ I take to be the first syllable of the preceding प्रजापतः repeated by a clerical error and afterwards combined with the pratīka स्माम्.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in b, not in f.

<sup>a</sup> The emendation *imām*, pratīka of 45, and *aindrī* seem probable, as Indra is invoked in that stanza.

<sup>b</sup> I have made the best I could of the last pāda from the reading found in one (b) incorrect MS. alone. *Antyā bṛhaspateḥ* can only be correct if the khila of one stanza beginning *dhruvā* (which comes between RV. x. 85 and 86 and which forms the last stanza of the longer khila of six stanzas, printed in Aufrecht, p. 682) was regarded by the author of the BD. as the last stanza of x. 85. Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxii.

# 29. Remarks on the Süryä hymn (concluded).

138. Now these wedding formulas are recited for men also, being connected with the priests  $(\bar{a}rtvij\bar{a}h)^a$  and with the institutor of the rite  $(y\bar{a}jam\bar{a}n\bar{a}h)$  according to their respective form (and) their peculiarity (visesa).

লিগথানী hdr, লিনজ্মনী b.— সুয়ানি hdr, সুয়ানিছ b.— স্মান্তিজ্মা hdm<sup>1</sup>r, মান্তিজ্যা b.— যান্তিজ্যা hdm<sup>1</sup>r, মান্তিজ্যা b.— যানিলাম্ব b, অনুদানাম্ব m<sup>1</sup>r, অনুদানম্ব hd.— This śloka is omitted in fk excepting the end, নালাম্ব অয়াহ্ণ বিম্বাবন;, which, in all the MSS. (m<sup>1</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup>) but b, has been substituted for the corresponding part of 137; cp. critical note on 137, and observe that m<sup>1</sup> (which has these syllables here also) as well as fk has the plural termination °mānāh there.

<sup>a</sup> I have corrected  $\bar{a}rtvij\bar{a}$  of the MSS. to  $\bar{a}rtvij\bar{a}$ , as the former word could only be a neuter noun ('office of priest') while an adjective is necessary to correspond with

yājamānāh. The adjective ārtvija occurs above, vii. 83, where, it is to be noted, six out of eight MSS. read ārtvijya; cp. critical note on vii. 83.

139. And in those stanzas here in which respectively (praty-ream) deities are proclaimed, one should state the one mentioned  $(t\bar{a}m)$  to be the deity or should state that (the stanzas) are addressed to Nārāśaṃsa  $(n\bar{a}r\bar{a}śaṃs\bar{\imath})^a$ .

प्रतिकीर्त्यने  $hdm^1r$ , परिकीर्त्यने b, कीर्त्यते  $fkr^2$ .— देवतासेह यासु याः  $hdm^1r$ , देवता तेषु सा भवेत् b, देवता तेषु भाववृत् f, देवता तेषु भाववृत्तः  $kr^2$ . — वदेत्तां  $hdm^1rb$ , वदेतां  $r^2r^3$ , वेदां तां f.— देवतां तासु hdr, देवतां भु b, देव — — स्यु fk. — नाराशंसीर् b, नाराशी fk, नराशंसीर्  $hdm^1r$ .

- a On Nārāsamsī stanzas cp. above, iii. 154; cp. RV. x. 85. 6: raibhī āsīd anudeyī nārāsamsī nyocanī.
- 140. And they declare that these stanzas addressed to Uṣas a form as a whole  $(sarvath\bar{a})$  a (hymn) concerned with evolution  $(bh\bar{a}vavrtta)$  b; and in this hymn a verse  $(p\bar{a}da)$  is also (thus) characterized with Sūryā c.

श्रीषसी: b, श्रीषसा: f, उषस्थ: hm<sup>1</sup>r, उषस्था: d. — सर्वथा चैता hdr, सर्वथा चैषा m<sup>1</sup>, सर्व एवेता bf.— भाववृत्तं bfr, ॰वत्तं h, ॰वत्यं d.— प्रचर्तत hdm<sup>1</sup>r, निगयते bf.— पाद- स्वाच r, पादाश्विवाच hdm<sup>1</sup>.— The whole of 140 is omitted in k, and 140<sup>ed</sup> in bf.

- a Sūryā being a form of Uṣas; cp. above, vii. 119-121 on the three forms of Uṣas; also ii. 79.

  b The eight stanzas x. 85. 6-13 have already been stated to have this character (sūryūyai bhūvavṛttam).

  c This seems to mean that both the hymn as a whole and in it in particular a single pāda have this character when Sūryā is mentioned in them. The pāda meant is probably 35°: cp. above, 135, note b.
- 141. 'Away, indeed' (vi hi: x. 86) is a hymn addressed to Vṛṣākapi; for that brown (kapila) bull (vṛṣan) is Indra a and Prajāpati: 'Indra is superior to all'b.

असी हि hdm1bf, असी तु r.—वृषा hdm1r, वृष: bf.—141ab is wanting in k.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. ii. 67, where Vṛṣākapi is also explained as *vṛṣā kapilaḥ*, and is stated to be one of the seven names of Sūrya or the celestial form of Agni. Cp. Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 27 (var. lect. on RV. x. 86).

  <sup>b</sup> The refrain of RV. x. 86, which is also quoted above, ii. 67.
- 142. (The hymn) beginning 'The demon-slayer' (raksohanam: x. 87) is addressed to Agni. The following one, 'The oblation'

(havih: x. 88), praises the three Agnis, this (terrestrial) one, and the Middle one, and Vaiśvānara a who is that (celestial) one.

°दि चामेयं hdr, °दि चामेये m<sup>1</sup>, °दि वामेयं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, °दिरामेयं bfk.—वैश्वानरं च hdm<sup>1</sup>r, वैश्वानर्स bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २€ in m<sup>1</sup>bf, by २८ in k, not at all in hd.

a Cp. above, i. 67, on Vaisvanara as the celestial form of Agni.

#### 30. Deities of RV. x. 89-93. Story of Pururavas and Urvasi.

143. And after (a hymn: x. 89) addressed to Indra<sup>a</sup> (comes) the Puruṣa hymn (x. 90). With the last (stanza: 16) of (the hymn) addressed to Puruṣa the circumstances (artha) are told in which the Sādhyas divided him for the purpose of sacrifice.

ऐन्द्रं hd, ऐन्द्र m<sup>1</sup>, इन्द्रं r, तथेद्वात् f, तथेन्द्वात् bkr<sup>2</sup>.— तथा has probably been inserted because the pāda had become a syllable short owing to the contraction cāntya.— पुरुषसूक्तं hm<sup>1</sup>r, पौरुषं सूक्तं bfkr<sup>2</sup> (पौरुषं S).— च ऋन्यया r, चान्यया hdbfk.—पौरुष्य bfk, पुरुषस्थ hm<sup>1</sup>r.— ऋभजन् r, ऋभजन् hdm<sup>1</sup>, व्यभजत् bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> Or, according to A, 'There is (a hymn) addressed to Indra (x. 89) and (then) the Purusa hymn (x. 90).'
- 144. In the stanza addressed to Indra<sup>a</sup>, 'He who gives zeal when imbibed' (āpāntamanyuḥ: x. 89. 5), Soma is clearly praised. Soma is praised either because he belongs to the same world or because he is (Indra's) companion.
- ऐन्द्र्यां b, ऐतां k, एतां  $r^2$ , खस्यां  $hm^1r$ .— सोमो  $\sqrt{3} hm^1r^3bfkr^2$ , सोमस् r.—  $144^c=i$ .  $19^a$ ; i.  $98^a$ ; v.  $172^a$  (cp. Nirukta xi. 5).—  $144^{cd}$  and  $145^{ab}$  are omitted in bfk, which have the following single line instead:

# र्द्रः प्राधान्यतो चाच स्तुतः सोमो निपातभाक् ।

- a I have preferred the reading aindryām to asyām, as the former seems to be supported by the Sarvānukramaņī, which makes the express statement: pañcamy aindrāsomī.
- 145. Rathītara has said that in this (stanza) Soma is incidental (nipātabhāj); for in (hymns) addressed to Indra there is here (such) incidental mention. In 'Together' (sam: x. 91) Agni is praised by Aruṇa.

Γ290

रथीतरो hdr, राथीतरो  $m^1$ . — ऐन्द्रेषु हि निपातोऽच  $Am^1$ , ऐन्द्रो ह्येष निपातस्य bfkr.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. v. 142, where Rāthītara (not Rathītara) is quoted as stating certain deities to be  $s\bar{u}ktabh\bar{a}j$ . The same authority is, therefore, perhaps meant here also, and the reading of m<sup>1</sup> may be the correct one.
- 146. 'Of your sacrifice' (yajñasya vaḥ: x. 92) are two addressed to the All-gods (92, 93); but in that which (comes) next, 'Forth these' (praite: x. 94), Arbuda adores the Pressing-stone as if incarnate;

प्रेत इत्युत्तरं तु यत्  $hm^1r$ , प्रेति याञ्णं वदुत्तरम् b, प्रेति याकूतदुत्तरम् f—तचार्बुदस्  $hm^1r$ , तचार्युहिस् b, तज्ञार्बुदिसे f.

B 147. and with the two stanzas 'Forth this to Duḥsīma' (pra tad duḥsīme: x. 93. 14, 15) he (the seer) lauds the gift of kings a.

b Now in the days of yore the nymph Urvasī dwelt with the royal seer Purūravas; and having made a compact (with him), she lived in wedlock with him.

147<sup>ab</sup> is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—अप्परासूर्वश्री पुरा hm<sup>1</sup>r, अप्परा उर्वश्री परा b, अश्ररा उर्वश्री परा f.—The end of the varga is here marked by 30 in hbfk, and by 30 in m<sup>1</sup>, not at all in d.

a There is no reference to this dānastuti in the Sarvānukramaņī.

b The following passage (147<sup>cd</sup>-153) is quoted by M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 31; cp. Ṣadguruśiṣya's version, pp. 155-158, quoted by Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. x. 95; Sāyaṇa also quotes the SB. version of the story. The present passage is translated in Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 256, by Geldner, who treats the whole story historically, pp. 243-284.

# 31. Story of Pururavas and Urvasī (concluded).

148. And the Chastiser of Pāka (Indra), being jealous of his cohabitation with her and of Brahma's a (paitāmaha) and his (Purūravas') passion (for her) as if he (Purūravas) were Indra b,

संवासम्  $hm^1r$ , संवादम्  $bfkr^1r^4r^6$ .— असूयन्  $hm^1r$ , श्वनिक्रन् b, श्रनीक्ष्म् fk.— इन्द्रवज्ञापि तस्य तु  $hm^1r$ , सिन्द्रवर्चापि  $r^1r^2r^4r^6$ , इन्द्रव्वोषितानि तु b, इन्द्रवोषि-तानि तु fk.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Cp. Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 256, note <sup>2</sup>. <sup>b</sup> By usurping the rights of Indra.

149. said to the bolt at his side with a view to separating them: 'Destroy, O bolt, the alliance of these two, if you wish (to do) me a favour.'

स तयोसु वियोगार्थं  $m^1r$ , ॰थें hd, स तयोसु विभागार्थं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , स तयोर्विप्रयोगार्थं bfk. — भिन्धि r, भिंदि  $m^1$ , भिंद  $r^3$ , भिंदि hd, भिष्ध b, भिष्धि fk. — तयोर्  $hr^3bfk$ , (भिन्ध) नयोर् r. — वज्र hr, वज्ञ fk, यज्ञ b.

150. 'Very well,' said the bolt, and destroyed their alliance with its craft. Then bereft of her the king wandered about like one distracted.

महिंत् b, मिंहति  $hdm^1$ , मिहित r, मेही fk.— समायया b, ज्वमायया fk, (°ति) मायया  $m^1$ r, omitted in hd.— ॰ हीनस्तु  $hm^1$ r, ॰ हीनः सः b, ॰ हीनं स fk.

151. As he wandered, he saw in a lake the beautiful  $(abhi-r\bar{u}p\bar{a}m)^a$  Urvasī, as it seemed (iva), surrounded by five beautiful a maiden friends at her side.

षभिक्पामिवोर्वशीम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, षभिक्पामधोर्वशीम् bfk (षधि॰ f).— षभिक्पाभिः hdr, श्रभिक्पा b, चाभिक्पाभिर् f.— पश्चभिः पार्श्वतो वृताम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, वृतां चतक्भि- स्रतः b, वृतां (वृत्तं f) चतक्षभि स्रतः fk, °भिः स्रतः r².

- <sup>a</sup> In the light of the older form of the story in the S'B. it seems probable that the original reading in both cases was  $\bar{a}ti-r\bar{u}p\bar{a}$ , in the form of a swan, and this conjecture is supported by the use of the words sarasi and iva. Geldner has made this emendation, as he translates in Schwanengestalt.
- 152. To her he said, 'Come back.' But she sorrowfully  $(duhkh\bar{a}t)$  answered the king, 'You cannot now obtain me here; in heaven you will obtain me again.'

तमाइ पुनरेहोति hd, तामाइ पुनरेहोति r, तामुपाद्भयतः प्रीत्या bfk, पुनराद्भयत भीत्या m<sup>1</sup>. Mitra combines both readings, adding a third pāda, so as to make the following two lines:

# तामाह पुनरेहीति नेति सा खत्रवीमृपम् । तामुपाइचत प्रीत्या दुःखात्सा खत्रवीमृपम् ॥

— लयाबेह hdr, लया होह m<sup>1</sup>, तवेहाथब b, तवेहाब f, तं चेहाब k.— मां पुन: hm<sup>1</sup>r, मां गृप b, मां मृपा fk.— The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>d.

# 32. Deities of RV. x. 96, 97. Story of Devapi: x. 98.

153. This reciprocal narrative  $(\bar{a}khy\bar{a}na)^a$  in connexion with a summons  $(\bar{a}hv\bar{a}na)^b$ , Yāska<sup>c</sup> considers a dialogue, but Śaunaka a story,

# चाखानम् bfkr, चाखातम् Am1.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the example given above, i. 53, for 'narrative': ākhyānam tu haye jāye (x. 95). Geldner translates as if the text had pratyākhyānam ca.

  <sup>b</sup> The āhvāna meant is probably that contained in the first stanza of x. 95: haye jāye.. vacāmsi miśrā kṛṇavāvahai nu.

  <sup>c</sup> This view cannot be gathered from Nirukta v. 13; x. 46, 47; xi. 36.
- 154. (that is, the hymn beginning) 'Ho' (haye: x. 95). The following one, 'Forth thy' (pra te: x. 96), is addressed to Indra. 'Which' (yāḥ: x. 97) is (in) praise of Plants.
- B In (its) employment this (hymn) of Bhisaj a is applicable to the cure of consumption (yaksma).
- श्रीषधीसाव: m<sup>1</sup>r, श्रीषधीसाव b, तुधधीसाव f, श्रीषधीसाव: hd (श्रीषधिसुति: S).—भिषत्रस्तित्द् m<sup>1</sup>, भिषत्रस्तित्द् b, भिषत्रश्चेतद् fk.—154<sup>cd</sup> is wanting in hdr, but is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup> (and probably in Mitra's B MSS., though he has no note).
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 45: yā oṣadhīs tu sūktasya ṛṣir ātharvaṇo bhiṣak; see also Sarvānukramaṇī.
- 155. <sup>a</sup> Now Devāpi, son of Rṣṭiṣeṇa, and Śaṃtanu of the race of Kuru were two brothers <sup>b</sup>, princes among the Kurus.
- °घेगासु  $hm^1r$ , °घेगास b, °घेगा हि f, °घेगा हि k.—कौर्यसैव  $hm^1r$ , कौर्वयसैव b, कनीयांसैव  $fkr^2$ .—आत्री  $bkr^2r^5pn$  Nirukta, भारती  $\Delta m^1f$ .
- <sup>a</sup> The following passage, vii. 155-viii. 9, is quoted in an old MS. of Ṣadgurusiṣya and has been printed by me in the JRAS., 1894, pp. 22-24; it is also quoted, down to viii. 7<sup>ab</sup>, in the Nītimanjarī on RV. x. 98. 8. It has been translated, Sagenstoffe, p. 130, by Sieg, who has examined the whole story of Devāpi in its various versions, pp. 129-142.

  <sup>b</sup> As the present passage is clearly based on Nirukta ii. 10 and bhrātarau occurs there, I have preferred this reading to bhāratau.
- 156. Now the elder of these two was Devāpi, and the younger Śaṃtanu; but the (former) prince, the son of Rṣṭiṣeṇa, was afflicted with skin-disease.

कनीयांश्वेव hm<sup>1</sup>rp, यवीयांश्वेव b, वीर्यवांश्व च fk.—तु ऋष्टिषेणसुतो rp, तु ऋष्टिं षेणसुतो hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, त्वाष्टिषेणसुतो fk, त्वाष्टिषेणसुतो b.

157. When his father had gone to heaven his subjects offered him the sovereignty. Reflecting for but a moment, he replied to his subjects:

राज्येन छन्दयामासुः प्रजाः hm<sup>1</sup>rp, छन्द्येयुसात्तु राज्यं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, स्वछन्द्न प्रजासं तं तु राज्ये bf, स्रवछ न प्रजासं तु राज्ये k, पर्यवन्द्न प्रजासं तु n.—गते गुरौ h, गते कुरौ m<sup>1</sup>pd, गुरौ गते bfk, गुरौ मृते n.—स सुह्नतीमव m<sup>1</sup>rbfkpn, सुह्नतीमव स h, सा d.—प्रत्यभाषत hrbfk, प्रत्यभाषयत् n.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३२ in bfk, not in hd.—The last pāda is repeated in b only.

# 1. Story of Devāpi (continued).

1. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty: let Samtanu be your ruler.' Assenting to this, his subjects anointed Samtanu king.

The second line is omitted in n.

2. When the scion of Kuru had been anointed, Devāpi retired to the forest. Thereupon Parjanya did not rain in (that) realm for twelve years.

ततोऽभिषिते कौरवे hm¹rfk, सभिषिते तु कौरवे b.—तिसाजाष्ट्रे ग्रतं समाः hm¹rb, राज्ये द्वाद्य ने समा fk, राज्ये द्वाद्य ने समाः n(h), राज्यं तद्वाससाः समाः n, राज्यं तद्वाद्यीः समाः n(m), राज्ये द्वाद्य नर्षाणि Nirukta. As the present passage is clearly based on Nirukta ii. 10, I have preferred the reading राज्ये द्वाद्य to राष्ट्रे ग्रतं.

- 3. Samtanu accordingly came with his subjects to Devāpi and propitiated him with regard to that dereliction of duty a.
  - a That is, in passing him over and anointing his younger brother.
- 4. Then, in company with his subjects, he offered him the sovereignty. To him, as he stood humbly with folded hands a, Devāpi replied:

चैनं राज्येन  $hm^1rp$ , चैनं राज्ये च bfk, चैव राज्यं च  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — प्रह्रं तु प्राञ्जिखितम्  $r^3fk$ , प्रवणं प्राञ्जिखितम्  $r^7$ , प्रद्वं तु प्राञ्जिखं खितम् b, प्रद्वं प्राञ्जिखिसम् hdr, प्रवसु प्राञ्जिखः खितः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- a Cp. above, v. 76: sthitvā prahvah kṛtāñjalih.
- 5. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty, my energy being impaired by skin-disease; I will myself officiate, O king, as your priest in a sacrifice for rain.'

The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in hm1bfk, not in d.

- 2. Story of Devāpi (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 99-101.
- 6. Then Śamtanu appointed him to be his chaplain (puro 'dhatta) and to act as priest (ārtvijyāya). So he (Devāpi) duly performed the rites productive of rain.
  - स श्ंतनुः hm1r, स कीर्दः bfkpn.—स चास्य चक्रे hm1rp, चकार सोऽस्य bfkr2n.

- 7. And he sacrificed to Brhaspati with the stanzas, 'O Brhaspati, to' (brhaspate prati: x. 98. 1-3)a.
- B When with the second (stanza) of this hymn Jātavedas b had informed him (bodhite) c,
- प्रतीत्वृश्मिर् bfkrn, प्रतीकञ्चिर् p, प्रतीत्वेतद्  $Am^1$ . चैव  $hdr^1r^4r^6m^1bfkn$ , चैवं r. बोधिते  $m^1fr$ , वाधिते k, वोधितो b.  $\gamma^{cd}$  and  $8^{ab}$  are found in B and  $m^1$  only.
- <sup>a</sup> The contents of the hymn indicate that the first three stanzas are connected with Brhaspati, while the following four are connected with the gods (cp. below, 9).

  <sup>b</sup> As a messenger of Brhaspati.

  <sup>c</sup> Sieg would read bodhito, agreeing with the subject (Brhaspati) in 8<sup>ab</sup>: 'I, instructed by Jātavedas, will place,' &c.
- B 8. 'I will place brilliant speech in your mouth a: praise the Gods,'

then he (Bṛhaspati) being pleased bestowed on him (Devāpi) divine Speech; and therewith

- श्राखे br, श्रखे(ति) fkr², श्रखे m¹.—वुमतों m¹, क्रमतिं b, बुमतिर् fr, द्विमतिर् kr².—ततः Am¹p, इति B.—देवों hm¹rb, देवों fkp.—च सः hm¹rp, तु सः bfk.
- \* The words of RV. x. 98. 2 only slightly modified: dadhāmi te dyumatīm vācam āsan.
- 9. he in four stanzas (x. 98. 4-7) sang (in praise of) the gods with a view to rain only, and Agni with the remainder of the hymn (8-12). The next hymn 'Whom?' (kam: x. 99) is addressed to Indra.

# एव तु hm1r, एव च bfk.— अपिं च hdr, अपिं तु bfk.

10. 'O Indra, stand fast' (indra drhya: x. 100) is to the All-(gods); the following one, 'Awake' (ut: x. 101), is (in) praise of the priests a: the application of rites (viniyoga) is here proclaimed by setting forth the powers of these (priests).

पर्म hm¹r, परा bfk.—°प्रकाशनेनेषां Am¹bfkr², °प्रकाशने तेषां r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २ in m¹bf, not in hdk.

a Sarvānukramaņī: rivikstutir vā; the option, according to Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, is owing to the statement of the BD. that this is a rivikstuti, while the Devatānukramaņī states that it is addressed to the All-gods.

# 3. Deities of RV. x. 102, 103. The Khila of Nakula.

11. 'Forth' (pra: x. 102), Śākaṭāyana a considers a narrative hymn: Yāska b (thinks) that it is addressed to the Mallet (drughaṇa) or to Indra; but Śaunaka, that it is addressed to the All-gods.

प्रतितिहाससूक्तं तु  $\mathrm{Am^1}$ , इतिहासं प्र ते सूक्तं  $\mathrm{b}$ , इतिहासं प्रात सूक्तं  $\mathrm{fk}$ , इतिहासं प्रिति सूक्तं  $\mathrm{r^2}$ , सितिहासं प्रिति सूक्तं  $\mathrm{r^7}$ . — यास्को द्रीघणम्  $\mathrm{hdm^1}$ , यास्केन्द्री घनम्  $\mathrm{(!)}$   $\mathrm{r}$ , श्घणम्  $\mathrm{r^4r^6}$ , वाचो द्रोघणम्  $\mathrm{b}$ , वाक्सो द्रीयणम्  $\mathrm{f}$ , वाक्सो द्रीपणम्  $\mathrm{kr^2}$  (द्रीघणम्  $\mathrm{S}$ ).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, vol. ii, p. 2. <sup>b</sup> See Nirukta ix. 23, where Yāska comments on RV. x. 102. 9, beginning: drughaņo drumayo ghaņas: tatretihāsam ācakṣate.
- 12. By this (hymn) Mudgala Bhārmyaśva in a contest overcame Indra and Soma, having yoked a bull and a Mallet belonging to Indra, to his chariot a.

श्राजावनेन  $hm^1r$ , श्राजावने तु  $fkr^2$ , श्राजीवनं तु  $r^7$ .— भार्म्यश्र SNir., भार्म्याश्र  $hdm^1$ , भार्म्याश्च r, भार्माश्च f, भार्माश्च  $kr^2$ , मार्म्माश्च b, गार्ग्यश्च  $r^7$ .— वृषमं  $r^1r^4bfkr^2Nir$ ., श्रुषमं  $hdm^1r$  (cp. श्रुषमेण S).— युक्ता ऐन्ह्रं r, युक्तेन्ह्रं b, युक्ता ऐन्ह्रं  $m^1$ , युक्ता चेंद्रं hd.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ix. 23: mudgalo bhārmyaśva rṣir vṛṣabham ca drughaṇam ca yuktvā saṃgrāme vyavahṛtyaājim jigāya; cp. also RV. x. 102. 5: tena mudgalaḥ pradhane jigāya. See Sarvānukramaṇī and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya's metrical version of the story.
- B 13. Apratiratha Aindra desiring victory when fighting in battle sang (the hymn).

'The swift'  $(\bar{a} \pm iu h : x. 103)$  is addressed to Indra: in the stanza 'Of those'  $(am\bar{s} + \bar{a}m : 12)^a$  the goddess Apvā is praised.

युध्यम् r, युध्य b, यद्वा k, यस्य  $m^1$ .—जयं kr, जय f, जयत् b.—ऐन्ह्रो s प्रतिर्थ s, ऐन्ह्रो प्रतिरथं  $m^1r$ , श्रीद्रा प्रतिरथं s, स्था देवो r, श्रधा दे

- <sup>a</sup> This stanza is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta ix. 32, as addressed to Apvā. Cp. Sarvānukramaņī and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.
- B 14. The fourth (stanza) should be (regarded as) addressed to Bṛhaspatia, as well as (the stanza) 'The great one'  $(mah\bar{a}n)$  in the hymn of Nakulab.

Now there is a couplet addressed to the Maruts, 'Advance' (preta: x. 103. 13) c, the (first stanza being) optionally addressed to Indra. (The hymn) which follows (begins) 'Brahma'b.

चतुर्थी बाईसात्या  $bm^1r$  (= S), चतुर्थ्या बाईसात्या fk.—श्रावलप्रसहामिति r, नाकुलेख्यहामिति b, नाकुलेख्यहामिति f, नाकुले प्रसहामि च  $m^1$ .— $14^{ab}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.— द्व्युचे तु मक्तः  $hr^3$ , द्व्येति मक्तः  $m^1$ , द्व्युचेति माक्तः d, द्व्युचे च मक्तः r, द्वयसु माक्तः  $fkr^2$ , दाचसु माक्तः b.—प्रति ब्रह्मिति  $fkr^2$ , प्रतिविद्री व fk.—ब्रह्म यत्पर्म fk, ब्रह्म व पर्म fk, परमं तु यत् fk.

- That 14<sup>ab</sup> is original is indicated by the recurrence of the words caturthi bārhaspatyā in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

  b This is the khila of ten stanzas by Nakula which immediately precedes RV. x. 104. It is thus described in the Anukramaṇī of the Kashmir collection: brahma; daśa; vāmadevyo nakulas; saurī, gharmastutir, bārhaspatyā, sāvitrī (aṣṭir): gharmaparā etās; sauryas cāndramasasyaś ca śeṣā, jagatyaḥ. The first stanza: brahma jajñānaṃ prathamaṃ purastāt is quoted in AB. i. 19 and elsewhere (see Aufrecht's ed., p. 421). The third stanza, beginning mahān mahī, which mentions the name of Bṛhaspati, is also quoted in AB. i. 19 and AŚS. iv. 6. 3; it occurs in TS. ii. 3. 14<sup>6</sup>. There can be little doubt that the pratīka mahān is the original of the corruptions in the MSS.

  b By this couplet must be meant the last stanza of RV. x. 103, and the first of the khila of two stanzas, beginning asau yā senā marutaḥ which immediately follows. RV. x. 103. 13 is described in the Sarvānukramaṇī as antyā[aindrī] mārutī vā. The stanza asau me occurs in the SV. and the AV., and in VS. xvii. 47 it immediately follows preta (RV. x. 103. 13).
- 15. In it, at the beginning of the hymn, where no deity is specified  $(anirukta)^a$ , one stanza (1) adores the Sun, that which (begins) 'Unto'  $(abhi: 4)^b$ , Savitr, while the (first) four are closely connected with the Caldron  $(gharma-par\bar{a}h)^c$ .

तचानिक्त्तसूत्तादावृगेका  $hm^1r$ , तचानिक्त्तवैश्वदेखुचेका b, तचानिक्ते वैश्वद्धचुचेका f.—घर्मपराश्च° r, धर्मपराश्च°  $fkr^2r^3$ , घर्म परा च  $m^1$ , घर्म पराश्च° hdb.—श्मीति या hdrb, श्मीतथः fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak{F}$  in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

AV. iv. 1. 1. The second stanza (iyam vai pitre) is described in the Anukramanī of the khila collection as gharmastutih; it is = AV. iv. 1. 2. The third stanza (mahān mahī = TS. ii. 3. 14<sup>6</sup>) has already been stated to be addressed to Bṛhaspati and is so described in the khila Anukramanī.

b This stanza (abhi tyam devam savitāram) = AV. vii. 14. 1; VS. iv. 25; TS. i. 2.6<sup>1</sup>; SV. i. 464, is in the aṣṭi metre and is referred to in S'B. xiii. v. 1<sup>11</sup> as an atichandas verse.

c This agrees with the statement of the Anukramanī (gharmaparā etāh); it is also borne out by AB. i. 19. 1-4 and AS'S. iv. 6. 3, where all II.

these four stanzas are quoted, in the same order in which they occur in the khila collection, as mantras to be repeated in the Pravargya ceremony (in which the *gharma* vessel is used).

# 4. Deities of RV. z. 104, 105. Bhūtāmsa Kāsyapa: RV. z. 106.

16. The six stanzas of the rest of the hymn (adore) Sun and Moon together a.

Now with the (hymn) which comes after this (beginning) 'It has been pressed' (asāvi: x. 104) Aṣṭaka b praised Indra.

# मुक्तग्रेषस्य hm1r, •श्रेषस् bfk.—सूर्याचन्द्रमसी सह hm1r, सूर्याचन्द्रमसी सुतिः bfk.

- With regard to this khila, on the form and contents of which we can now speak with certainty, cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxii, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 364 f.
  On Asṭaka cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 104.
- 17. The descendant of Kutsa, by name Durmitra a, (saw) the hymn 'When, Glorious One?' ( $kad\bar{a}\ vaso: x.\ 105$ ). Sumitra may also be his name, (while) the other word (Durmitra) would express an attribute (guna) b.

कौत्सः  $hm^1r$ , चौत्सः fk, कोत्सं b. — कहा वसोः  $hm^1r$ , कहा वसोत् bfk. — सुमि- चश्चिव नाम खाद्  $hdm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , सुमित्र इति नामाख्य bfkr. — इतर्त्यद्म् bfk, ॰ रं पद्म्  $hdm^1r$  (cp. ii. 73).

- As to Durmitra cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 105, and Oertel, The Jaiminīya version of the Dīrghajihvī Legend, in the Transactions of the Oriental Congress of Paris, Section Aryenne, p. 229.

  b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: kautso durmitro nāmnā sumitro guņataķ sumitro vā nāmnā durmitro guņataķ.
- 18. Now Bhūtāṃśa Kāśyapa a, being desirous of offspring, in days of old performed rites; for this most excellent of sages had not obtained any children.

# प्रजा: काञ्चित् hdm1r, प्रजां वे स bf, प्रवे स k.

- \* It is somewhat strange that Yāska in Nirukta xii. 40, on RV. x. 106, should have the identical words, bhūtāmśah kāśyapa āśvinam, which are used in the Sarvānukramaņī to describe that hymn. This looks as if some sort of Anukramaņī had already existed in Yāska's time.
- 19. His wife said to Bhūtāṃśa: 'I will bear as many sons as you wish: (only) praise the gods in pairs.'

इक्सि  $hdm^1fk$ , इक्सि b, इक्सि r.— दग्दश खुहि  $hdm^1b$ , दग्दशखु हि r, दश्द खुहि fk.

20. Now all pairs came to him from desire of praise. Observing them he did so (praise them in x. 106): the Asvins own the hymn  $(s\bar{u}ktabh\bar{a}gin)$ .

तमभ्ययुक्त hdr, ॰यंक्त bf.—सर्वाणि दृन्दानि hdm¹r, दृन्दानि सर्वाणि bfk.—तान्य-विद्याय तद्यक्ते hm¹r, जातान्यवेद्य संचक्ते fkr², जातान्यवेद्य संचक्ते b. — The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hbfk, not in  $m^1$ d.

#### 5. RV. x. 107. Story of Saramā and the Panis: RV. x. 108.

21. This same hymn (x. 106) is stated to be addressed to the Asvins because of (their) occurrence  $(bh\bar{a}v\bar{a}t)$  at the end. For in this hymn the characteristic (name) of the deity does not appear till the last verse a (pada).

भावाद्  $hm^1rfk$ , भावाद् b.— न ह्य॰  $hm^1rb$ , न ख॰ fk.— प्रागन्याद् f, प्रागन्ये k, प्राग्यत्या b, प्रायेणाच  $hm^1r$ .— दुःश्लते पहात् b, दुःश्लते पदान् fk, हि दुःश्लते  $hm^1r$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xii. 40 (with Roth's Erläuterungen), where Yāska states that in this hymn the name of the deity is mentioned only once (ekalinga).
- 22. Now with the hymn here following, 'There has appeared' (āvir abhūt: x. 107), Dakṣiṇā Prājāpatyā praised herself.

एव तुष्टाव hm1r, सभितुष्टाव bfk.—प्राजापत्याय hm1r, प्राजापत्याच bfkr2.

23. Some, however, say that the givers of sacrificial fees are here praised; and that, because they are the givers of sacrificial fees, liberal donors  $(bhoj\bar{a}h)$  are praised with four (stanzas) a.

# द्विणानां च hm1r, द्विणानां हि bfk.

- That is, in RV. x. 107. 8-11 where the rewards of the bhoja are described. The option as to the deity expressed by the Sarvānukramaņī with the words dakṣiṇāṃ taddātṝn vāstaut is doubtless owing to the opinion of eke here stated.
- 24. There were demons called Panis who dwelt on the farther bank of the Rasā. These carried off the cows of Indra and hid them away carefully a.

रसापार्निवासिनः  $hm^1r$ , सिन्धुपार्निवासिनः  $bfkr^2$ . — न्यगृहंस् fkr, न्यगृहंस् b, निगृद्धः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: paņibhir asurair nigūļhā gāh.
- 25. Bṛhaspati saw (it was) thus; and having seen it he reported it to Indra. Then the Chastiser of Pāka (Indra) dispatched Saramā a thither on a message.

तथापश्चर् fkm<sup>1</sup>r, ताथ पश्च b, तथा पश्चार् hd.—दूबे ध्य hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup>, दूतीं तु r, दूता b.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\psi$  in bf, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: anvestum saramām devasunīm indreņa prahitām.

# 6. Story of Saramā and the Panis (continued).

26. In the (hymn) 'What?' (kim: x. 108) the Paṇi demons interrogated her with the uneven stanzas a, (saying) 'Whence (do you come)? To whom do you belong, fair one? Or what is your business here?'

किमित्यचायुजाभित्तां  $m^1 fr$ , किमित्यचाभित्तां hd, किमन्यचायुताभित्ता b. — पण्यो uर्मुरा:  $hm^1 r$ , पण्यः सह bfk.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: ayugbhih paņayo mitrīyantah procuh.
- 27. Then Saramā addressed them: 'I wander about as the messenger of Indra, seeking you and (your) stall and the kine of Indra who is asking for them.'

ष्यात्रवीत्तान् hdm<sup>1</sup>, °त्तां r, तानत्रवीत्तु b, सानत्रवीतु fk.—दूखेन्द्री विचराम्यहम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, दूतीन्द्रस्य चराम्यहम् bf (cp. RV. x. 108. 2: र्न्ट्रस्य दूतिर् . . चरामि).—त्रजं चा° hdm<sup>1</sup>fk, त्रजासा॰ r.—न्विधन्ती hm<sup>1</sup>r, न्विङ्नी bfk.—गासैवेन्द्रस्य पृक्तः f, गावैवेंद्रस्य पहति k, गास्र तेंद्रस्य पृक्तः b, चैन्द्रीगीसैव पृक्ताः hdm<sup>1</sup>, ऐन्द्रीगीसैव पृक्ति r.

28. On learning that she was the messenger of Indra, the wicked demons said: 'Do not depart', Saramā; be our sister here'.

# दूतीं ताम् hdm1r, तां दूतीम् bfk.

<sup>a</sup> With the words  $m\bar{a}$   $g\bar{a}s$  tvam, cp. iv. 73:  $m\bar{a}$   $apag\bar{a}s$  tvam.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Oldenberg's remarks, ZDMG., 1898, p. 414 f., on Oertel, JAOS., vol. xix, part ii, pp. 97-103, who deals

with this legend from the BD. in connexion with the Jaiminīya Brāhmaṇa.—The wording of  $28^{cd}$  and  $29^a$  is based on RV. x. 108. 9: svasāraṃ tvā kṛṇavai, mā punar gā, apa te gavāṃ subhage bhajāma.

B 29. Let us divide our share of the cows; be not unfriendly  $(ahit\bar{a})$  henceforth again.'

And with the last stanza of this hymn (x. 108.11), as well as with the even ones throughout a,

गवां  $m^1$ , नवां b, गनवां fk.— माहिता ह  $m^1$ , मोहिता ह fk, मोहिताहे b.—  $29^{ab}$  is found in  $bfkm^1$ , not hdr.— सूक्तस्यास्थान्यया चर्चा b, सूक्तस्यात्यया चर्चा fk, सूक्तस्य चान्यया चर्चा  $hm^1r$ , सूक्तस्यान्तपञ्चर्या  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— युग्मामिस्स्वेव  $hm^1r$ , °भिश्चैव bf, °भिश्चेव k.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: sā tān yugmāntyābhir.. pratyācaste.
- 30. she said, 'I do not desire either sisterhood (with you) or (your) wealth; but I should like to drink the milk of those cows which you are hiding there a.'

पिनेयं hm<sup>1</sup>rbf, पिनामि r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— तु पयस् hm<sup>1</sup>r, पयसस् fk, पयस् b.— The end of the varga is here marked by & in b, by 9& in fk, not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a Oldenberg (loc. cit.) would read  $y\bar{a}s$  te, 'which (cows) you here,' but all the MSS. have  $y\bar{a}s$  tā; and even though the cows are hidden, the  $t\bar{a}h$  might have a vaguely demonstrative sense = 'which you have hidden over there.'

# 7. Story of Saramā and the Panis (concluded).

- 31. The demons saying 'yes' to her, then brought her the milk. She having, from natural taste and greed, drunk the demons' milk—
  - पयस्ततः hm1rb, पर्स्ततः fk.
- 32. excellent, charming, delightful, stimulating strength—then again crossed the Rasā which extended a hundred leagues,

परं  $bm^1$ , पयः  $hdr^3$ , वरं r, पर्॰ bfk.—संवननं  $hdm^1b$ , ॰सं वचनं fk.—ततः  $hm^1r$ , च यत bfk.— $32^{ab}$  is repeated in b.—•विस्ताराम  $hm^1r$ , विस्तीशीम bfk.

33. on the farther a bank of which was their impregnable stronghold. And Indra asked Saramā, 'You have seen the cows, I hope?'

# सुद्र्जयम hdb, च द्र्जयम r.-- क्ट्रुश्च hm1r, क्ट्रो (थ bfk.

- a That is, regarded from where Indra was.
- 34. But she, under the influence of the demons' (milk), replied 'no' to Indra. He, enraged, struck her with his foot. She then, vomiting the milk,

भासुरस्य hdm1r, भसुरस्य bfk.—त Am1, हि B.—कुछ: b, कुछ hdm1r, कुछ fk.

35. went, trembling with fear, back again to the Panis. The Lord of bay Steeds a (Indra) on his car, by the track which followed her steps b,

सा भयोदिया hm1r, च भयादिया fk, भावयादिया b.—पदानुसारिपद्यक्या hdm1, पयसत्तस्य तद्वान्या fkb, पयसत्तस्य पहत्या r. - हरिवाहनः hm1r, सुखमञ्जसा fk, मुख-मझसा b.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak O$  in b, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>fk.

\* Or, according to B, 'easily and quickly.' b Or, according to B, by her vomiting of the milk,' which made a track.

#### Deities of RV. x. 109-120.

36. went and smote the Panis and brought back the cows. Now Brahmajāyā Juhū sanga (the hymn) 'They spoke' (te vadan: x. 109) addressed to the All-gods.

वधान च पणीन् hm1rb, वधान पाणींखांस् fk.—गास ताः hdr, तास गाः bfk.— ॰देवं तु hm1r, ॰देवं स्थात् br2, ॰देवं स्था fk.—जामदग्न्यस्तथाप्रियः hdr, ब्रह्मजाया जुह-र्जगी m1bfkr2 (जड़र्ज r2).

a This is the reading of B; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī: te 'vadann iti sūktasya brahmajāyā juhūr munih. A's reading of the last pada (37 being here omitted) means: '(then come) also the Aprī stanzas of Jamadagni' (x. 110). This reading has the appearance of an abridgement of 37 ab.

B 37, 38. After it follows the Apri hymn of Jamadagni, 'Kindled to-day' (samiddho'dya: x. 110).

The Vairūpa seers simultaneously with the three hymns (x. 111-113) 'Ye Wise Ones' (manisinah: x. 111. 1) sang to Indra as he set out against the Panis. The following hymn 'Two caldrons' (gharmā: x. 114) is addressed to the All-gods. Some, however, think a that here are praised

- 37. जामदिमं b, यामदिम  $fkr^2$ , जामदिमः  $m^1$ .—॰जी वाप्री॰  $m^1$ , ॰जी वाष्री॰ b, ॰जी ज्यो प्री॰ f, ॰जी ज्योप्रिय॰  $kr^2$ .— $37^{ab}$  is found in  $bfkr^2m^1$ , not in hdr.— युगपदि व्रजनं तं  $hm^1r$ , व्रजंत युगपत्सर्वे  $fkr^2$ , व्रजंतं युग्मपत्सर्वे b.—विक्पा ऋषयस्त्रिभः  $hdm^1$ , विक्पा ऋश्यस्त्रयः r, विक्पासं विभिः परेः  $fkr^2$ .
  - 38. मनीषिण: bfkr2, जिगीषिणं hdm1r.—सुतान hdr, सुतं b, सुवं fk.
  - a This word is taken from the next line.
- 39. the Gods and Indra, the Metres, and the Middle Agni. The seer Upastuta uttered (the hymn) 'Wondrous' (citraḥ: x. 115) which is addressed to Agni.

# जगाद्षिर् hm1r, द्दर्शविर् bfk.

40. 'Drink' (piba: x. 116) praises Indra; 'Not' (na: x. 117), Food. The next (x. 118) is demon-slaying (and) addressed to Agni. 'So, indeed' (iti vai: x. 119) is addressed to Labaa. 'That' (tat: x. 120) is addressed to Indra: the Āptyas are incidentally mentioned in the sixth (stanza).

राचोद्वापेयम् fk, राच्णोपेयम् b, रचोद्वापेयम्  $hm^1r$  (ऋषेयं राचोद्वम् S), आपियं तु परं ततः  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — जावम् g, जाचम् bfk, जवम् hd, तावद् r. — आप्र्याः r, आप्र्याः  $hdm^1$ , आद्याः f, दाद्याः k, आष b. — षथ्यां  $m^1bfk$ , षथ्याः h. — निपातिताः  $hm^1r$ , च संजुतः  $fkr^2$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by r in bfk, not in  $m^1$ .

<sup>a</sup> 40° is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 119; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 53° dalso quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, whose reading differs from that of the published text.

#### 9. Deities of RV. x. 121-129. Three khilas.

41. Then (comes a hymn) addressed to Prajāpati (x. 121), one to Agni (x. 122), one to Vena (x. 123) in succession. 'To this our' (imaṃ naḥ: x. 124) is (in) praise of Varuṇa, Indra, Agni, Soma a.

संखवः  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2$ , संखुतिः r.—वद्योन्द्रापिसोमानाम्  $hm^1rbfk$ , सोमापिवद्यानां तु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—इसं न  $hm^1r$ , खिमं तु fk, खिम नु b.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: agni-varuņa-somānām ... aindry uttamā.
- 42. Now the four stanzas here at the beginning of the hymn (x. 124. 1-4), Agni sang in praise of himself<sup>a</sup>; but Soma is

praised with the sixth (6) and with the ninth in three verses  $(9^{abo})$ .

चतस्त्वच  $hm^1r$ , चतस इति bfk.—सोमखु  $hm^1r$ , सोमख fk, सौम्यख b.—षध्या च  $hm^1r$ , षध्यां तु bfk.—नवस्या  $hm^1r^3$ , नवस्यां  $bfkr^2$ , नवस्याम् r.

- <sup>a</sup> According to this, Agni is seer and deity of RV. x. 124. 1-4, while, according to the Sarvānukramaņī, Varuņa and Soma are seers of 1 as well as Agni.
- 43. But the remaining three (x. 124. 5, 7, 8) are addressed to Varuṇa a, while the last verse (9<sup>a</sup>) is addressed to Indra alone b. 'I' (aham: x. 125) is a hymn to Vāc. To Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuṇa belongs

तिस्न  $m^1$  br, तिस्त fk, तच  $hdr^3$ .—ऐक्ट्रमेवोत्तमं पदम्  $hdm^1$ , र्क्ट्रमेवोत्तमं पदम् r, रक्ट्रमेवोत्तमो जगौ  $bf kr^3(r^2?)$ .

- \* The Sarvānukramaņī makes no specific statements about RV. x. 124. 5-8, simply remarking: śiṣṭā yathānipātam.

  \* According to the Sarvānukramaṇī the whole of 9 is addressed to Indra: aindry uttamā.
- 44. 'Not him' (na tam: x. 126) a. The following hymn is to Rātrī (x. 127). That which (begins) 'To me' (mama: x. 128) is addressed to the All-gods. The hymn addressed to Lightning 'Obeisance to thee' (namas te) b is a benediction. But that which follows,

रात्र्याः hm¹r, राचं bfk.—विद्युतं hdr, विद्युतं b, विद्युतं fk.— ऋशिवादः bfk, त्वा-श्रीवादः hm¹r.—यत् hm¹bfkr², तत् r.

a According to the Sarvānukramaņī this hymn is addressed to the All-gods; but as the three names Aryaman, Mitra, Varuna occur in all the stanzas of the hymn but the last, the statement of the BD. is more exact. b The two khilas which come at the beginning of the fourth adhyāya in the Kashmir collection, and precede RV. x. 128, are here passed over. The first consists of one stanza only, beginning a yasmin devavitaye. The second consists of four stanzas, beginning a ratri parthivam, and corresponds to the first four stanzas in Aufrecht's xix. After RV. x. 128 comes a third, which consists of a single stanza, beginning arvāncam indram amuto havāmahe, and corresponds to the first stanza of Aufrecht's xx. Then comes the Lightning hymn of four stanzas, beginning namas te astu vidyute, referred to above. Next follows a long khila of forty stanzas, beginning yām kalpayanti no 'rayah and described in the accompanying Anukramanī with the words: vām: catvārimsat, pratyan-krityā-nāsanam, āsīh; panktyantam. It is mentioned by its pratika yām kalpayanti in Rgvidhāna iv. 6. 3 and described there, iv. 8. 4, as kṛtyā-sūktam; quoted also in Kausika Sūtra xxxix. 7 (cp. Bloomfield, Atharva-veda, SBE., xlii, p. 602, on AV. x. 1). Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhana, pp. xxii, xxv; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 506 f.

45. '(The spell) which our foes prepare' (yām kalpayanti no 'rayaḥ), is destructive of sorcery a. 'Bestowing length of life' (āyuṣyam) b is (in) praise of gold for oneself c. 'Neither non-being' (nāsat: x. 129) is to Parameṣṭhin.

गोऽर्यः  $hdm^1r$ , न र्ति b, निति f, निति k.— इत्या॰  $m^1r$ , इत्यां hd, इत्यां bfk.— नाश्चनमात्मनः  $hdm^1r$ , दैवतमुच्चते bfk.— नास्यत् hdr, नास्यत् f, नास्य b, निति यत्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , नाश्चित् k.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in bfk, not in  $m^1$ .

a The same description, kṛtyānāśanam, in the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection. In AV. Pariśiṣṭa 34. 2, this and other hymns of the same character form the kṛtyāgaṇa, and are described as counteracting sorcery, kṛtyāpratiharaṇāni.

b This khila immediately follows yāṃ kalpayanti in the Kashmir collection. It is described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī as āyuṣyaṃ: daśa; dākṣāyanāḥ...hiraṇyātmastutiḥ. Its ten stanzas (there is a lacuna in the first) agree with Aufrecht's xx. 2-11; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 506, note 1. This khila is also mentioned in the Rgvidhāna iv. 9. 1: āyuṣyam āyurvarcasyaṃ sūktaṃ dākṣāyaṇam; cp. Meyer, p. xxiii.

b This khila inmediately follows yāṃ kalpayanti in the first) agree with Aufrecht's xx. 2-11; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 506, note 1. This khila is also mentioned in the Rgvidhāna iv. 9. 1: āyuṣyam āyurvarcasyaṃ sūktaṃ dākṣāyaṇam; cp. Meyer, p. xxiii.

b This khila immediately follows yāṃ kalpayanti in the Kashmir collection. It is described in the saccompanying Anukramaṇī, hiraṇyātmastutiḥ, seems to mean 'self-praise in connexion with gold.'

#### 10. Deities of RV. x. 130-137.

46. They call this (hymn) evolutional (bhāvavṛtta); also the next<sup>a</sup>, 'The sacrifice which' (yo yajñaḥ: x. 130). 'Away' (apa: x. 131) is addressed to Indra; here, however, the fourth and the fifth (stanzas: 4, 5) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Aśvins.

स्ति hdm1r, च या bfkr2.

- a Cp. Rgvidhana iv. 9. 2: bhavavette pare sükte.
- 47. 'The sacrificer'  $(\bar{i}j\bar{a}nam: x. 132)$  is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa; in the first stanza Heaven and Earth are praised in the (first) hemistich  $(1^{ab})$ , and the Asvins in the next  $(1^{cd})$ .

भूमिस  $hm^1r$ , पूषा च  $bfkr^2$ . — श्वश्विनी चोत्तरे ततः  $Am^1$ , श्वश्विना उत्तरेश तु  $bfkr^2$ .

48. 'Forth, well' (pro şu: x. 133. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Indra (133, 134); but the stanza 'Never, O Gods, do we transgress' (nakir devā minīmasi: x. 134. 7) is addressed to the All-gods. In the (hymn) 'Under which tree' (yasmin vṛkṣe: x. 135) the celestial Yama is praised.

प्रो खेन्द्रे hbf, प्रो खेन्द्रं m<sup>1</sup>r.— °देवृक् तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, °देवुक्सात् b, °देवुस्सात् fk.— बुखानः m<sup>1</sup>, बुखान hdbf, °खाने kr.

- a The Sarvānukramanī has no statement about this stanza.
- 49. The hymn 'The Hairy One (bears) Agni' (keśy agnim: x. 136) is addressed to the Hairy Onesa; in that which follows, 'And, O Gods' (uta devāḥ: x. 137)b, the first stanza (1) should be (regarded as) to the Gods; the following triplet (2-4) has Vāta as its god.
- किश्चिमं r, किश्चिमं hd, किश्चामं b, किश्चामं f.—किश्चिमं bfk, किश्चिमः hdm¹r (किश्चिमं S).—उत bf, उद k, श्चुत hdr, खुत m¹.—देवानामच चाखा स्याद् A, ऋगाखा तच देवानां B.—वातदेवस्वृचः परः B, वायव्यस्वृच उत्तरः A. As the text of the RV. names Vāta in these stanzas, not Vāyu, and the author of the BD. is likely to have followed that text, I have preferred the reading of B.
- <sup>a</sup> The reading 'keśinaḥ would mean, 'is addressed to the Hairy One'; but as the Sarvānukramaṇī has kaiśinam and Sāyaṇa (on x. 137. 1) has the explanation agnisūrya-vāyudevatākam, I have preferred to read kaiśinam as referring to the 'Three Hairy Ones' (cp. above, i. 95).

  <sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details about this hymn, describing it simply as vaiśvadevam.
- 50. The stanza 'May they protect' (trāyantām: x. 137. 5) is addressed to the All-gods; but the remainder (of the hymn) that follows (6, 7) has the waters as its divinity. This (hymn) may be considered as containing universal remedies or as destructive of infirmity.

°देवृत् तु hdr, °देव्युत्  $m^1$ , °देवृत् स्थाच् b, °देवस्था (स्थिप्र°) f. — °देवतः  $hm^1$ b, °देवतः r, °देवत fk. — परः  $hm^1$ r, स्मृतः  $br^2$ , रूतः fk. — स्थादेतद्  $hr^3m^1$ , स्थादे तद् r, सूतं स्थाद् bf. — विश्वभिषज्यं hdbr, विभिषज्यं fk, विश्वभिषज्यं  $m^1$ . — रपसो वा विनाम्गनम्  $hm^1$ r, रपससापनोदनम्  $bfkr^2$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in b, by 9 in fk, not at all in  $dm^1$ .

## 11. The khila 'Bhūmiḥ.' Deities of RV. x. 138-142.

51. The following hymn, 'The Earth' (bhūmiḥ) a, is addressed to Lākṣā b. The next hymn, 'Of thee' (tava: x. 138), is addressed to Indra. In the (hymn) 'Sun-rayed' (sūryaraśmiḥ: x. 139) the first triplet (1-3) is addressed to Savitr.

### लाचं bfk, लाचा hdm1r.—लिसन hm1r, लख b, लखा fk.

- a This khila, consisting of seven stanzas and beginning bhūmir mātā, nabhah pitā, aryamā te pitāmahah, follows yām kalpayanti in the Kashmir collection. The pratīka of RV. x. 138 immediately following its last stanza indicates that its position is between RV. x. 137 and 138.

  b Lākṣā has been mentioned twice before, i. 129 and ii. 84. The reading lākṣam, not lākṣā, must be the correct one, as the BD. never mentions the deity in the nominative case.
- 52. Now his own self is indirectly (parokṣa) a praised by Gandharva in the next triplet (x. 139. 4-6): he is spoken of incidentally either as Indra or Sūrya b.

# परोचस्तु hm1r, परोचं तु bfkr2.—वैष hm1r, वैव b, चैव fkr2.

- That is, in the third person.

  b Indra is mentioned in 4 and 6, and Sūrya in 4. The Sarvānukramanī has no reference to these two deities.
- B 53. In this hymn (x. 139) these three deities only are celebrated a. Now 'O Agni, thine' (agne tava: x. 140) is addressed to Agni; that which follows, 'O Agni, to (us)' (agne acha: x. 141)<sup>b</sup>,

प्रकीर्तिताः bfkr, तु कीर्तिताः  $m^1$ . — तवे खप्रे bfkr, तवत्थप्रे  $m^1$ . — यत्पर्म्  $m^1$ f, तत्पर्म् b, यत्पर्म् kr. — This śloka is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- a That is, Savitr, Indra, Sūrya. This line, which seems redundant even here, occurs twice again in B (after 59 and 79<sup>ab</sup>); but this is the only position in which it might be genuine.

  b This line, as giving the pratīkas of x. 140, 141, which seem almost necessary, may be original; in that case the beginning of the next line, agneyam vaiśvadevam ca, must have a different sense from that required in A. See note a on 54.
- 54. is addressed to Agni and to the All-gods a. Now in the (hymn) 'This' (ayam: x. 142), the four Śārṅgas, as seers of couplets ( $dvrc\bar{a}h$ ), adored Agni severally b.

च स्थम् m<sup>1</sup>r, चायम् hd, वायम् b, (वैश्वदे)वायं fk. — तु हुचाः m<sup>1</sup>r, तु ह्यूचाः r<sup>3</sup>, उव्यूचाः hd, तु यत्युचाः b, तु यद्यचाः f (द्रूचाः S). — स्पिम् r, पिम् MSS. — The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in bfk, not in hd m<sup>1</sup>.

a If 53°d is not genuine, these words would mean: 'There is then a (hymn) addressed to Agni (140) and one to the All-gods (141)': cp. BD. vii. 143, note a. This would be in agreement with the Sarvānukramaņī which describes 141 simply as vaiśvadevam. On the other hand, as a matter of fact, Agni alone is mentioned in the first and the last

stanzas of this hymn, and many gods in 2-5. b That is, each with a couplet. Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: ayam: aṣṭau; dvṛcāḥ śārṅgāḥ ...āgneyam; and see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya's explanation of dvṛca as 'seer of two stanzas.'

#### 12. Deities of RV. x. 143-154. Khila: Medhāsūkta.

55. The (hymn) 'Him indeed' (tyaṃ cit: x. 143) is addressed to the Aśvins. 'This' (ayam: x. 144), following after that, is addressed to Indra. 'This (plant) I dig' (imāṃ khanāmi: x. 145), the hymn which Indrāṇī herself sang,

ततः पर्म hm1r, श्रतः पर्म bfk.—यत्स्वयम् bm1r, यस्त्वयम् hdfk.

- 56. they declare to be an esoteric (aupanişada) evolutional (bhāvavṛtta)<sup>a</sup> hymn of six stanzas.
- B Now in (this) hymn she (the seer) praises the potent herb  $p\bar{a}th\bar{a}$  b with its extended leaves c.

मूतं  $hm^1r$ , षढूं fk, षडूं b.—प्रचचते  $hm^1r$ , वदन्ति f bfk.—उत्तानपर्ण पाठा तु  $m^1$ , उत्तानपर्णा पागम b, उत्तरानपर्भा पाठां तु  $fkr^2$ .— महीषधिम्  $bkr^2$ , महोषधिं f, महीषधीम्  $m^1$ .— $56^{cd}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, ii. 120, 121; v.87 &c. The term seems to be applied to this hymn as it contains spells connected with wives. Otherwise the expression is used of hymns which are more directly evolutional, that is, connected with birth or cosmogony. The Sarvānukramaṇī has no reference to this, but speaks of the hymn as upaniṣat (Ṣaḍguruśiṣya: upaniṣat-saṃjāam).

  <sup>b</sup> As the name of a plant the word pāṭhā seems hitherto to have been noted by the lexicographers only. But the Rgvidhāna, in referring to this hymn, has three times (iv. 11. 3; 12. 1, 4) the form pāṭā, which also occurs in AV. ii. 27. 4; and this was perhaps the original form here.

  <sup>c</sup> The word uttānaparṇā, as an attribute of the herb, occurs in RV. x. 145. 2.
- B 57. Now the last stanza (x. 145.6) is intended to win the love of a husband, while the rest are meant to repel a rival wife.
- 'O Aranyānī' (aranyāni: x. 146) is (in) praise of Aranyānī. The next two (beginning) 'Faith' (śrat: x. 147, 148) are addressed to Indra.

पतिसंवननी b, पितसंवनंनी fk, पितसंवननीं  $r^2$ , पित संवननी  $m^1$ .—खन्यान्याः b, खंन्यान्याः fk, खं पान्याः  $r^2$ , खं यान्या  $m^1$ .—सपत्यपनोदिका  $m^1$ b, सपत्यपनोदिकाम् fr², सपत्नपनोदिकाम् k.—श्रदुत्तरे h, श्रदुत्तरे d, तदुत्तरे  $m^1$ r, सुदुत्तरे bfk.

The Sarvānukramaņī has sapatnībādhanam, with which expression cp. Rgvidhāna iv. 12. 3: sapatnīm bādhate tena.

58. 'Savitṛ with bonds' (savitā yantraiḥ: x. 147) is addressed to Savitṛ. 'Enkindled even thou art fanned' (samiddhaś cit sam idhyase: x. 150) is addressed to Agni. 'With faith' (śraddhayā: x. 151) is addressed to Śraddhā. After that follows the hymn of Wisdom (medhā-sūkta) a.

## मेधासूक्तमतः परम् bfkr, मेधां मेधोत्तरं तु यत् hdm1.

- <sup>a</sup> This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes next after bhūmiḥ. It is there identical in form with Aufrecht's xxii, except that the last two stanzas are in inverted order. It is mentioned in the Rgwidhāna, iv. 14. 1, by the name of medhāsūktam. Cp. Meyer, p. xxii, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.
- 59. The (hymn) 'May the Father come' (ā sūr etu) a is addressed to Agni. Then follow two (152, 153) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'A ruler' (śāsaḥ: x. 152. 1). The (hymn) 'Soma for some' (soma ekebhyaḥ: x. 154) they declare to be evolutional.

भागेयमामुरित्यसाच्  $hdm^1r$ , भागेयं लामुरेलित k, भागे लामुरेलित° bf.— हास MSS. and r.— प्रचलते  $hm^1r$ , बद्दित तु  $bfkr^2$ .— $59^d=56^b$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 92 in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection immediately follows the Medhāsūkta. Its position immediately before RV. x. 152 is indicated by the pratīka of that hymn being added after the last stanza. Consisting of seven stanzas composed in the last seven atichandas metres, it is thus described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī: ā sūs: sapta; ātharvaṇas subheṣajaḥ; āgneyaṃ; prakṛtiḥ, kṛtir, ākṛtir, vikṛtis, saṃkṛtir, abhikṛtir, utkṛtayaḥ [utkṛtiḥ]. The RV. Prātišākhya remarks (xvi. 25) that these seven metres are found, not in the RV., but only in Subheṣaja (explained by Uvaṭa as the name of a seer). On this Weber, Indische Studien, vol. viii, p. 132, observes: 'Welcher Text damit gemeint sein mag, ist einstweilen nicht klar, da die dafūr angeführten Belegstellen als solche nicht nachweisbar sind.' There is no longer any doubt as to what text is meant. The Gopatha Brāhmaṇa, v. 23, refers to these seven metres as saubheṣaja, 'derived from Subheṣaja,' that is the seer who composed these seven khila stanzas. Both the khila text (ā sūr etu parā-vātaḥ) and the Anukramaṇī (ā sūs) have ū, which appears as u in all the MSS., probably in part owing to the metre, and in part to misunderstanding of the form. Sūḥ is used of Agni in RV. i. 146. 5.

#### 13. Deities of RV. x. 155-159.

60. 'O Arāyī' (arāyi: x. 155) is destructive of bad lucka: in the couplet there 'Driven away' (catto: x. 155.2,3) Brahmaṇaspati is praised either as the chief deity or incidentally;

तन hm<sup>1</sup>r, चन fk, वन b.—इति द्वने hdr, इति तु द्वने m<sup>1</sup>, इति त्युने bfk.—Before 60, bfkm<sup>1</sup>r insert the following sloka:

## शीनको वैश्वदेवं तु मन्यते शाकटायनः । सुक्तेऽसिन्देवतास्तिस एता एव प्रकीर्तिताः ॥

The second line has already occurred as viii.  $53^{ab}$ , where it is appropriate, while here there is nothing to which 'these three deities' can refer. It occurs over again after  $79^{ab}$  in several, if not all, the B MSS. With the first line cp. viii.  $11^{cd}$ .

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī has the same expression, alakṣmīghnam; cp. Rgvidhāna iv. 15. 2: alaksmīnāśanārtham.
- 61. and Indra (is praised) in the (stanza) 'When' (yat: x. 155. 4), the All-gods in the stanza 'Around' (pari: 5). And the (hymn) 'Agni' (agnim: x. 156) is addressed to Agni. 'Now these indeed' (imā nu kam: x. 157) is addressed to the All-gods.

## इन्द्रश्चेव hdm1r, इन्द्रं चैव bfk.—चापिम् hdr, खपिम् bfkr2.

62. Indra a is, however, here predominantly praised along with the All-gods, and the Ādityas and the Maruts. For (the hymn) evidently has this character b.

प्राधान्यतस्त्वच hdm<sup>1</sup>r, प्राधान्यतो वाच b, प्रधानतो वाच fkr<sup>2</sup>.—सह सुतः hm<sup>1</sup>r, च संस्तः bfk.—मर्जञ्च hdbk, महञ्जि ।

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaṇī simply describes x. 157 as vaiśvadevam without any reference to Indra.

  <sup>b</sup> This pāda occurs in four previous passages: iii. 76; iv. 18; v. 87; vi. 94.
- 63. Now 'May us the Sun' (sūryo naḥ: x. 158) is addressed to Sūrya; but as to the (hymn) 'Aloft that' (ud asau: x. 159), Paulomī in it lauds her own virtues and (those) of her co-wives.

सौर्य तु hr, सूर्य तु m<sup>1</sup>, सौर्य खाद् b, सौर्य खा fk.— यन्त्रेतद् m<sup>1</sup>r, यस्तेतद् hfb, य स्ततद् k.— स्वाग्णुणांस् m<sup>1</sup>r, स्वां गु॰ hd, स्वगुणां bfk.— तच hfb, स्वच r.— च ग्रंसित hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, प्रग्रंसित r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

## 14. Deities of RV. x. 160-164. The seer Kapota Nairrta.

64. 'Of the potent' (tīvrasya: x. 160) is addressed to Indra. 'I release' (muñcāmi: x. 161) is a remedy destructive of consumption (yakṣma). This hymn of Prājāpatya's a is spoken of as destroying 'royal consumption' (rāja-yakṣma) b.

भेषज्यं hm1r, भेषजं fk, omitted in b.— राजयव्सहणं m1, ॰हनं hdbfkr.

- <sup>a</sup> The seer of this hymn is stated by the Ārṣānukramaṇī and the Sarvānukramaṇī to be Prājāpatya Yakṣmanāśana.

  <sup>b</sup> The hymn is described in the Sarvānukramaṇī as rājayakṣmaghnam.
- 65. Yāska considers that the hymn is addressed to Indra-Agni; some, that it is addressed to the divinities expressed by name<sup>a</sup>. Now as to the (hymn) 'With the prayer' (brahmaṇā: x. 162), it is said to be demon-slaying and addressed to Agni<sup>b</sup>.

लिङ्गोत्तदैवतम्  $hm^1rbs$ , °देवतम् fk. — राचोघ्रांपेयमिलुत्तं f, राजोघ्रायमिलुतं b, रचोघ्रापेयमिलुतं  $hm^1r^3r^2k$  (cp. v.r. on viii. 40), गर्भसंस्ववसंयुत्तं r. — यन्तेत $\xi$   $m^1f$ , यसेतद् hrk, यसेति b (cp. v.r. on viii. 63). — °ह्यगिति तु  $hm^1r$ , °ह्यगिति च bk, °ह्यित च f.

- a 65<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 161. b Cp. above, viii. 40.
- 66. This is also recognized (drstam) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb  $(sravat\bar{a}m)$ . 'Vena saw that'  $(venas\ tat\ pasyat)$  a is addressed to Vena. 'From the eyes'  $(aks\bar{\imath}bhy\bar{a}m: x.\ 163)$  is destructive of consumption  $(yaks\bar{\imath}ma)$  b.
- $66^{ab} = v. 87^{cd}.$ —चैतद्  $m^1$ , चैनं b, चैनं fk.—वैन्यं तु वेगस्तत् प्रस्रत् hdr, भाववृत्तं परं चैतद्  $Bm^1$  (चैतद्  $m^1$ , चैनं  $kr^2$ , चैनं b).
- This is the khila of three stanzas which comes before RV. x. 163. It is described thus in the Anukramaṇī: venas: trcam; veno; bhāvavrttam tu. The reading of B refers to this khila less definitely by the latter description.

  b Cp. yakṣmaghnam in the Sarvānukramaṇī.
- 67. 'Depart' (apehi: x. 164) is destructive of evil dreams: Indra and Agnia are incidental.

There was a seer, Kapota Nairrta by name, who practised prolonged austerity.

सिरेव च bfk, सिरेव तु  $hm^1r$ .—दीर्घतपाः  $m^1r$ , ॰तपा b, दीप्ततपाः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , दीर्घ-तमाः hd, ॰तमा fk.

- <sup>a</sup> There is no mention of Indra and Agni here in the Sarvānukramaņī.
- 68. A pigeon, we are told, placed its foot on his fire-receptacle in the forest \*: the seer praised the pigeon, in words propitious to himself,

सकरोत् hdm¹r¹r⁴r⁴r6, चक्र bfr, चक्र k. Though the reading akarot gives the pāda one syllable too many, I have retained it as an irregularity which is probably original, since there are other cases in the BD.—•िमधाने bfkr, •िमधाने hd, •िभधाने m¹.—स तम् m¹r, ग्रतम् bfkr², सुतम् hdr³.— कपोतं सुतवानृषिः bfkr, कपोतो नेईतसद् Am¹.— The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in f, by 94 in b, not at all in hdm¹k.

a Cp. the words of RV. x. 165. 3: astryam padam krnute agnidhane.

#### 15. Deities of RV. x. 165-174.

69. with the hymn 'O gods'  $(dev\bar{a}h: x. 165)$ : it is stated to have the object of expiation a. '(Make) me a bull'  $(rsabham m\bar{a}: x. 166)$  is destructive of rivals. 'By which this'  $(yenedam)^b$  is addressed to Mind  $(m\bar{a}nasa)$ .

In bfk, which read देवा (देवा न f, देवान k, देवा ति b) सोमो बृहस्पति:, there is a lacuna between the first two words of 69 and the last two of 70.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: prāyaścittam idam, adding vaiśvadevam, of which nothing is said here.

  b This is a khila of thirteen stanzas which precedes RV. x. 167 and which begins yenedam bhūtam bhuvanam bhaviṣyat. Each of its stanzas (excepting 6 and possibly 9, where there is a lacuna) begins with a form of the relative pronoun, and each ends with the refrain tan me manah śivasamkalpam astu. The first six stanzas are identical with VS. xxxiv. 1-6, except that the first and the fourth appear in inverted order in the VS. It is described thus in the Anukramanī: yena: saptonā; mānavah (mānasah?) śivasamkalpo; mānasam. From the reputed author the khila is called śivasamkalpa and regarded as an Upaniṣad (see Indische Studien, ii. 51 ff.); it is quoted under this name in Manu xi. 251. The Rgvidhāna, iv. 20. 3, quotes this khila by its pratīka (yenedam); cp. Meyer, p. xxv f.; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.
- 70. The two seers Gāthina (Viśvāmitra) and Bhārgava (Jamadagni) a saw (the hymn) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'To thee' (tubhya: x. 167). Varuṇa, Vidhātṛ, Anumati b, Dhātṛ, Soma, Brhaspati—

विधातानुमतिर् hdr, विधातामति m1, lacuna in bfk, cp. critical note on 69.

- <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 86: viśvāmitrajamadagnī (= Sarvānukramaṇī) ṛṣir [ṛṣī] gāthinabhārgavau.

  <sup>b</sup> 70<sup>c</sup> has one syllable too many; cp. 68<sup>a</sup>.
- 71. these six deities are there praised in the third stanza (x. 167. 3)<sup>a</sup>. With the following (hymn) 'Of Vāta' (vātasya: x. 168) Anila praised his father b.

तत्र hbfk, खत्र m<sup>1</sup>r.—तृतीयायामृत्ति खुताः hm<sup>1</sup>r, तृतीयामित्ति खुता b, तृतीया-मिति संजुतः fk.—परेणासीट् hm<sup>1</sup>r, परेणीसीट् bfk.—श्रनिकं hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk.

- <sup>a</sup> Sarvānukramaņī: tṛtīyā lingoktadevatā; cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

  b Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 87: vātāyano munih sūktam vātasyety anilo jagau.
- 72. The seer Sabara a saw the hymn which (begins) 'Refreshing'  $(mayobh\bar{u}h: x. 169)$ . Now various kinds of milch kine are there praised b.

यत्मूक्तम्  $hm^1r$ , तत्मूक्तम् bfk.—क्वर् ऋषिः r, क्वर् ऋषिः  $hdm^1$ , क्रभर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , ख्रभर् ऋषिः fk, ख्रभर्। रिषिः b.—तच त  $hm^1r$ , तच च bfk.— $72^0 = v$ .  $92^0$ .

- The name of the seer is Sabara in the Ārṣānukramaṇī and the Sarvānukramaṇī.
   The Sarvānukramaṇī simply describes this hymn as gavyam.
- 73. 'Far-shining' ( $vibhr\bar{a}t$ : x. 170) is addressed to Sūrya; 'Thou this' (tvam tyam: x. 171) is addressed to Indra; 'Come hither' ( $\bar{a}$   $y\bar{a}hi$ : x. 172) is (in) praise of Dawn; and 'Hither thee' ( $\bar{a}$   $tv\bar{a}$ : x. 173. 1) are two hymns (173, 174) for consecrating a king a who has been anointed b.

श्रा याही॰ b, श्रा याहि॰ fk, ला याही॰  $m^1r$ , न्वा याहि॰ h, चा याहि॰ d.—॰स सुति: hd, ॰स: सुति:  $m^1r$ , ॰स स्तव: b, (॰घ) संस्तव: fk.—राज्ञेऽभिषिक्ताय  $hm^1r$ s, राज्ञोऽभिषिक्ताय  $bfkr^2$ .— चानुमन्त्रणे  $hm^1r$ , चामिमन्त्रणे bfk, श्रीममन्त्रणे s.— The end of the varga is here marked by qu in hbfk, not in  $m^1d$ .

a The Sarvānukramaņī describes these two hymns as rājāa stutiķ; cp. Rgvidhāna
 iv. 22. 4.
 b 73°d is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 173.

#### 16. Deities of RV. x. 175-181.

74. Ārbudia saw the next (hymn) 'Forth you' (pra vaḥ: x. 175) as (in) praise of the Pressing Stones. Now that which follows this (x. 176) is addressed to Agni: there the stanza 'Forth the sons' (pra sūnavaḥ: x. 176. 1) is addressed to the Phus.

याञ्णां hd, याञ्णां bfk, याञ्णां r.—•र्बुदि: hm<sup>1</sup>fr, •र्वुदि: b, •र्बुद: k, •र्बुद: r<sup>2</sup>.— यत्तत: hm<sup>1</sup>bfkr, यतत: r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—•भेंब्युक् प्र hm<sup>1</sup>r, •भेंवा प्र fk, •भेंब्युण् b.

a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: pra vah . . ārbudir grāvņo 'staut.

75. Now the seer Patamga sang the hymn which follows, 'The Bird' (patamgam: x. 177); some regard this as addressed to Sūrya, while others (think that it is) destructive of sorcery (māyābheda a).

पतंगस् hdbr, पतंस् m1, --- fk.—तथापरे hm1r, सथापरे b, सथायरे fk.

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī uses the same word to describe this hymn; cp. Ŗgvidhāna iv. 22. 5: māyābhedanam etat.
- B 76. In (this hymn) destructive of sorcery, Śaunaka says that in the second (stanza: x. 177. 2) is praised Vāc, the goddess who cherishes in her heart a the speech which is well known (viditām) b.

मायाभेदे  $m^1fkr$ , मायाभेद॰ b.— सुतिखाह  $m^1$ , सूतेखाह bfkr.— देवी विभर्ति  $m^1$ , देवी विभक्ति b, देवी विभक्ति f, ॰धमित kr.—या  $m^1bf$ , पा kr.—वाचं विदितां सतीम्  $m^1b$ , वाचं विदितां सती f, वाचा विदितां सती r.—This śloka is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the words of RV. x. 177. 2: patamgo vācam manasā bibharti . . . dyotamānām.

  <sup>b</sup> This perhaps alludes to the four kinds of speech spoken of in RV. i. 164. 45: tāni vidur brāhmanāh. . . . turīyam vāco manusyā vadanti.
- 77. The hymn 'Forthwith this' (tyam  $\bar{u}$   $\dot{s}u$ : x. 178), which has Tārkṣya for its deity, they regard as a charm for good luck (svastyayana)<sup>a</sup>. 'Up' (ut: x. 179) are two (hymns) addressed to Indra (179, 180), while that which follows, 'Both extension' (prathaś ca: x. 181), is addressed to the All-gods.

स्वमू षु तार्कादैवत्वं m<sup>1</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup> (तार् kr<sup>2</sup>), त्वमू षु तार्कादेवत्वं b, त्वमूष्विति तु सीपर्णे hdr. The reading of the B MSS. is favoured by the Sarvānukramaṇī, which describes the hymn as तार्क्सम्.—उदैन्द्रे hd, उदेंद्रे m<sup>1</sup>, उद्रेंद्रे f, उदितेंद्रे b, उदैन्द्रं r.—वैश्वदेवं तु hdm<sup>1</sup>r, वैश्वदेवं स्वात् bfk.—चेति च hm<sup>1</sup>r, चेति तु b, no particle in fk.

- a Cp. Rgvidhāna iv. 23. 2: tyam ū şv iti svastyayanam.
- 78. In it the first three seers a have declared their own power: how the Rathamtara chant (stotra) and how the Brhat chant,

•चब्धुस् hm<sup>1</sup>r, •चनुस् b, •चनस् fk.—तनाया hrb, तनवा fk.— ऋषयस्त्रयः hdr, ऋषयस्त्रतः fk, ऋचयस्त्रयः b.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9६ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>. a That is, Dhātr, Savitr, Viṣṇu, mentioned in the third pāda of each of the three stanzas of this hymn, as the source from which others (Vasiṣṭha, Bharadvāja) derived the Rathamtara, the Brhat, and the Gharma.

#### 17. Deities of RV. x. 182-184.

79. and how the Gharma came into being from Savitra is implied. Now in the hymn 'Brhaspati' (brhaspatih: x. 182) Brhaspati is praised.

संभूतो hd, संभूतः m<sup>1</sup>, संभृतो br, संभृता (घर्माः) fk.— चोपलकाते hrbfk, चाप-लकाते m<sup>1</sup>, (वादश्व) वाच दृश्यते r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—Instead of 79<sup>cd</sup>, given in the text according to the reading of hdr, m<sup>1</sup> bfkr<sup>2</sup> have substituted a line which has already occurred twice before in B MSS.:

# मूक्ते (सिन्देवतासिस एता एव प्रकीर्तिताः । (तु कीर्तिताः m1)

b alone further adds the line-

# ऋसौत्परेण सूक्तेन तपुर्मूधी बृहस्पतिम्।

- a Cp. RV. x. 181. 3: ā sūryād abharan gharmam ete.
- 80. Some consider this praise (of Brhaspati) to be prayers for the institutor of the sacrifice (yajamāna) a.

The hymn of Prajāvat Prājāpatya, which (begins) 'I saw thee' (apasyam tvā: x. 183) b,

यजमानस्त्र  $hm^1r$ , यजमानार्थाः b.—केचिदेतां सुतिं विदुः  $hm^1r$ , केचिदेव वदिन ताः b.— $80^{ab}$  is omitted in  $fkr^2$ .

- a The word yajamāna occurs in the refrain of the three stanzas of this hymn: athā karad yajamānāya sam yoḥ.

  b 80°d = Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 95°d, except that the reading there is sūktam tat for yat sūktam.
- 81. praises in each stanza the deities here indicated by their characteristics (linga): that is, the first (stanza) utters prayers for the man desiring a son a, then

देवता MSS. and r.— लिङ्गेरेवाच कविताः bf, सिङ्गेरेवार्थलविताः  $kr^2$ , सिङ्गेरेवाच देवताः hdr.— प्रथमा हि वद्ख्य  $hm^1r$ , प्रथमायामृचि सुताः b, प्रथमायामृचि स्तताः f.—This śloka is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

a The respective deities for the three stanzas are the Yajamāna, his wife, and the Hotr; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: anvṛcam yajamānapatnīhotrāśiṣah.

82. the second for the woman desiring a son, while the third (expresses) self-praise of the seer. Now the hymn which (begins) 'Viṣṇu' (viṣṇuḥ: x. 184) they declare to be addressed to the All-gods a.

॰स्तवं खुषे: hdm¹r³, ॰स्तवस्खुषे: r, ॰स्तवत्यृषे: bfk.—सूत्रं तु hm¹r, यत्पूतं bfk.—प्रचर्ते hm¹r, तदुःचते bfk.

- \* The Sarvānukramanī describes this hymn as lingoktadaivata.
- 83. In it the seer utters prayers with a view to his wife's (obtaining) offspring a. Now the following (hymn) is 'O Nejameṣa' (nejameṣa) b. It is stated to be optionally (applicable:  $v\bar{a}$ ) c with a view to offspring.

खदार hm<sup>1</sup>r, खदारे bfk.—परं hm<sup>1</sup>rb, परे kr<sup>2</sup>.—नेजमेषेति hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>kr<sup>2</sup>, मर्जमेषेति b, नेजमेषं हि r.—गर्भाणं वा तदुच्यते hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, गर्भाणं तावदुच्यते r, गर्भाग्रीरेव वोच्यते b, गर्भाग्रीरेव नोच्यते fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in bk, by २0 after 83<sup>ab</sup> in f, not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>. Owing to the transposition of 84, 85, the figures indicating the end of vargas 17, 18, 19 have got shifted, but come right again at 20.

a Cp. Sarvānukramanī: garbhārthāśīḥ.

b This khila of three stanzas, coming before RV. x. 185 in the Kashmir collection, is identical with Aufrecht's xxiii. Between yenedam and this, the Kashmir collection has one of two stanzas beginning yāsām ūdhaś caturbilam and coming before RV. x. 170.

c I am uncertain as to the exact sense of vā here. Perhaps it means that the hymn is addressed to Nejameṣa, but may be ceremonially applied for the purpose of obtaining offspring. Its three stanzas are prescribed, along with five others, in the ritual during pregnancy, by the Grhya Sūtras; e.g. AGS. i. 14. 3: cp. Stenzler, pp. 35-37. This khila is also mentioned in Rgvidhāna iv. 23. 3; cp. Meyer, p. xxiii. It is translated and examined with reference to its deity, Nejameṣa, by Winternitz, JRAS., 1895, pp. 149-155.

## 18. The khila 'Nejameșa.' Deities of RV. x. 185-188.

84. 'To this (wife) of mine longing for a son do thou grant offspring which (shall be) male 'a—with (this) half of the whole (first) stanza he b means this whole combination (yoga) of prayer c:

श्रद्धी bm<sup>1</sup>, श्रसी r, these two and the following three syllables (मे पुत्र°) omitted in fk.—पुत्रकामाया m<sup>1</sup>r, पुत्रकामाय b, कामाय fk.—स्वागर्द्धीन fkr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, सङ्घी: गर्धन b, स्वस्पर्धन m<sup>1</sup>, शब्दाद्धी च r.—यत्कृतम् fkm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, यङ्गतमम् b, तत्कृतम् r.—श्राधिषो योगमेतं हि all MSS. and r.—ब्ह्यो m<sup>1</sup>, वाह्यो r, वह्यो b, वह्यों f, वड्डो k, बड्डो r<sup>2</sup>.—

- गोरीन m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, गौ वेनु fk, गोवेनु r<sup>2</sup>, पाँ वेनु b.— मन्यते all MSS. and r.—m<sup>1</sup> is the only MS. that has this and the following sloka in the present position, which is obviously the proper one. The others (bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>) have them between 130 and 131, where they are absolutely out of place. hd omit them altogether.
- The second and part of the fourth pāda of 84 are so corrupt that I have little confidence in my restoration. I have made two assumptions: firstly, that the second pāda is a corruption of the second half of the khila line; secondly, that this corruption is partly due to five syllables (sarvargardhena) of the fourth pāda having been by mistake copied into the second. The meaning of the whole śloka would then be: 'this line (asyai me &c.) may be taken to represent the whole khila of three stanzas.'

  b That is, Māṭhara, whose view, in connexion with the Bāṣkala school, is stated in the next śloka.
  c According to the rule of As'S. i. r, if one pāda is quoted the whole stanza is meant; if the incomplete first pāda of a hymn is quoted the whole hymn is meant; if more than one pāda is quoted, three stanzas are meant. Cp. Stenzler, AGS., p. 49, note to § 9.
- 85. the traditional teaching of Māṭhara is that in the name (Nejameṣa) the letter  $e^a$  is intended to (arouse) compassion; while the Bāṣkalas (say) that in the verb  $(\bar{a}dadhe)^b$  the two e's (ay-oh) have the meaning of a past tense  $(bh\bar{u}takarana)$  in (the sense of) au  $(\bar{a}v-i)^c$ .

°कम्पार्थं  $m^1kr$ , °काम्पार्थो b.— नाम्नि  $m^1r$ f, नास्ति k, नात्ति b.— माठरः r, मांवरः  $m^1bfk$ .— त्राख्याते  $m^1bfkr^2$ , त्राख्यात॰ r.— बाष्कुला r, बाष्कुला r, बाष्कुला r, बाष्कुला r, वात्सुला r, त्राख्याते r, स्त्रीययोद्ति r, सत्राययोद्ति r, स्त्रीययोद्ति r, स्त्रीययोद्ति r, स्त्रीययोद्दि r

- That is, in Nejameṣa instead of the regular Naijameṣa; this śloka containing remarks on the use of e in both noun and verb in this khila.

  This remark refers to the verb used in the second stanza: yatheyaṃ pṛthivā.. garbham ādadhe and to its interpretation by the Būṣkalas as the 3rd pers. sing. perfect, not present. For, according to them, when there are two personal endings -e, that is,  $\bar{a}dadh-e$ , I. sing., and  $\bar{a}dadh-e$  3. sing., the latter form can be perfect only, not present, where we should have  $\bar{a}dhat-te$ , 3rd pers., beside  $\bar{a}dadh-e$ , Ist pers.

  That is,  $\bar{a}dadh-e$  is here  $=\bar{a}dadh-au$ . This interpretation is very likely wrong, but I can suggest nothing better.
- 86. The Māhitra (hymn) which (begins) 'The great (aid) of the three' (mahi trīṇām: x. 185) they regard as praise of the Ādityas, Varuṇa a, Aryaman, Mitra. Now in very few b other (hymns) addressed to the Ādityas,

माहित्रं hm<sup>1</sup>r, माहित्र b, माहंत्र fk.—सूर्यवर्णमिनाणाम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, पर्छणार्थमिन-वेष्व् b, भूणीमिमिनेष्ठा॰ fk.—•तरेषु तु hm<sup>1</sup>rk, •तरेषु च bf.—86<sup>be</sup> is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> I have preferred this reading because Varuṇa, and not Sūrya, is mentioned in RV. x. 185; and this identical pāda (varuṇāryamamitrāṇām) has occurred twice before: iii. 108<sup>a</sup> and v. 50<sup>c</sup>.

  <sup>b</sup> 'Very few' is taken over from the next line,
- 87. except in this, are these three gods only praised. This hymn, according to sacred authority (śrutam), is intended for prosperity (śantyartham) and is also purifying.

B It is recognized (dr s t a) as also benedictory in the valediction of travellers a  $(y \bar{a} t \bar{a} m)$ .

देवाः  $m^1$ , देवा  $h \, b \, f \, k$ , वाता r. — वै श्रुतम्  $h \, d \, m^1$ , विश्रुतम्  $b \, r$ , विश्रुतम्  $f \, k$ . — यातयि b, यातमि  $m^1 \, k \, r$ .

- A The emendation yātām is supported by the use of adhvasu in RV. x. 185. 2 and by the words of the Rgvidhāna iv. 23. 3: mahi trīnām avo 'stv iti svastyayane japet. Cp. RV. viii. 83. 6: kṣiyanto yānto adhvann ā devā vṛdhāya hūmahe. This hymn is described as svastyayanam in the Sarvānukramaṇī also.
- 88. (Then) Ula praised his father Vāta a (in) 'May Vāta (vāta h: x. 186). The next (hymn) is addressed to Agni (x. 187). But in the ten books (of the Rg-veda) the (hymn which begins) 'Forth' (pra: x. 188) is the one (which is) clearly addressed to Jātavedas b.

वात आपेयमुत्तरम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, आपेयं प्राप्तये परम् bfkr.— दाग्रतयीषु hdm<sup>1</sup>r, दास-तयीषु r<sup>2</sup>, दावतयीषु b, दाग्रपीषु f.—तु hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, च b.—The end of the varga is marked at the end of the next śloka in bf, not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>k. See note at the end of the preceding varga.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. above, 71. <sup>b</sup> Because Jātavedas is the only name here mentioned; this hymn is described as jātavedasyam in the Sarvānukramaņī also.

## 19. RV. x. 189, 190. The khila 'Samjñānam.'

89. Whatever elsewhere is spoken of as addressed to Jātavedas a is (really) addressed to Agni. As to the hymn 'Hither this bull' (āyaṃ gauḥ: x. 189), Sārparājñī sang of herself (in it) b.

## °दन्यवापेयं hdm1r3bfkr2, °देव लापेयम् r.—ख्यं जगौ Am1, जगौ ख्यम् B.

a In i. 67 Jātavedas is explained as the Middle Agni. Besides x. 189, the Sarvānu-kramaņī describes only one hymn, i. 99, as jātavedasyam; and the BD. also i. 58. 94; ii. 2.
b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: sārparājāī; ātmadaivatam sauryam vā.

90. Therefore she is the deity in it; some declare Sūrya (to be the deity). Mudgala, Śākapūṇi, and the teacher Śākatāyana,

तस्रात्सा देवता तत्र hm1r, तस्र स्वाहेवता सैव b, तस्र स्वा देवता स्वव f.-- सूर्यम् hm¹rfk, सीर्यम b. The Sarvānukramanī has सीर्यम, but this does not appear to be sufficient, in the present case, to decide against the prevailing reading of the MSS.-च श्राचार्यः m¹rbfk, चाचार्यः hd.—ग्राकटायनः hdm¹r³bkr², रथीतरः r.

91. consider that Vac, as occupying the three spheres, is (here) praised in every stanza. Next Aghamarsana saw the following evolutional (bhāvavrtta) a hymn (x. 190) b

## ददशायाचमर्षणः hm1r, ददशायचमर्षणः b, ददशाधर्मर्षणः f.

b With reference to this a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: aghamarsaņo; bhāvavrttam. hymn, h has on the margin the following lines:

# त्रापेये अघमर्षणसक्तवे ॥ देवता भाववृत्तस्य ऋषिश्चवाघमर्षणः। क्न्द्रस्वानुष्ट्भं तस्य भाववृत्ती हरिः स्नृतः ॥

92. to which no superior exists either for prosperity or purification a. As the horse sacrifice is the chief of offerings, removing every infirmity b,

यसाच् m1, पसा यसा f, यसा hdbk, तसा r.—92°d, 93°d are wanting in r1 r4 r6.

- a Cp. Rgvidhāna iv. 23. 5: pavitrāņām pavitram tu japed evāghamarşaņam. b Q2cd and 93ab appear with slight variations of reading in Rgvidhana iv. 24. 2, being there introduced with the words evam tad rsir abravit; cp. BD. vol. i, p. 147.
- 93. so the sin-effacing (agha-marsana) prayer (brahma) removes every infirmity. As to (iti) the (hymns) which follow it (x. 190), that which (comes) next (beginning) 'Unanimity' (samjñānam) a is (in) praise of knowledge.

तदादीनीति h, ॰दीनिति d, ॰दानीति fk, तदादीनी b, तदादीनि m1, तदादीनि त r, खदादीनि तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—संज्ञानं ज्ञानसंस्तवः hm<sup>1</sup>r, संज्ञा ज्ञानसंस्तवः b, संवज्ञानं संस्तवः f.—The end of the varga is marked by 90 in hbfk after the next sloka (94), not at all in m1d.

a This is the first khila in the fifth adhyaya of the Kashmir collection. It is identical with Aufrecht's xxv. It is separated from nejameşa (83) by one khila of one stanza, anikavantam, coming before RV. x. 188 and identical with Aufrecht's xxiv.

#### 20. Two khilas. RV. x. 191. Mahānāmnī stanzas.

94. Now as to the fourth (hymn) 'Of the handless fiends' (nairhastyam), it is destructive of rivals a. 'Together, together, indeed' (sam-sam it: x. 191. 1) and 'Forth, of sacrifices' (praadhvarānām) b are traditionally held to be two (stanzas) addressed to Agnic.

चतुर्थं यत्तु  $m^1$ f, चतुर्थं य तु k, चतुर्थं यत्तु hd, चतुर्थं यसु b, चतुर्थस् (तैर्हस्त्यम्)  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6$ .—चेत्यापेयं एव ते hdm¹r, त्वापेज्यावेते b, त्वापेष्वावेते f.—सृते hdm¹frb, स्नृता k, उभे तचापिदेवते  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6$ .

- <sup>a</sup> This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes after samjäänam. It consists of three stanzas, and begins nairhastyam senādaranam. It is thus described in the Anukramaņī: nairhastyam; trcam; nirhastyah (nirahastya MS.); sapatnaghnam senādaranam; anustubham brhatimadhyam. I assume that caturtham means it is the fourth, counting from x. 190: (1) aghamarṣana, (2) sam-sam it, (3) samjñānam, (4) nairhastyam. RV. x. 191. I (sam-sam it) is mentioned out of the order of the hymn of which it is the first stanza, so that it may be coupled with prādhvarānām as addressed to Agni. The order in which the Rgvidhana mentions these four khilas is: (1) aghamarsana, (2) nairhastyam, (3) samsam it, (4) samjñānam. Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxvi; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507. b This khila of seven stanzas, beginning prādhvarāņām pate vaso, follows nairhastyam and is thus described in the Anukramani: pra; sapta; kaśyapo jamadagnir; uttamā śamyur; ādyā āgneyī gāyatrī, dvitīyā upottamā āśiḥ pāṅktam, trtīyā aksarastutis sā anustup; caturthī saumī, pancamī saurī. The last stanza is identical with the last of samjānam (tac cham yor a vrnimahe, &c.), and is at the same time the concluding stanza of the RV. according c Agneyyau must be to the Baskala recension; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 495. the right reading, as from the above statement of the khila Anukramanī and from that of the Sarvānukramaņī on RV. x. 191: ādyāgneyī, only the first stanza of each of these hymns, not the whole of both hymns (agneye), is addressed to Agni.
- 95. Now in the first a (stanza) of 'Unanimity,' Uśanā, Varuṇa, Indra, Agni, and Savitr are praised, then in the second, the Aśvins.

संज्ञान b, संज्ञान  $hm^1r$ , संवज्ञान fk.— अथाश्विनी  $hm^1r$ , तथाश्विनी bfk.—95 is wanting in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* The irregularity of declension in prathamasyām is probably due to the following trīyasyām.
- 96. The third and the last two (3, 4, 5) express prayers. Indra (and) Pūṣan are praised in the second stanza of (the hymn) destructive of rivals.

श्राशिषोऽभिवद्नि ताः  $hm^1rbfk$ , स लाशीबाद उचाते  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—96° and 97 are wanting in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* That is, of nairhastyam; cp. 94. These two deities are mentioned in the second stanza of that khila.
- 97. And the other (stanzas) which are chiefly concerned with benedictions are pronounced to be (addressed) to the Gods. They regard 'Together, together' (sam-sam: x. 191) and 'Unanimity' (sam- $j\tilde{n}\bar{a}nam$ ) to be the best (charm for) conciliation a.
- संवननं f, श्वननं r<sup>2</sup>, संवर्त्तनं b, संसवनं hd, संहननं m<sup>1</sup>. The name of the reputed seer in Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 99 and in the Sarvānukramaṇī is Saṃvanana.
- a In Rgvidhāna iv. 24. 4, 5 sam-sam is described as saubhrātrkaraņam mahat, and samjānam as sandhikaram.
- 98. The Mahānāmnī stanzas are mystical (guhya) and they are addressed to Indra: whosoever repeats (them) obtains a day of Brahma which lasts for a thousand years a.

महानाम्य सूची hdr, माहानाम्य सूचा f, महानाग्य रिवां b.—गृह्यास् m<sup>1</sup>r, गृह्यां bf, गृह्या hdk.—ऐन्द्राक्षेव यो वदेत् hm<sup>1</sup>r, ऐन्द्राक्षस्य वेद b, (ता) टेद्राक्षास् यो वेद् f.—सो ही त्राह्यः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, सो हं त्रह्य hm<sup>1</sup>r, सो ह त्राह्यं b, सा ह त्राह्यं r<sup>2</sup>, सा ह त्राह्यं f, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, who (p. 169, śloka 9) quotes nearly the whole line, has सहत्राह्यं.—स राध्यते hdm<sup>1</sup>r, खराध्यते r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, खरध्यास्तौ b, खरध्यास्तौ f, खरध्यास्ति kr<sup>2</sup>.—In m<sup>1</sup> this śloka comes after 101.—The end of the varga is here marked by २0 in bfk, by ३0 in h, not at all in m<sup>1</sup>d.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Bhagavadgītā viii. 17: sahasrayugaparyantam ahar yad brahmaņo viduḥ, which appears in Nirukta xiv. 4 with the slight variation yugasahasraparyantam. It occurs again in Manu i. 73 in the somewhat modified form:

tad vai yugasahasrāntam brāhmam punyam ahar viduķ.

## 21. Mahānāmnī stanzas: what constitutes a hymn.

B 99. The ritualists  $(y\bar{a}j\tilde{n}ika)$  say that a hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta)$  has a minimum of three stanzas. The deities which appear in praise b therein, own the hymn  $(s\bar{u}ktabh\bar{a}j)$  c. It has, as is well known, been stated by Saunaka that the deities which own the hymn are always the chief object (of praise).

तृचाधमं  $m^1b$ , चिचाधमं f, चिचाधमं  $kr^2$ . — सूक्तमाङ्कस् fb, सूक्तानाइस्  $kr^2$ . — तिस्तां  $m^1b$ , तिसान्  $fr^2$ . — सुती  $m^1$ , सुतो  $bfkr^2$ . — दृश्चने याः सूक्तमाजः  $m^1$ , दृश्चते यः सूक्तमावा  $fkr^2$ , दृश्चते यः संक्रमाव b. — प्रधानमुक्तम्  $bfkm^1$ , प्रधानसूक्तम्  $r^2$ .

According to this RV. i. 99 would not be a sūkta.

b Cp. iv. 143: stutau yasyeha dršyate; see also vi. 16.

c 99<sup>b</sup> has one syllable too many.

B 100. Now one should know that the Mahānāmnīs a are stanzas addressed to Indra, for such is the statement that appears (drstam) in a Brāhmaṇa b. The term hymn does not appear (applied to them); the expression  $(v\bar{a}da)$  hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta)$  is (used) in connexion with the Nivids c, as one applies  $(\bar{a}ha)$  the designation of hymn to the Praiṣas d.

ऐन्ह्रीर्म्शचा b, ऐंद्री स्त्रचो  $m^1$ f, ऐंद्रा म्ह्रचो  $kr^2$ . — विद्यात्  $m^1$ , विद्या  $bfkr^2$ . — वृष्टं  $m^1bfkr^2$ . — त्राह्मण् b, त्राह्मण्  $fkr^2$ , त्रह्मण्  $m^1$ . — सूक्तवादो निवित्सु  $m^1b$ , सूक्तग्रब्दो निवित्सु  $fkr^2$ . — प्रेषेप्वाहा  $fkr^2$ , प्रेषप्वाह  $m^1$ , प्रेषेप्याह b.

\* These stanzas (=Ait. Ār. iv) form the khila which follows  $pr\bar{a}dhvar\bar{a}n\bar{a}m$  in the Kashmir collection. They begin  $vid\bar{a}$  magha(va)n  $vid\bar{a}$   $g\bar{a}tum$  anusamsiso disah, and are thus described in the Anukramanī:  $vid\bar{a}:dasa:...$  aindram  $p\bar{a}vam\bar{a}nam$   $\bar{a}nustubham$ , &c. They are described in the Rgvidhāna, iv. 25, as constituting the end of the Rg-veda Samhitā. Cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 509 f.

\*\*Definition of the Rg-veda Samhitā.\*\* Cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 509 f.

\*\*Definition of the Rg-veda Samhitā.\*\* Cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 509 f.

\*\*Definition of the Rg-veda Samhitā.\*\* Cp. AB. v. 7. 2: indro  $v\bar{a}$   $et\bar{a}bhir$   $mah\bar{a}n$   $\bar{a}tm\bar{a}nam$  niramimita,  $tasm\bar{a}n$   $mah\bar{a}n\bar{a}mnyah$ ; cp. also KB. xxiii. 2.

\*\*Central of the Nivid-sūktas are so called as the principal hymns which at the midday libation have the Nivid inserted in the middle, or at the third libation before the last verse of the Sastra. Thus the Dūrohaṇa hymn to Indra-Varuṇa is treated as a Nivid (AB. vi. 25. 7).

\*\*Add That is, the praisikam sūktam, which consists of twelve Praisas; see above, ii. 152, 154.

B 101. One should understand that these a constitute (in reality only) single parts of (what is technically called) a hymn, as well as other stanzas which belong to the Kuntāpa (kuntyā) b and are separated by pādas c, as the Aitaśa (pralāpa) d and the verses technically called Devanītha, &c.; for in the Kuntāpa (section) all that constitutes one hymn c.

सूत्तैबदेशा  $m^1 f k r^2$ , सूत्तेबदेशा b.—कुंखाः  $m^1$ , कुम्याः b, कुन्याः  $f k r^2$ .—िनशासाः b, निसान्याः f, निशान्याः k, निश्चाः  $r^2$ , नितांताः  $m^1$ .—यथैतशो  $m^1$ , यथैतसो  $f k r^2$ , यथैसो b.—देविनिपादिसंज्ञा  $f k r^2$ , देवतथादिसंज्ञा  $m^1$ , देवनीथादिशंज्ञा b.—कुनापि b, कुंतापे f k, कुनापि  $r^2$ , कुत्यापे  $m^1$ .—एकं हि सूत्रम् b, एकं सूत्रम्  $f k r^2$ , एकसूत्रम्  $m^1$ .

- \* That is the Nivids in the Nivid-sūktas and the Praisas in the praisikam sūktam. b The word kuntyā, which is not found elsewhere, must mean 'a stanza belonging to the Kuntāpa section.' The latter is defined as a hymn containing thirty stanzas (kuntāpanāmakam trmšadrcam sūktam) by Sāyana on AB. vi. 33. I (cp. ASS. viii. 3. 12, 13). He enumerates the constituent parts in his commentary on AB. vi. 32. 3-25. On the Kuntapa section (AV. xx. 127-136) cp. Bloomfield, SBE., vol. xlii, pp. 688 ff. c The AB. states that the Aitasa pralapa (vi. 33. 14, 15) and the Devanitha (vi. 35. 22) are recited (sams), like a Nivid, by padas with om after each. As the MSS, all have the prefix ni and practically all ā in the verb, I have retained the reading nisāstāh, 'separated' (see St. Petersburg Dictionary under  $\sqrt{s\bar{a}s}$ ), though greatly tempted to make the correction vi-sastāh. 'separately recited'; cp. AB. iii. 19.8: trir nividā sūktam višamset. d In the Kuntapa hymn Sāyana also takes to be included the (AV. xx. 129-132) Aitasa pralāpa (which he states to consist of an aggregate of seventy padas: comm. on AB. vi. 33. I; cp. 6 and AS'S. viii. 3. 14) and the Devanītha (AV. xx. 135. 6-10) which he states to consist of seventeen padas (cp. AS'S. viii. 3. 25) in his commentary on AB. vi. 34. I. agrees with Sāyaṇa's statement that the (whole) Kuntāpa hymn includes the Aitaśa pralapa, the Devanitha, and other groups of padas.
- 102. Now the first supplementary passage (puriṣa-pada) a of these (Mahānāmnī stanzas) should be (regarded as belonging) to Prajāpati, (then) one is addressed to Agni, one to Indra, one to Viṣṇu, and the fifth to Pūṣan.

श्रासां तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, श्रासां खात् fbk.— खात्रजापतेः hm<sup>1</sup>r, खिपदैवतम् bfkr<sup>2</sup>.— श्रापेयमैक्ट्रं विष्णवं hdr, ऐक्ट्रं च विष्णवं चैव b, विद्रं खा विष्णवा चैव fk, विक्ट्रं खा विष्णवं चैव r<sup>2</sup>.—पौष्णं चैव तु पश्चमम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, पौष्णं देवन्तु पश्चमम् r, पौष्णं चैवमतः पर्म् b, पौष्णं चैवमनः पर्म् fr<sup>2</sup>, पौध्मं चैवमनः पर्म् k.

- These are supplementary pieces used to fill up (like rubble, purişa) in the recitation of the Mahānāmnī stanzas. According to the reading of B, there would only be four of these, Prajāpati being omitted, According to the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa (xxiii, 2), there are, however, five (connected with Prajāpati, Agni, Indra, Pūṣan, Devāḥ): etāni paācapadāni puriṣam iti śasyante. According to the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection also there are five: purīṣa-padāny āgneya-vaiṣṇava aindra-pauṣṇa-daivāni; omitting Prajāpati, but adding Viṣṇu, like the BD., which omits the Devāḥ; Mitra's reading, having both Prajāpati and Devāḥ, includes six deities. On the Purīṣa-padas see further Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa xiii. 4. 12, 13; ASS. vii. 12; Lāṭyāyana iv. 10. 18, &c.
- 103. To Agni belong the Prayājas and the Anuyājas, the Praisas and the oblations. Now whatever may be the divinity of the oblations, must also be the divinity of the Praisas.

प्रवा ये च hdr, प्रेवा ये च b, प्रेवां ये च fk, प्रेवा एव m¹.— इविजु स्वात् hm¹r, इवियंक्सात् b, इवियंक्सा fk.—°दैवताम् hdm¹, °देवताम् bfk, °देवतास् r.—च ते hbfkr², च ये m¹, तु ये r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in hbfk, not in m¹d. The fact that h marks the end of the previous varga after 98 and of the present one here, though the twenty-first varga would thus contain only two ślokas, is an indication that 99-101 belonged to the original text; a conclusion corroborated by these lines being composed in the tristubh metre.

#### 22. Deities of Nivids, Nigadas, and metres.

104. The deities of the Nivids and of the Nigadas a (can be ascertained) by their respective characteristic names b; and those stanzas are recited with a Nigada which are (thus employed) in conformity with the ceremonial.

सिक्रैस देवताः  $hdm^1rbfk$ , सिक्रीक्तदेवताः  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — निगदेन  $hdm^1r$ , निगदेषु  $bfkr^2$ . — कल्पानुगा  $hm^1r$ , कल्पाण्या k, कल्पाण् f, कल्पाण् b.

- <sup>a</sup> See St. Petersburg Dictionary, sub voce.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, by the name of the deity occurring in the formulas employed as Nivids or Nigadas.
- 105. Now to Agni are traditionally held to belong the Gāyatrīs, to Savitr the Uṣṇihs, to Soma the Anuṣṭubhs, to Bṛhaspati the Bṛhatīs a.

डिपाइ: m¹bfr, डिपाइ। hdr³, डिपाद: kr².

- <sup>a</sup> On this and the following ślokas (102-109) are based the statements regarding the deities of metres in Kātyāyana's Sarvānukramaņī of the White Yajur-veda (Weber's ed. p. lv): gāyatryā agnth, uṣṇihaḥ savitā, anuṣṭubhaḥ somaḥ, bṛhatyā bṛhaspattḥ. Cp. BD. vol. i, p. 153.
- 106. The Panktis and the Tristubhs, one should know, belong entirely to Indra<sup>a</sup>; and all Jagatīs <sup>b</sup> whatsoever belong to the All-gods.

ऐन्ब्राय hr, ऐब्राय d, ऐद्रख f, ऐक्र्ख k, एंद्रख b.—यासु hm1r, यश्व fk, यास b.

- According to the VS. Anukramaņī the Panktis belong to Varuņa and the Tristubhs to Indra: pankter varuņas tristubha indrah.

  b VS. Anukramaņī: jagatyā višve devāh.
- 107. The Virājes belong to Mitra, the Svarājes to Varuṇa a. The Nicṛts are declared to be Indra's, and the Bhurijes are traditionally held to be Vāyu's b:

खराजी br, खराजा fk, स राज्ञी hdm<sup>1</sup>.— इन्द्रख निवृतः hdm<sup>1</sup>, निवृतः b, इन्द्रखा-तिधृतिः r, इन्द्रखतिधृतिः fk.— भुरिज hdm<sup>1</sup>, भूरिज bfkr.— 107°<sup>cd</sup> is omitted in r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>,

Cp. VS. Anukramaņī: virājo mitraķ, svarājo varuņaķ. b No statement, VS. Anuk.

A 108. or these two a may belong (to the god) in whose sphere b (they are), or they may (both) have Vāyu for their deity c.

But all the Atichandas metres have Prajāpati for their deity d.

प्रजापतिदेवता: hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, प्रजापतिदेवता: b.—108 $^b$ =122 $^d$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

That is, nicrt and bhurij each taken as a singular.

b That is, each of these would belong to Indra or Vāyu according as the stanzas composed in these metrical forms happened to be connected with the one or the other.

c This line (108<sup>ab</sup>) is found in A and m¹ only. It has this position in m¹, but comes after 107<sup>ab</sup> in A. I have placed it here because it seems much more naturally connected with 108<sup>ab</sup>, as adding an alternative referring to the same two deities (Indra and Vāyu), than with 107<sup>ab</sup>; and because we may infer from the silence of the VS. Anukramaṇī about both, that the two lines are thus connected. If the alternative in 108<sup>ab</sup> had any reference to 107<sup>ab</sup>, it would probably have been mentioned in the VS. Anukramaṇī, which makes the same statement about the virāj and svarāj as the BD. in 107<sup>ab</sup>.

d Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī: atichandasab prajāpatib.

### 23. Deities of metres, Vedas, Vaşaţkāra, Svāhākrtis. The Svaras.

A 109. But formulas consisting of various metres (vichandas) belong to Vāyu. As for those which are measured by pādas,

all Dvipadās are sacred to Puruṣa, Ekapadās are traditionally held to be sacred to Brahmā.

पौक्षो द्विपदा सर्वा h, पौक्ष द्विपदाः सर्वा d, पौक्षा द्विपदाः सर्वा  $m^1r$ , द्विपदाः पौक्षं छन्दो  $bfkr^2$ .——**माह्य एक॰**  $hm^1r$ , **माह्मी** त्विक॰  $bfkr^2$ .—— $109^{ab}$  is found in A and  $m^1$  only.

a Cp. VS. Anukramanī: vichandaso vāyur, dvipadāyāh puruşa, ekapadāyā brahmā.

110. All stanzas of the Rg-veda (rc) are sacred to Agnia, sacrificial formulas (yajus) are sacred to Vāyu, all chants (sāman) and Brāhmaṇas are sacred to Sūrya b.

समला ऋष  $hm^1r$ , समला ऋष fk, समलालूष b.— आपिखो  $hm^1r$ , आपिथा bfk.— विव  $hm^1r$ , लेव fk, लब b.—सामानि  $m^1fkr$ , नामानि hd, मामानि b.

\* Cp. VS. Anukramaņī: sarvā rca āgneyyaķ. b Cp. ibid.: sāmāni saurāņi sarvāņi brāhmaņāni ca.

111. The call 'Vaṣaṭ' is sacred to the All-gods, (and) the sound 'him' (hiṃkāra) a. (The Āgur formula) 'We who sacrifice' (ye yajāmahe) b is a form of the thunderbolt which is preceded by speech. The call 'Svāhā' has Agni as its deity.

क्षं hdm<sup>1</sup>r, त्तपं b, त्रयं fk. — वाक्पूर्वं hm<sup>1</sup>r, वा पूर्वं bfk. — °पिदेवतः hdbr, °पिदेवताः f, °पिदेवतः m<sup>1</sup>.

- Himkāra is mentioned with vaṣaṭkāra in AB. iii. 23. 4.
  The formula used at the beginning of the yājyā. See Haug, Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, vol. ii, p. 133, note.
  Cp. AB. ii. 28. 5: āgūr vajraḥ.
- 112. To the Gods and the Fathers belong obeisance and oblation  $(svadh\bar{a})$ .

The shrill (kruṣṭa) tone (svara) is to be recognized as in the head a; the first tone belongs to the palate b.

स्वधेव  $hm^1r$ , स्ववेव b, तथेव  $fkr^2$ . — तासव्यः  $hm^1rb$ , तासवाः f. — प्रथमः  $hm^1fr$ , प्रथम bkd.

- a Cp. below, 116. b Cp. below, 117. See VS. Prātiśākhya viii. 47.
- 113. But the second belongs to the centre of the brows a, the third has its place (saṃśrita) in the ear b, the fourth should be (regarded as) in the tip of the nose c, the low (tone) is stated to belong to the chest d; one pronounces the Atisvāra as formed by a protraction (karṣaṇa) of the low (tone).

॰संत्रितः hdm¹r, ॰संस्तः b, ॰संमृतः fk.—॰सो मक्ट उद्यते hm¹br, ॰सोर्मंडू --च्यति fk.—मक्ट्रकर्षणसंयुक्तम् hdr, मक्ट्रं कर्षणसंयुक्तम् m¹, मन्त्रकर्षणसंगम् b, मंत्रकर्षणसंसक्तम् fk.—प्रतिस्वारं hdb, प्रतिस्कृरं f.—प्रशंसित hm¹r, तु तं विदुः B.—The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in m¹, after 115<sup>ab</sup> in fk, also in b, but by ३३, not at all in hd.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. below, 117. <sup>b</sup> Cp. below, 118. <sup>c</sup> Cp. below, 118. <sup>d</sup> Cp. below, 119. <sup>e</sup> This form of the name, used also in 116, is not otherwise found; the usual form of the name, atisvārya, is used below, 120; cp. the definition given there: vikarṣeṇa mandrasya yuktaḥ.

#### 24. Deities of the tones.

114. The Gods speak in (vadanti) the shrill (kruṣṭa) tone, men in the first, all beasts in the second, Gandharvas and Apsarases in the (next) tone.

कुष्टं hm<sup>1</sup>rb, सर्वा k, omitted in f.—मनुष्याः प्रथमं खर्म् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>2</sup>, मनुष्याः प्रथमखर्म् fk, मनुष्यः प्रथमः खर्म् b, मनुष्यास्थितरेखिभिः r.—पश्चः hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, वसवः r.— This and the following two ślokas (114-116) come before 113 in bfkr<sup>2</sup>.

115. Egg-born creatures, birds, serpents, employ the fourth; Piśācas, Rakṣases, and Asuras employ the low tone (mandra).

उपभुज्ञते hdr, (॰ऋ) पिभुंजते f, चोपभंजते b, चौपभुज्ञते  $r^2$ , तूपभुजते  $m^1$ , तूपभुज्यते  $r^1r^4r^6$ . - मन्द्रं b, मन्द्रा fk, मन्द्रा:  $hm^1r$ .  $--115^{cd}$  is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

116. But the Atisvāra is peculiar to everything that moves or is stationary.

The shrill (kruṣṭa) tone, which permanently resides in the head, is sacred to the All-gods.

षतिस्वार्सु hdm¹r, षतिसार्सु bfkr², षतिस्वार्धसु r¹r⁴r6.—सर्वस्य hm¹bfk, श्रेषस्य r.—वैश्वदेव: m¹dbfk, वैश्वदेव hr.

117. The first tone, belonging to the palate (and) peculiar to the Sāmans, has the Ādityas for its divinities. The second tone, which has its location in the region of the brows, is connected with the Sādhyas.

श्रादिखदैवतः  $hm^1r$ , श्रादिखदेवतः bfk, चेहन्य एव तु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— धुवोर्देशं समाश्रितः  $hdm^1r^3fkr^2$ , सुवोहेश्समाश्रितः b, धुवोर्देशश्रितस्य यः r.

118. But the third tone here, which has its location in the ears, is sacred to the Aśvins; but the fourth tone here, which is nasal, is stated to be sacred to Vāyu.

श्राश्चिनस्तु hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, श्रापेयस्तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— कर्णी hdb, कर्णी fk, कर्ण r.— खच hm<sup>1</sup>r, खव b, खच fk, खेषु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

# 25. Deities of the tones (concluded). Deities of the Prastāva, Udgītha, Upadrava, Pratihāra, Nidhana.

119. But the fifth tone, which is related to the eyes, is declared to have Sūrya as its divinity. But the sixth Sāman tone the low (mandra) is stated to be sacred to Soma.

चातुनः hdr, चातुनः  $m^1$ , चतुन्न b, चतुन्न f, चतुन्न k.—सूर्यदेवतः hd, सूर्यदेवतः bfkr.— $117^{ab}$  is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—उच्यते hdm $^1r$ , श्रीरसः b, श्रोजसः fk.

120. But that which is formed with the protraction of the low (tone) is called Atisvārya: it is to be known as sacred to Mitra-Varuṇa. It is located a in the position of the low (tone).

विकर्षेण तु  $bm^1r^3$ , विष्कर्षेण तु hd, विकर्णेन तु  $fkr^2$ , कर्षणेनेव  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — युक्तो  $kn^1r$ , युक्तो निखार्य hd, खरो तिखार्य f, खरो तिखार्य f, खरो तिखार्य f, खरो तिखार्य f, समित्रविष्णे f, समित्रविष्णे

- a Samāhitah being used in much the same sense as samāsritah in 117<sup>d</sup> and 118<sup>b</sup>. The reading samāni sat seems to be a corruption due perhaps to the following saptānām.
- 121. These have here been stated to be the gods of the seven Sāman tones. But (the gods) of the other three a are the three Lords of the World b.

सामखराणां  $hm^1rbfk$ , इति खराणां  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — एते देवा इहोदिताः  $hdm^1rbfk$ , उक्ताः सामसु देवताः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- Agni, spoken of in i. 73 as the three chief lords of the world, lokādipatayas trayah.
- 122. The Prastāva in the Sāmans has Vāc as its deity, or is sacred to Agni; the Udgītha and the Upadrava are sacred to Indra, or they may have Vāyu for their deity.

वाग्देवत्वो hdb, वाग्देवत्वो m¹fkr.— थवाप्रेयः hm¹r, थवाप्रेक्टः b, थविपेदेः f.— प्रसाविषेव hm¹r, प्रसावः सर्घ b, प्रसावः सर्व f.— उद्गीथोपद्रविक्त्रौ hd (॰थोप॰ d), उद्गीथापद्रविक्त्रौ r, उद्गीथोपद्रविद्धा m¹, उद्गीथोपद्रवा चद्रौ b, उद्गीथोपद्रवाचद्रो f.— वा वायुदेवते hdm¹r, वोभयदेवते b, चोभयदेवते fk. Thefeminine dual ॰देवते is perhaps due to a mechanical repetition of the pāda स्थातां वा वायुदेवते occurring above, 167<sup>d</sup>.

123. Now the Response (pratihāra) should be (regarded as) sacred to Sūrya, the Finale (nidhana) to the All-gods, by pronouncing them with the sound 'him' and with the sacred syllable a Om (praṇava) at the beginning b.

निधनं hm<sup>1</sup>r, निवनं fk, निवन b.—कीर्तनात् hm<sup>1</sup>r, कीर्तितम् b.—123<sup>ed</sup> is omitted in fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in b, not in hdm<sup>1</sup> (nor in fk as 123<sup>ed</sup> is wanting).

\* In the Brāhmaņa account of the division of the Sāmans into five parts all the above forms, (1) om and him, (2) udgītha, (3) pratihāra, (4) upadrava, (5) nidhana, are included; see AB. iii. 23. 4; Haug, vol. ii, p. 198, note 39; cp. Sāyaṇa on AB. iii. 23. 4: hiṃkārādayaḥ pañca sāmāṃśā vaiśvadevāvayavāḥ.

\* Cp. Sāyaṇa, l. c.: udgātrā paṭhitavyaḥ sāmna ādau him ity evaṃ śabdo hiṃkāraḥ.

#### 26. Various deities incidental in Vaisvadeva hymns.

124. Thus he who knows the deities (of the Rg-veda) should here consider the divinity of the individual and the collective formulas in (their) application to all rites.

व्यस्तसमस्तानां  $hm^1r$ , व्यवस्तमस्तानां b.—124 $^{ab}$  is omitted in fk.—हेवताविद्वेषेत  $hm^1r$ , देवता तदुपेषेत f, देवता तद्पेषेते k, देवता तिदुपेषेत b.

125. The Seven Seers a, the Vasus, the Gods, the Atharvans, the Bhṛgus, Soma, Sūrya, and Sūryā b, Pathyā svasti, the Two Worlds for whom formulas are stated c, Kuhū, Guṅgū, Aditi, Dhenu, Aghnyā;

सप्तर्षयो वसवयापि देवा m<sup>1</sup>r, सप्तर्षयो ऋषययापि देवाः hd, सप्तर्षयो देवयापि देवा fk, सर्व ऋषयो देवायापि देवाः b.— अथर्वाणो m<sup>1</sup>r, अथर्वणो bk, अथर्वणो f, अथर्वणो hd.—सोमसूर्याः hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, सोमसूर्या b, अंशोऽयंमा r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—खस्ती br, खिस्ति hdm<sup>1</sup>fk.—चोक्तमन्त्रे hdm<sup>1</sup>r, मोक्तमन्त्रे fk.—गुंगुर् hdfkr, गुगूर् b.

- \* With the names enumerated in this and the following three ślokas (125-128) cp. those contained in i. 125-129.

  \* As all the other names in the line are in the plural, and the MS. evidence strongly favours it, I have adopted the reading somasūryāḥ, assuming that it is intended for a condensed compound = Soma and Sūryau, Moon and Sun and Sūryā (cp. RV. x. 85).

  \* I take this dual to be added to Rodasī in order to distinguish the dual name ródasī from the singular rodasī. All the other names in the line are, however, in the singular, and Rodasī in i. 129 is also meant to be singular; moreover one stanza of the RV. (vi. 50. 5) is stated in the BD. to be raudasī (v. 117), where the goddess is doubtless meant, the name in the text of the RV. being distinctly singular and being mentioned with the Maruts; cp. above, ii. 143.
- 126. Asunīti and Iļā a, the Āptyas b, Vidhātṛ, Anumati c, together with the Angirases,—these should be (regarded as) deities for whom formulas are stated d.

चसुनीतिरिळा  $h \, d \, m^1$ , चसुनीतिरिला r, प्रसुनातिरेला b, प्रमुनातिरेला k, प्रमुनातिरेला f.—वा स्ताद्  $h \, d \, m^1 r^3 r^2$ , वा स्तात् f, वा स्

°खनुमतिद्वया hd, °तानुमितद्वया  $m^1$ , °नानुमितद्वया k, °तानुमितद्वता b, °नानुमितद्वया f.—श्रङ्गिरोभिः सहैताः खुर्  $hm^1rb$ , श्रङ्गिराः सहिता खुर् k, श्रंगिराः सहैता खुर् f.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xi. 48. <sup>b</sup> Cp. i. 128. <sup>c</sup> The correction ha yā is supported by the same collocation, ha yo, lower down (130). <sup>d</sup> The meaning of this enumeration seems to be that, though these are deities of rare occurrence, they all have formulas addressed to them, and are found, with those that follow, in Vaisvadeva hymns.
- 127. Vaiśvānara, Suparņa, Vivasvat, Prajāpati, Dyaus, Sudhanvan, Nagohya<sup>a</sup>, Apām napāt, Aryaman, Vātajūti<sup>b</sup>, Iļaspati, and Rathaspati;

॰पतिगीं:  $hdm^1fkr^2$ , ॰पतिपीं b, ॰पति। गी: f, ॰पतिशीं:  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ .—सुधन्वा नगोमहाः b, सुधन्वा नं नगोशः f, सुधन्वा नं नगोशः  $r^1r^4r^6$ . सुधन्वा नगेशः  $r^1r^4r^6$ . सुधन्वा नगशः  $hdm^1r^3$ .—॰र्यमा वातजूतिर्  $hdm^1r$ , ॰र्यम चेतपञ्जर् b, ॰र्यम यो तयसुर् f, ॰र्यम यो तपसु ॥ र् k.—॰पतिश्वापि  $hdm^1r^3r^2$ , ॰पतिश्वि r, ॰पति श्वापि bfk.

- That is, Agohya, the form nagohya being used probably to avoid coalescence with sudhanvā. Saudhanvana and Agohya are commented on in Nirukta xi. 16. b This seems to be a corruption, as there is no deity of this name anywhere; it may stand for the epithet of some deity, like tuvijāta as the name of an Āditya in BD. iv. 82; see note there.
- 128. the Rbhus, Parjanya, Mountains, and the Females  $(gn\bar{a}h)$ ; Dakṣa, Bhaga, the Wives of the Gods, the Regions  $(di\hat{s}ah)$ ; the Adityas, the Rudras, the Fathers, and the Sādhyas—all (these) are incidental in hymns addressed to the All-gods a.

पर्वता पास पत्नी hdm¹bfk, पर्वता पास पत्नीर् r, वा गावस पत्नीर् r¹r⁴r⁶. I have omitted पत्नीर् in the text because it makes the line redundant by two syllables; it probably crept into the text as a gloss on पा:. Besides, देवपत्नीर् occurs in the next line.—देवपत्नीर्श्य hr, देवी पत्नी दिश्य m¹, देवपत्थो दितिस b, देवपत्थो दिति f, देवपत्थो दिति: k.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

\* Cp. above, ii. 130, on the character of Vaisvadeva hymns.

## 27. Remarks about deities and knowledge of them.

129. The deities which own hymns and own oblations have (thus) been stated in succession, in both cases together with (those which occur in) incidental mention. Whether (this) be

so in both ways a or in the other way b, no formula is directly known (pratyaksa) to any one who is not a seer c.

चनुकानता hm¹r, चनुकान्ता b, ज्ञानुक्तांस्तां fk.—°न्यथा hm¹r, °नाथा b, °नथो fk.— चनुषेर् hm¹r, चनुपेर् bfk.—मन्त्रम् hm¹, यंचं d, मन्त्रे bfk, मन्तः r.

- That is, whether the gods here indexed own both hymns and oblations. Cp. Nirukta vii. 13; x. 42.

  b That is, whether they are incidental.
  c That is, knowledge of the deities of a formula can only rest on sacred tradition.
- 130. These deities are altogether to be adored with concentration, assiduity, self-control, intelligence, deep learning, austerity, and by injunctions (to others). He who knows the stanzas (of the Rg-veda) knows the gods.

A He who knows the sacrificial formulas (yajus) knows the sacrifices. He who knows the chants (sāman) knows the truth (tattva).

दाखेश hm<sup>1</sup>fr, दांचेश bk.—बुद्धा r, वुध्धा hm<sup>1</sup>bfk.—बाङ शुखेन hrbfk, बङ शुखेन m<sup>1</sup>.—नियोगे: hdr, भियोगे: bkr², भि॰ f.—उपाद्धाद्धाः hm<sup>1</sup>r³bfkr², उपाद्ध्याः r.—देवता या hdbfk, देवतस्य r¹r⁴r⁶.—या स्थ्रचो b, याः स्थ्रचो fk, यास्तृचो hdm¹, यास्तृचो r.—The words वेद स वेद देवान are omitted in fk (the lacuna being indicated by seven horizontal strokes in f, and by a space in k).—The third line of 130 is not found in bfk, but in hdm¹r only.

131. Of him who knowing the deities of the formulas a, at any time employs a rite, the deities taste the oblation, but not that of him who is ignorant of (those) deities b.

वर्म hdm¹r, मर्म bk.—जुषने hm¹r, जुषने b, जप्यते fk.—देवतासास A, तस्य देव-तास bfk, तस्य देवासो m¹.—हविना॰ hdm¹r¹r³r⁴r⁵, हविना r, च्चिना॰ bfkr².

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, introduction, § 1: mantrāņām ārṣeyachandodaivatavit. b Cp. VS. Anukramaņī, loc. cit.: devatām avijāāya yo juhoti, devatās tasya havir na juṣante.
- 132. For an oblation assigned (pradista) without correct knowledge a divinity would not desire (theta).

Therefore one should offer an oblation (only) after carefully committing (samnyasya) the deity to mind a.

चित्रान hdr, चित्रात bfkm1r1r4r6.—हिवनैव हि hd, हिवनैव न m1, हिवनै-

वन fk, इविनैवित b, इविनाञ्चन्ति r.—दैवतम् m<sup>1</sup>k, देवतम् hdbf, देवताः r.—मनसि संन्यस्य m<sup>1</sup>dr, मनसि स न्यस्य h, मधेः सन्यस्य f, मनुसैष संपद्ध b.—देवतां hdm<sup>1</sup>, देवता bfkr.—I have conjecturally placed २७ here as the end of the varga, because that figure in bfk comes after 85, which occupies the position of 132 in those MSS.

\* Cp. VS. Anukramanī, loc. cit.: samnyasya manasi devatām havir hūyate.

#### 28. Importance of knowing the deities.

133. <sup>a</sup> He who knowing the divinities of the formulas, being pure, also devotes himself to study, is, like one seated at a sacrificial session in heaven, lauded even by those who are engaged in such a session <sup>b</sup>.

खाध्यायमपि  $m^1bfk$ , also h (but corrected on margin to °मेव), °यमेव d, °यमुत  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—॰विकुचि:  $hm^1r$ , °वित्कृवि: b, °विज्ञवि: fk, °विक्कृते: g.—स समसदिव r, स तमसदिव: bfk, असमसदिप  $hdm^1r^3$ , स तम दिवस g ( $w^1$ ).—समसद्भिरपीद्धाते  $hm^1g$  ( $w^1$ ), °पीध्यते  $r^1r^4r^6$ , °पीज्यते r, खर्गसद्भिर्मियते b, खर्गसद्भियते fk.

- A This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, with a few slight variations, p. 167, 10, 11.

  b That is, by the gods: cp. VS. Anukramaṇī, loc. cit.: svādhyāyam api yo 'dhīte mantradaivatajñaḥ, so 'muṣmin loke devair apīḍyate.
- A 134. In muttered prayer and in offering an oblation this is a necessity—the seer, the metre, and the divinity a; and applying them wrongly one is here deprived of their fruit b.

ऋषिरुक्दों hd, ऋषिक्दों m¹r.—तत्पालाच् r, तत्पालं hdm¹.—This and the following four ślokas (134-138) are found in Am¹ only.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the adaptation of 135<sup>ab</sup> in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 166: rṣichandodaivatādi vijflānaṃ phalam ucyate.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction, § 1.
- A 135. As to the knowledge of the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the rest a, acquired (*srutam*) at sacrifices and the like, it should be understood that by resorting to it, the faculty of seeing the Spirit ( $pr\bar{a}na$ ) is here established (*vihitā*).

स्विक्न्होदैवतादि rg, °देवतादि hdm1.—प्राणदृष्टिर्वि॰ hdr, प्राणदृष्टि वि॰ m1.

a 135 is quoted by Sadgurusisya, p. 166, sloka 2.

A 136. He who without knowing the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the application  $(yoga)^a$ , should teach or even mutter (a formula), will fare the worse  $(p\bar{a}p\bar{i}y\bar{a}\tilde{n}j\bar{a}yate)^b$ .

## चितिता hdm1r.—ऋषिं hd, ऋषि॰ m1r.—योऽध्यापयेज r, याध्यापयेज hd.

- \* Yoga appears to be used here in the sense of prayoga.

  \* This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 57 (bottom), and by Ṣāyaṇa in his introduction, M. M., RV. vol. i, p. 23 (middle). Cp. also Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction, § 1: pāpīyān bhavati; ŚB. xiii. 1. 5<sup>4</sup>.
- A 137. In olden times the seers, desirous of wealth, resorted with metres to the deities a: it is for this reason (iti) that the great seers mention metre in the middle.
- h This śloka was known to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī as most of it has been incorporated in the introduction, § ii. 7: arthepsava ṛṣayo devatāś chandobhir abhyā-dhāvan; cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 60.
- A 138. Now one should first state the seer, next the metre, and then the deity of the formulas in regard to the rites in this order (evam), so says a sacred text.
- 139. Distinguishing the Self in his self as the receptacle a  $(\bar{a}dh\bar{a}ra)$  and at the same time not the receptacle (of all things), one who knows the divinities should recite (the formulas) having an eye to both—the euphonic combination (samdhi) (and) the stanzas (themselves).
- प्रार चानाप्तारं b, आप्तार वायनाधारं f, आत्वारं वायनाधारं k, आत्वानं वायनधारं  $r^2$ , आत्वानं सायनाधारं  $r^3$ , आत्वानं सायनाधारं  $hm^1$ , श्रात्वानं  $hm^1$ rb, स्वात्वानं  $hm^1$ rb, स्वात्वानं  $hm^1$ rb, संधि  $hm^1$ rb,
- a Cp. Vedāntasāra, 1: ātmānam akhilādhāram āśraye; Bhagavadgītā iv. 13: tasya kartāram api mām viddhy akartāram avyayam.
  - 140. Such an one enters into the Brahma, the immortal, the

infinite, the permanent source of that which is and is not, both vast and minute, the lord of all, the light supreme.

ब्रह्मामृतम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, ब्रह्मानतम् fk, ब्रह्मासत्तम् b.—योनि सद्सतोध्नेवम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, योनि सद्सतो व्रतं fk, योनि सद्सदो व्रतं b.—महञ्चाणु च hdm<sup>1</sup>r, महत्त्वाणु च b, महञ्च-णव f, मद्ञ्चाराव k.—विश्वेशं hm<sup>1</sup>r, विश्वंसं bf, विश्वं स k.—विश्वति hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, विश्वति b.—The last pāda is repeated in hdbfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २८ in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

OXFORD, ENGLAND: HORACE HART, M.A. PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

# Books for the Study of Indo-Iranian Languages (Sanskrit, Prākrit, Pāli, Avestan),

Literatures, Religions, and Antiquities.

# PUBLISHED BY MESSRS. GINN AND COMPANY, BOSTON, NEW YORK, CHICAGO, AND LONDON.

## Whitney's Sanskrit Grammar.

A Sanskrit Grammar, including both the classical language, and the older dialects, of Veda and Brahmana. By WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY, [late] Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology in Yale University. Third (reprinted from the second, revised and extended) edition. 1896. 8vo. xxvi+552 pages. Cloth: Mailing price, \$3.20. Paper: \$2.90.

# Supplement to Whitney's Sanskrit Grammar.

The Roots, Verb-forms, and primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language. A Supplement to his Sanskrit Grammar, by WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY. 1885. 8vo. xiv+250 pages. Paper: Mailing price \$2.00.

The fact that the roots are briefly and clearly defined, and the forms conveniently given, makes this work useful even in the early stages of Sanskrit study.

# Cappeller's Sanskrit-English Dictionary.

A Sanskrit-English Dictionary. Based upon the St. Petersburg Lexicons. By CARL CAPPELLER, Professor at the University of Jena. Royal 8vo. Cloth. viii + 672 pages. By mail, \$6.25.

## Lanman's Sanskrit Reader.

A Sanskrit Reader: with Vocabulary and Notes. By CHARLES ROCK-WELL LANMAN, Professor of Sanskrit in Harvard University. For use in colleges and for private study. Royal 8vo. Complete: Text, Notes, and Vocabulary, xxiv+405 pages. Cloth: Mailing price, \$2.00. Text alone, for use in examinations, 106 pages. Cloth: Mailing price, 85 cents. Notes alone, viii+109 pages. Cloth: Mailing price, 85 cents.

This Reader is constructed with special reference to the needs of those who have to use it without a teacher. The text is in Oriental characters. The selections are from the Mahā-bhārata, Hitopadeça, Kathā-sarit-sāgara, Laws of Manu, the Rigveda, the Brahmaras, and the Sūtras. The Sanskrit words of the Notes and Vocabulary are in English letters. The Notes render ample assistance in the interpretation of difficult passages.

## Sanskrit Text in English Letters.

Parts of Nala and Hitopadeça in English Letters. Prepared Iby Charles R. Lanman. Royal 8vo. Paper. vi+44 pages. Mailing price, 30 cents.

The Sanskrit text of the first forty-four pages of Lanman's Reader, reprinted in English characters.

## Perry's Sanskrit Primer.

A Sanskrit Primer: based on the Leitfaden für den Elementarcursus des Sanskrit of Prof. Georg Bühler of Vienna. By EDWARD DELAVAN PERRY, Professor of Greek in Columbia University, New York. 1885. 8vo. xii + 230 pages. Mailing price, \$1.60.

## Kaegi's Rigveda.

The Rigveda: the oldest literature of the Indians. By ADOLF KAEGI, Professor in the University of Zürich. Authorized translation [from the German], with additions to the notes, by ROBERT ARROWSMITH, Ph.D. 1886. 8vo. Cloth. viii + 198 pages. Mailing price, \$1.65.

# Hopkins's Religions of India.

The Religions of India. By EDWARD WASHBURN HOPKINS, Professor of Sanskrit in Yale University. 1895. 12mo. Cloth. xvi+612 pages. Mailing price, \$2.00.

This is the first of Professor Morris Jastrow's Series of Handbooks on the History of Religions. The book gives an account of the religions of India in the chronological order of their development. Extracts are given from Vedic, Brahmanic, Jain, Buddhistic, and later sectarian literatures.

# Jackson's Avesta Grammar.

An Avesta Grammar in comparison with Sanskrit. By A. V. WILLIAMS JACKSON, Professor of Indo-Iranian Languages in Columbia University, New York City. Part I: Phonology, Inflection, Word-Formation. With an introduction on the Avesta. 1892. 8vo. Cloth. xlviii + 273 pages. Mailing price, \$2.20.

The introduction gives a lucid account of the Avesta and of Avestan studies, of the contents and character of the Avesta, of the religion of Zoroaster, etc. In the treatment of the language, constant reference is made to the Sanskrit and to Whitney's grammar.

# Jackson's Avesta Reader.

Avesta Reader: First Series. Easier texts, notes, and vocabulary. By A. V. WILLIAMS JACKSON. 1893. 8vo. Cloth. viii + 112 pages. Mailing price, \$1.85.

The selections include passages from Yasna, Visparad, Yashts, and Vendidad, dethe text is based on Geldner's edition. The book is intended for beginners.

# Harvard Oriental Series.

EDITED, WITH THE COÖPERATION OF VARIOUS SCHOLARS, BY

#### CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN,

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

# Published by Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts,

\*\*\* A copy of any one of these volumes, postage paid, may be obtained directly anywhere within the limits of the Universal Postal Union by sending a Postal Order for the price as given below, to The Publication Agent of Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, United States of America.

VOLUME I.—The Jātaka-mālā: or Bodhisattvāvadāna-mālā, by Āryaçūra; edited by Dr. HENDRIK KERN, Professor in the University of Leiden, Netherlands. 1891. Royal 8vo. Cloth. xiv+254 pages.

This is the editio princeps of a collection of Buddhist stories in Sanskrit. The text is printed in Nāgarī characters. An English translation of this work, by Professor Speyer, has been published in Professor Max Müller's Sacred Books of the Buddhists, London, Henry Frowde, 1895.

The price of Volume I is one dollar and fifty cents (\$1.50)=6 shillings and 2 pence =6 marks and 25 pfennigs=7 francs or lire and 70 centimes=5 kroner and 55 öre= 3 florins and 65 cents Netherlandish.

VOLUME II.—The Sāmkhya-pravacana-bhāṣya: or Commentary on the exposition of the Sānkhya philosophy, by Vijñānabhikṣu: edited by RICHARD GARBE, Professor in the University of Tübingen. 1895. Royal 8vo. Cloth. xiv+196 pages.

This volume contains the original Sanskrit text of the Sānkhya Aphorisms and of Vijñāna's Commentary, all printed in Roman letters. A German translation of the whole work was published by Professor Garbe in the Abhandlungen für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. ix, Leipzig, Brockhaus, 1889. 'In spite of all the false assumptions and the errors of which Vijñānabhikṣu is undoubtedly guilty, his Commentary... is after all the one and only work which instructs us concerning many particulars of the doctrines of what is, in my estimation, the most significant system of philosophy that India has produced.'—Editor's Preface.

The price of Volume II is the same as that of Volume I.

VOLUME III.—Buddhism in Translations. By HENRY CLARKE WARREN, 1896. 8vo. xx + 520 pages.

This is a series of extracts from Pāli writings, done into English, and so arranged as to give a general idea of Ceylonese Buddhism. The work consists of over a hundred selections, comprised in five chapters of about one hundred pages each. Of these, chapters ii, iii, and iv are on Buddhist doctrine, and concern themselves respectively

with the philosophical conceptions that underlie the Buddhist religious system, with the doctrine of Karma and rebirth, and with the scheme of salvation from misery. Chapter i gives the account of the previous existences of Gotama Buddha and of his life in the last existence up to the attainment of Buddhaship; while the sections of chapter v are about Buddhist monastic life.

The price of Volume III is one dollar and twenty cents (\$1.20)=4 shillings and II pence=5 marks=6 francs or lire and 20 centimes=4 kroner and 44 öre=2 florins and of cents Netherlandish.

VOLUME IV.—Rāja-çekhara's Karpūra-mañjarī, a drama by the Indian poet Rāja-çekhara (about 900 A.D.): critically edited in the original Prākrit, with a glossarial index and an essay on the life and writings of the poet, by Dr. STEN KONOW, of the University of Christiania, Norway; and translated into English with notes by Professor LANMAN. 1901. Royal 8vo. Cloth. xxviii + 289 pages.

Here for the first time in the history of Indian philology we have the text of a Prākrit play presented to us in strictly correct Prākrit. Dr. Konow is appupil of Professor Pischel of Berlin, whose Prākrit grammar has made his authority upon this subject of the very highest. The proofs have had the benefit of Professor Pischel's revision. The importance of the play is primarily linguistic rather than literary.

The price of Volume IV is the same as that of Volume I.

VOLUMES V AND VI.—The Bṛhad-Devatā, attributed to Çāunaka, a summary of the deities and myths of the Rig-Veda: critically edited in the original Sanskrit with an introduction and seven appendices, and translated into English with critical and illustrative notes, by ARTHUR A. MACDONELL, Boden Professor of Sanskrit in the University of Oxford, and Fellow of Balliol College. 1904. Royal 8vo. Cloth.

Volume V (or Part I) contains the introduction and text and appendices. Volume VI (or Part II) contains the translation and notes.

The price of each Volume is the same as that of Volume I.

VOLUMES VII AND VIII.—Atharva-Veda Samhitā, translated, with a critical and exegetical commentary, by WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY, late Professor of Sanskrit in Yale University. Revised and brought nearer to completion and edited by CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN, Professor of Sanskrit in Harvard University. 1904. Royal 8vo. Cloth. About cx + 1050 pages.

This work includes, in the first place, critical notes upon the text, giving the various readings of the manuscripts, and not alone of those collated by Whitney in Europe, but also of those of the apparatus used by S. P. Pandit in the great Bombay edition. Second, the readings of the Paippalada or Cashmere version, furnished by the late Professor Roth. Further, notice of the corresponding passages in all the other Vedic texts, with report of the various readings. Further, the data of the Hindu scholiast respecting authorship, divinity, and meter of each verse. Also, references to the ancillary literature, especially to the well-edited Kauçika and Vaitana Sutras, with account of the ritualistic use therein made of the hymns or parts of hymns, so far as this appears to cast any light upon their meaning. Also, extracts from the printed commentary.